



THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. III No. I

July 1956

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. III No. I

July 1956

CONTENTS

A New Outlook for the Police	...	<i>Pandit G. B. Pant</i>	1
The Scientific Aspect of the Guay Case		<i>Pepin and Peclet</i>	11
A Distinguished Visitor	... ..	<i>A. K. Das</i>	18
The Floods in Punjab	... ..	<i>B. N. Mullik</i>	32
The Story of Bashira	... ..	<i>S. C. Misra, I.P.</i>	37
A Bangalore Murder	... ..	<i>T. A. Mohan</i>	48
Police Notes	... ..		54
Book Reviews	... ..		60
Some Pages from Memory		<i>H. S. Ghose Chaudhuri, I.P., J.P.</i>	61
The Munim Murder Case	... ..	<i>M. S. Mathur, I.P.</i>	69
Awards for Gallantry	... ..		73

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

4806-9

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. (6 sh.) post-free.

Any serving police officer who wishes to subscribe to the Journal personally is requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-'E' (Civil Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. III No. 1

JULY, 1956

EDITORIAL

With this issue, The Indian Police Journal enters the third year of publication, and we take this opportunity of thanking those who have helped to build it up.

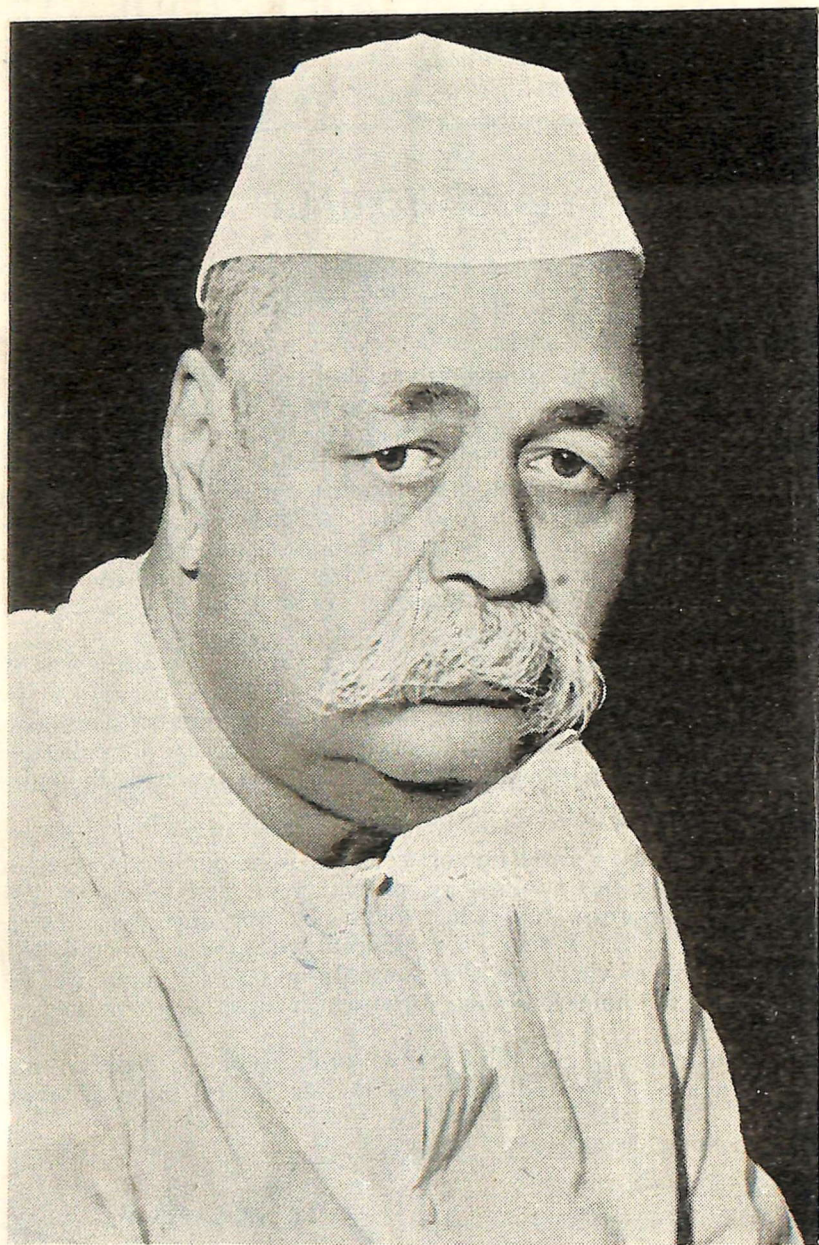
The task of the contributors has been particularly difficult, because they were not aware of the type of material that was needed. The versatility of officers of the Police in India, and the manner in which they combined technical details with characterisation and human interest, have produced a series of investigation reports which have been read with real interest. To those who have contributed to the Journal in spite of numerous preoccupations, in that spirit of service which is typical of the Indian Police, we offer our sincere thanks.

We are also grateful to our readers who have steadily expanded the circulation of the Journal. We are in a position to say today that The Indian Police Journal reaches almost every nook and corner of this vast land, and not only brings all policemen closer together in India, but helps to establish ties with the police forces of the world.

We have received numerous letters from our readers congratulating us on this anniversary, criticising us, and telling us, how we should improve, and what should be our objective. In the next issue of the Indian Police Journal we propose to publish a cross-section of views on the Journal, and to say how we will deal with the numerous suggestions which have been sent to us.

On entering our third year of publication, we dedicate ourselves again to the Indian Police—and are proud to be of service to it.

Editor



Shri G. B. Pant, Home Minister.

A New Outlook for the Police

(An extract from an address by the Home Minister)

THE biennial conference of the Inspectors-General of Police of all Part 'A' and 'B' and some Part 'C' States was held at New Delhi from 3rd to 5th May, 1956. The Inspectors-General of Police of the following States attended :—

(1) Assam, (2) Bihar, (3) Orissa, (4) U.P., (5) Punjab, (6) Jammu and Kashmir, (7) PEPSU, (8) Rajasthan, (9) Madhya Bharat, (10) Delhi, (11) Vindhya Pradesh, (12) Madhya Pradesh, (13) Bombay, (14) Hyderabad, (15) Andhra, (16) Madras, (17) Mysore, and (18) Travancore-Cochin.

The Inspector-General of Police of Bengal was unavoidably absent. The conference was also attended by the Inspector-General of Police of the Special Police Establishment, Government of India, and the Commandant of the Central Police Training College, Mount Abu.

The Director, Intelligence Bureau, presided over the conference which was inaugurated by the Home Minister, Shri Govind Ballabh Pant. The conference was attended by the Secretary and the Joint Secretary of the Ministry of Home Affairs. Shri B.N. Datar, Minister, also addressed the conference on the second day.

The conference discussed a large number of subjects on administration, organisation, equipment, training, and amenities of the Police Force, prevention and investigation of crime, and legal and other matters.

Opening the conference, the Home Minister, Shri Govind Ballabh Pant, delivered the following speech which gave a new outlook for the Police :

"I am glad to meet you here this morning. I understand that Inspectors-General meet here biennially. It is a healthy practice as it enables you all to exchange notes about your experiences in your respective States.

"Everything today is on the move. The administrative system has to adjust itself to the changing needs of the country. It is needless to emphasise the role of the police in any progressive society. However peaceful the people of a country may be, there are still some black sheep, and due measures have to be taken to protect society from their depredations.

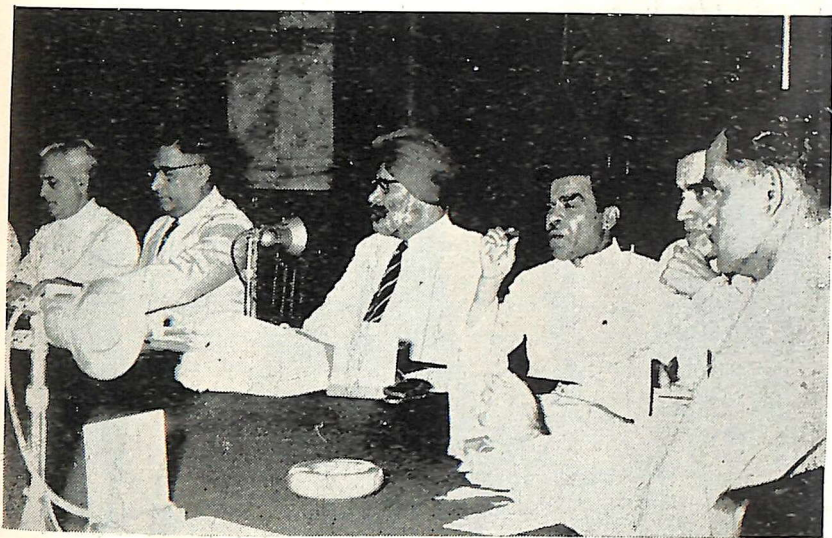
"In our country the police had a hard time in the olden days. I wonder if it has changed in any way now. The tradition that they inherited has made their task, which is sufficiently delicate, still more difficult, but I believe that people have a better realisation of their own duties and also of the functions that the police is expected to discharge. So the hope that sooner than later the relations between the two will become not only those of tolerance but of cordiality does not seem to be extravagant or wild. We have, however, to take note of the great change that has come over the country and also of the aims and objectives which we have set before ourselves.

"In the olden days ours used to be called a Police State. The word is used in a somewhat derogatory sense. Otherwise, if it were to indicate only the essential necessity of having the police in a State there would be no sting in it but it used to, and ordinarily does convey, more than that. In a Police State, the liberty of the individual is suffered to the extent it suits the convenience of the authorities. In a Democratic State, however, the liberty of a citizen is the fundamental base on which the entire super-structure rests. We have to understand the significance of this change. We now stand not only for a welfare state but for a state modelled on the socialist pattern. That means, that not only have we to work for the welfare of every citizen but also to labour for the removal of disparities so that all may live in a society in which every one is respected and also in a large measure trusted.

"The police perhaps does not find many opportunities for contributing directly towards the furtherance of this objective but it has to adjust its ways and methods so that it may fit in with the new order that we are trying to build. If we accept this pattern, we have to treat every citizen as an equal citizen in the country—poor or rich, literate or illiterate, belonging to the high or to the so-called low or backward class—everyone is entitled to courteous and becoming treatment at the hands of every unit of the agency through which the State functions. The police have to shed any notions that may not be quite compatible with this basic principle. In fact, one might say that the Police has to be more tender towards the weak and the poor and the suppressed than towards others. Many who are well placed



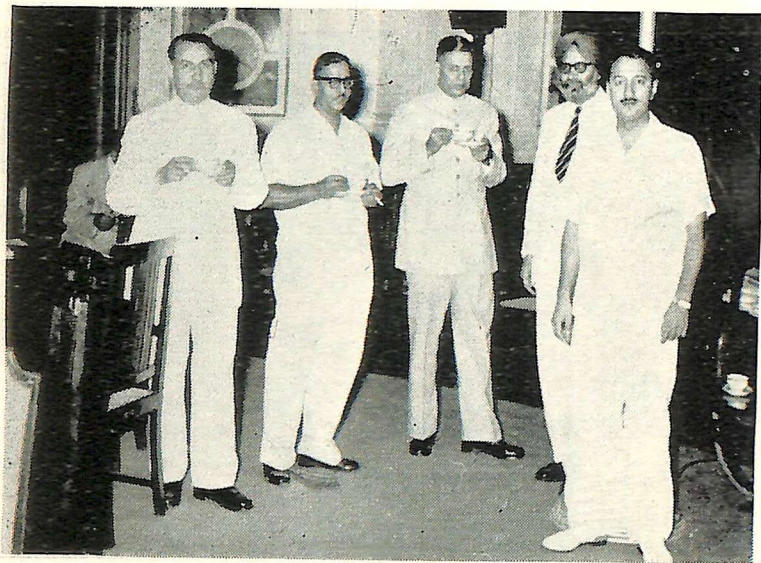
The Is. G.P. conference was inaugurated by Pandit Gobind Ballabh Pant, Home Minister, Government of India. The Home Secretary, Shri A. V. Pai, I.C.S., and Director, Intelligence Bureau, are seated on his right and left.



From left to right: Shri B. Thima Raja Urs, I.P.S., I.G.P., Mysore, Shri B. Roy, I.P., I.G.P., Orissa, Shri S. Gurdial Singh, I.P., I.G.P., Pepsu, Shri D. C. Lal, I. P., I.G.P., Punjab, Shri V. G. Kanetkar I. P., I.G.P., Rajasthan and Shri N. Rama Iyer, I. P., I.G.P., Saurashtra.



From left to right : Shri M.N. Chudasama, I.P., I.G.P., Bombay, Sardar Waryam Singh, I.P., Commandant, Central Police Training College, Mt. Abu, the Director, and Shri P. K. Monappa, I. P., I.G.P., Andhra.



From left to right : Shri D. W. Mehra, I.P., J. D., I. B., Shri N. Chandrasekaran Nair, I. P. S., I. G. P., Travancore-Cochin, Shri M. S. Mathur, I.P., I.G.P., Uttar Pradesh, S. Gurdial Singh, I.P., I.G.P., Pepsu, Shri N. Sehgal, I.C.S., Joint Secretary, M.H.A.

can look after themselves but those who labour under social or other disabilities cannot yet stand on their own legs. It is our wish that you may so work that everyone may develop the spirit of self-help and self-respect. If that is conceded then the treatment accorded to every citizen by the police has to be that of a considerate officer towards one whom he has to serve. Courtesy becomes not only a virtue but a necessity. The Constable, the Station writer, the Sub-Inspector and the Inspector—all should realise the need of the hour and understand what is expected from them. Corruption may be there but we are blamed not only for corruption but for the lack of that attitude of understanding which an officer belonging to the Police in a free country is expected to show and to practise. If the policeman, the writer in the Station, the Sub-Inspector in the patrol post and the Inspector engaged in the supervision and the investigation of serious crimes deal with the people, with whom they come in contact in the course of the discharge of their official duties, in a suitable manner, the task of the Police could become, I think, easier than it is.

“We have, apart from the needs of efficiency, of speedy investigation and of successful prosecution, to give due importance to the basic psychological factor on which everything else depends in a large measure. A policeman has to remember that like every other person he is above all a citizen of the country and also that all others with whom he comes in contact are equal citizens with him. The mere accident of his being employed in a particular office at any time does not rob him of the privilege of being a citizen of the country. The duties of the citizen are well known. Even if he could not avoid lapses in the discharge of his official functions, but did not fail in maintaining the decency of behaviour which is expected of one citizen for another, much of the hostility would disappear. I would like you to have some sort of code of conduct, not with regard to matters concerning your official duties, but with regard to basic matters which transcend all limitations and which can contribute towards your success in a large way. If everyone learns to do his bit in a dignified way, then there will be more of co-operation and there will be little of bitterness in public or in private relations.

“Then comes the question of honesty. Unless we have a clean Force, we cannot win the confidence of the public. People do not care so much for ability or for competence as for honesty and character. If an officer is known to be honest, he is seldom misunderstood or maligned. It is only when there is reason to suspect a man's honesty that people form an adverse opinion. Often I have seen Inspectors and Sub-Inspectors in charge of

Police Stations being respected widely; no secrets are kept from them, no evidence is withheld from them and they get a lot of intelligence in a confidential way which would not be communicated to others. Character and honesty are important elements for the success of police investigations and for prevention of crime. These should not be regarded as secondary affairs to which a busy police officer can attend only in moments of leisure. Such moments are few and in the case of really hard working men seldom available. But, there should be first priority for the basic thing which, if solved, will solve everything else. So, let us give priority for things which deserve priority and which, if ensured, prepare the ground for smooth progress in other respects.

"Our country, as you must be knowing from the statistics that have been circulated and brought to my notice, is more peaceful than many of the most civilised and advanced countries. We also know from our experience that our people as a whole are quiet and peace-loving. They do not indulge in violence nor do they have recourse to shady methods. They are often over-awed by bullies and they are lacking perhaps in intrepidity at times to a larger extent than in discretion or prudence. A part of that failing is due to the inability of the Police to protect them against the miscreants in their neighbourhood. They find it difficult to be open and frank with regard to the wrong-doers, as they feel that if they disclose all that they knew, then they may perhaps get into trouble. But, if the proper spirit is inculcated and if the relations between the Police and the public are those of confidence and regard, this atmosphere will no longer be vitiated by the sense of fear that at present permeates it. For that you have to take due care. Why should, in a peaceful country like ours, which statistically is almost at the top, and where cognisable crime is almost negligible, offences remain undetected, and the proportion of cases which end in conviction be so low. People do not want trouble, they do not want the wicked to prosper and to thrive, yet crimes continue, remain undetected and even when detected cannot be proved. This strange phenomenon calls for an explanation and we have to see if we can do anything tangible to get over this difficulty. It has to be admitted that in spite of the low percentage of cognisable crimes in our country, our success in the matter of investigation or getting the criminal punished by courts is rather low. We have to give thought to that and find out why it is so.

"I do not exactly know whether the figures of registered crime are quite correct. We must ensure that crime is correctly registered

for, if this is not done, then no conclusions can be based on the statistics that we may collect. It is necessary that the records should be reliable so that right conclusions may be based on them.

“As you know, we are passing through a dynamic stage in our society. Along with others, those who are anti-social in their outlook and methods also succeed in learning new things and applying new techniques for the achievement of their nefarious purposes. So the police have to be quite a match for these people if they are to succeed in their task. For that, new methods, scientific approach and the correct outlook are necessary. We are setting up a school for training persons in detective work and also setting up a good Forensic laboratory and a Bureau for other scientific methods of research and investigation. The Director has other plans also for improving the training of our Police Officers. I shall be glad if a Research Centre is also established where, in view of the changing times, new experiences can be pooled and given due attention. On the basis of such records, instructions could be sent to the States which might be helpful to them.

“We have also to take note of the changes that are being introduced in our entire system. We can no longer depend on rough and ready measures for the investigation of crime. We must have more and more recourse to science. In our work we should also have the humane approach and must always uphold the dignity of the individual. So, in the interest of your work itself, your ways have to be scientific and civilised. If that care is taken, I think, success in investigation can be achieved in a larger measure than we have so far. We might also think of other ways of serving the public. I know that the police does very useful work in times of distress—floods, scarcity, earthquakes, fire, etc., all receive prompt attention from policemen, whether high or low. They throw themselves into the task with zeal and energy. We are trying to set up a Fire Protection Training Centre and also a school for training people for purposes of meeting distress on occasions of emergencies. That will show you the trend of the mind of those who happen to be in charge of the administration today. Our attitude has to be positive, co-operative and humane. It is only thus that we can succeed.

“A policeman, however, cannot afford to be soft. He has to be stern. With a certain class of people he must be firm and determined; he must know no fear and in his own circle a man will have succeeded if no one else is possessed by any feeling of fear. You

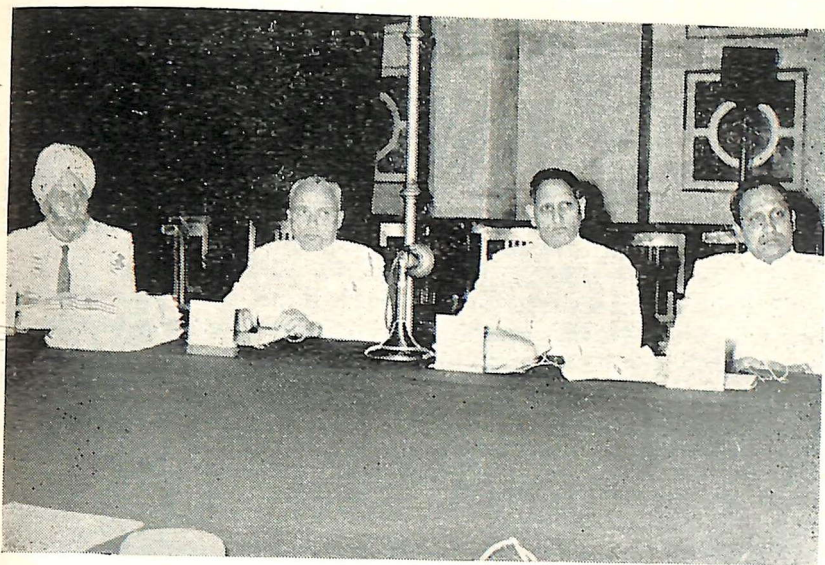
have to see that wrong-doers do not dominate in any region or tract and the people are able to lead a normal and useful life.

"I would like to have your views about the working of the amended Criminal Procedure Code. You know that certain far-reaching changes were made in the Cr. P. C. last year. Those amendments however, came into operation only recently. I wonder if you have had enough time to study the working of the new code. It may have added to the labours of the Police to a certain extent. How it has reacted on the course of investigation is another matter about which I would be glad to know more from you. You will, perhaps, be considering if any changes are needed in any of our laws. If you have any suggestions in that regard, you can certainly communicate them.

"Gangs of dacoits are still indulging in their activities in various parts of the country. Though, occasionally, you have succeeded in arresting—or in shooting down the dacoits, still dacoities continue. Whether some sort of co-ordinated activity cannot be thought of which would put an end to such heinous crime, is also worthy of consideration. Luckily, the crime of kidnapping is not as common now as it used to be but still sometimes one hears of kidnapping for ransom. That is the worst type of crime that one can imagine because it shows an utter lack of respect for authority which the criminal comes to acquire by virtue of his success in his everyday activity of a criminal type. If there is anything like that in any State then it should be wiped out and everything possible should be done for that purpose.

"The success of the Police to a large extent depends also on the morale of the Force. I hope that the morale is satisfactory all over, but sometimes reports reach me which do not fully confirm this belief. If there is any doubt about it then you should apply your minds to it and see if anything has to be done in this regard. There has been a general desire and demand for better housing for the police. This year, we have, here in the Centre, earmarked 3 crores of rupees to be advanced to the States for police housing. I hope that it will go some way to relieve the members of the Force of some of their worries.

"It is necessary that the men who are at the top or who are in charge of police stations and others should cultivate those lower down. There must be a feeling of equality and brotherhood combined with that of discipline if the police force is to function effectively and efficiently. In the olden days, I think, there was more of cordiality



From left to right: Sardar Waryam Singh, I.P., Commandant, C.P.T.C., Abu, Shri P. L. Mehta, I. P., I.G.P., Delhi, Col. Baldev Singh Samyal, I.G.P., Jammu and Kashmir, Shri Shiv Kumar Lal, I.P.S., I.G.P., Hyderabad.



From left to right: Shri K. R. Chaudhury, I. P., I.G.P., Assam, Shri B. G. Ghate, I. P., I.G.P., Madhya Pradesh, Sardar Waryam Singh, I.P., Commandant, C.P.T.C., Abu, Shri M. K. Sinha, I.P., I.G.P., Bihar, Shri D. P. Kohli, I.P., I. G., S.P.E., New Delhi.

between the head of the Police Station or the Supdt. of Police and his men than is, perhaps, the case these days. At least in some places you can easily maintain discipline if your relations with your subordinates are friendly and they know that you are sympathetic and considerate and there is no officiousness on your part and no snobbery on the part of those who are just under you.

"I wish you all a successful year and hope that your deliberations will prove fruitful, and with the help of the decisions reached here you will be able to tackle the complex problems which face you from day to day in a more efficient, fruitful and satisfactory way."

CIRCUMSTANCES CANNOT LIE

The trace of a crime discovered and turned to good account, a correct sketch be it ever so simple, a microscopic slide, a deciphered correspondence, a photograph of a person or object, a tattooing, a restored piece of burnt paper, careful survey, a thousand more material things are all examples of incorruptible, disinterested, and enduring testimony from which mistaken, inaccurate, and biased perceptions, as well as evil intention, perjury, and unlawful co-operation, are excluded. As the science of criminal investigation proceeds, oral testimony falls behind and the importance of realistic proof advances: "circumstances cannot lie," witnesses can and do.

Hans Gross.

The Scientific Aspect of the Guay Case

FRANCHERE PEPIN AND BERNARD PECLET

Reprinted by special permission of the Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science, of the Northwestern University School of Law, Volume 46, Number 2, 1955.

Franchere Pepin has been in charge of the Québec Forensic Chemical and Physical Laboratory, Montreal, since 1921, where he has specialized in general toxicology and police science. In addition to his interest in fires and explosions, he has done special research on blood alcohol determinations and arsenic and alkaloids intoxications.

Bernard Peclet has been Assistant to Mr. Pepin since his graduation from the University of Montreal in 1946 and has specialized in the application of spectroscopy to toxicology and police science—*Editor*.

ON September 9th, 1949, at about 10 a.m., a Canadian Pacific DC-3 Airliner, took off from the airport of l'Ancienne Lorette, 8 miles from Québec city, heading for Baie Comeau, Province of Québec, with 23 persons on board.

Twenty minutes later, this aircraft exploded in full flight, at Sault-au-Cochon, approximately 45 miles east of its point of departure. Many witnesses saw a puff of white smoke billow out the left side of the plane. The main wreck rested 3 miles north of the St. Lawrence River, and fragments of the plane were scattered through the forest, in one mile radius. All the passengers and members of the crew were killed.

What caused the plane to crash? How to explain, as many witnesses declared, the explosion in full flight? That is what we intend to bring out in this article.

To answer this intricate question, three problems had to be solved:

1. Was the crash due to a mechanical failure or malfunctioning of any part of the Douglas DC-3?
2. Was the accident due to a freak explosion caused by a substance normally found in the aircraft proper?
3. Was the disaster due to an explosive of a foreign nature placed on board with criminal intent?

The first possibility was brilliantly eliminated by M. F. M. Francis, aeronautical engineer, who concluded: "The cause of the crash of aircraft CF-CUA was the violent explosion, in the left baggage compartment, of an agency not normally part of the aircraft. The explosion rendered the control system inoperative and resulted in the aircraft's diving vertically to the ground under power from both engines." Mr. Francis proved that both engines of the aircraft were still operating when the plane touched the ground. (The tips of the blades of both propellers were bent forward).

From then on, we began our tests in order to solve the second and third problems. Was the explosion to be attributed to an explosive substance likely to be normally carried or formed in the aircraft proper, and if not, could it be attributed to an explosive placed on board with criminal intent?

Before describing our experiments, a brief resume on the question of explosives should be of interest.

What is an explosive? It is a mixture or a combination liable to rapid decomposition, accompanied by a sudden development of gases, whose volume is increased by the exothermic character of the phenomenon. The explosive substances evolve, at a given moment, a large volume of gas brought to a high temperature. The sudden expansion of those gases produces mechanical effects, more or less violent, depending on the wave velocity of the explosion.

Explosives can be classified into two categories. First, the detonating, high, violent, or shattering explosives, such as dynamites, D.N.T., T.N.T., R.D.X. The velocity of detonation of these explosives being high, the gasification is achieved with great speed. This gasification is identical with the vaporization of water, but the latter is very much slower. Second, the deflagrating or low explosives, such as black powder, smokeless powder, and gaseous mixtures. Their action simulates a prolonged combustion which causes inflations. Practically, flame is always produced and noticed when an explosive of this type is the cause of an explosion.

The mechanism of an explosion is not too difficult to explain. At the time of detonation or deflagration an explosive acquires a new form and is converted into gases whose volume is much greater than that of the agent itself. This increase in volume causes, at the same time, a shock and a pressure on the surrounding objects: that is the effective work of the explosive. The pressure is the same in all directions, however, the gases tend to escape by the way of least resistance.

Ways to Ignite Explosives

1. By shock.
2. By rise in temperature. This can be accomplished by sulfuric acid or sodium and water, in the inverted type of apparatus. It is possible, with such devices, to delay the explosion more or less.
3. By ordinary blasting cap with a safety fuse.
4. By electric detonator.
5. By detonating fuse.
6. By spark.

Effects of Explosions

1. A disruption or an expansion (push effect) of the walls of the enclosure in which the explosion takes place. This effect varies with the explosive used. A high or detonating explosive, such as dynamite, gives a shattering effect, while a low or deflagrating explosive, such as a gasoline-air mixture, gives a swelling effect, normally producing one or more cracks localized where there is the least resistance. The shattering effect or "brisance" of the detonating explosives varies with the quantity of explosive used, its strength, its velocity of detonation, and its type.

2. Fragments are thrown in all directions, hence all surrounding objects become projectiles.

3. Production of flame in cases where a low explosive is used.

After these explanations, let us resume our particular case, which involved the following problems:

1. Where was the centre of the explosion?
2. What was the nature of the explosive?
3. What was the cause of the explosion?

It was quite obvious that the explosion had occurred in the left baggage compartment, which contained the cargo and most of the baggage, since the main damage was localized at this very spot.

What was the Nature of the Explosive?

Although the preliminary examinations of the material revealed that the explosion was surely caused by a high explosive, all normal substances on the aircraft proper, which might have produced the explosion, had to be eliminated.

The substances which might possibly cause an explosion and which were normally part of the aircraft CF-CUA, were :

1. Carbon dioxide, under a pressure of 1000 psi, contained in a bottle located behind the co-pilot's seat. The undamaged bottle having been found intact at the scene of the crash, the explosion could not be attributed to it.

2. Storage Batteries. On the aircraft, two storage batteries were placed under the centre aisle of the companionway. Was it possible that mixture of hydrogen with air could have caused such a violent explosion? Surely not, since both accumulators were found in their normal places, and there was no corrosive action in their surroundings. Moreover, very many factors eliminated this hypothesis.

3. The hydraulic accumulators. The liquid contained therein, being under a pressure of 850 psi, the violent explosion could not be attributed to it.

4. Alcohol air and gasoline-air mixture. The explosion could not have been caused by such mixtures, since there were neither scorching marks nor expansion effect, but a marked shattering effect (brisance). Moreover, the centre of the explosion being very localized, explosives of this type are eliminated.

5. Mixture of CO-air. A mixture of CO-air is liable to be formed and may be the cause of an explosion. The limits of explosibility of carbon monoxide and air being 12.5-74.2%, this possible cause had to be eliminated, by the fact that, in the blood of the victims, carbon monoxide was absent. Scientific facts show that a concentration of 1% CO in air would kill a human being within 2 minutes.

After discounting all these possibilities, we had to come to this preliminary conclusion : Since the explosion, which occurred in the left baggage compartment of the C. P. A. airliner, could not be explained by a freak explosion of the normal substances in the aircraft proper, it was evidently caused by an explosive placed on board by a criminal hand. After considering the high explosives likely to be used and after having obtained certain information from the investigators, we directed our researches toward dynamite, a high explosive which can be found in commerce or can easily be made at home.

Experimenting in conditions as close as possible to those existing in the baggage compartment of a DC-3 aircraft, we produced a dozen

blasts using 60% Forcite dynamite. The purpose of these experiments was to determine the nature of the stains or deposits and the effects of a dynamite explosion on fibres and metal, in this case duraluminium, of which the plane was built. The dynamite was exploded using an electric blasting cap activated by a dry cell battery.

The macroscopic and microscopic examinations of each and all of the pieces submitted to our tests showed :

1. Absence of burns;
2. Marked shattering effect on the metal;
3. Very fine metallic particles and small pieces of cloth scattered in all directions;
4. Shredding, perforation, and stretching of fibres;
5. Blackish spots, where the gases had touched;
6. Brownish spots, where the gases had slightly touched;
7. *Presence of fine copperish particles inlaid in fibres;*
8. Presence of transparent crystals;
9. Absence of "meal." (Meal is a combustible substance which is added to dynamite in order to obtain a more complete combustion.) At the time of our tests, and even before, the manufacturer of dynamite was adding to it almond nut shells, cocoa beans hulls, or peach nut shells. We searched, without success, for one of these specific substances. The identification of the "meal" would have revealed to us, without knowing beforehand, the type of dynamite used and the date it was made. That is why we have constantly looked for it, with special care, throughout all our examinations.

A series of chemical and spectrographic comparative analyses were then undertaken on both stained and unstained material. The results were the presence of sodium nitrate crystals in the native state. This is, to our mind, characteristic of a high explosive of the dynamite type, since sodium nitrate is found only in high explosives of this nature. These characteristic crystals were always detected when dealing with dynamite explosions of the forcite type. There was also the presence of nitrate and nitrite; of sulfur, sulfate, sulfite, and sulfide; and of sodium, calcium, lead and copper. The presence of lead and copper could be explained by the electric blasting cap, which was then made of copper and which contained lead azide as explosive.

After this preliminary work, each and all of the pieces gathered in the forest at Sault-au-Cochon, and those brought to us subsequently,

were examined in the same manner as reported above. This involved more than 500 chemical and spectrographic analyses.

The macroscopic and microscopic examinations together with the chemical and spectrographic analyses justified our conclusion that the explosion, which took place in the left baggage compartment of aircraft CF-CUA, was due to a high explosive of the dynamite type.

What was the Cause of the Explosion?

A small piece of metal, painted blue on both sides, found in a parka hanging from a tree, and a piece of duraluminium, from the left baggage compartment, gave us the clue to solve this very important question. The metal from the left baggage compartment showed a voluminous white, yellow, and black deposit. It was evident that a hard object had been thrown with force against this wall. The chemical and spectrographic analyses revealed that the deposit contained zinc, carbon, manganese, lead, tin, chloride, ammonium, sodium, copper, calcium, nitrates, and many other elements. It was thus easy to state that the identifying components of a dry cell battery were present in that deposit.

The examinations, measurements, chemical, and spectrographic analyses of the small metal piece showed :

1. That the thickness of the metal was the same as that of a No. 10 Eveready dry cell battery.
2. Blue paint on both faces. After examining all the different types of dry cell batteries that could be bought in commerce, the Eveready dry cell battery was *the only one* to show this characteristic of the top metal surface.
3. That the blue paint on the piece of metal was identical with the blue paint taken off an Eveready dry cell battery.
4. That the metal was identical with the metal of an Eveready dry cell battery.
5. The presence of the elements composing a dry cell battery.

From the above results, the following conclusions appeared self-evident. First, one or more No. 10 Eveready dry cell batteries had been thrown against the wall by the explosion. Second, the presence of lead and copper could be explained by the projection of the elements of an electric detonator and that of lead copper and tin could be explained by the projection of certain parts of a clock.

As the investigation had revealed that no such dry cell battery was known to be on board, at the take off, and that a suspect, J. A. Guay, whose wife was on board the plane, had bought some, it was thus possible to deduct that the No. 10 Eveready dry cell battery, part of which had been found, had some connection with the explosion.

Despite our analyses, a link was missing. This link was found during a search at the house and workshop of Genereux Ruest, a friend of Guay and a skilled watch-maker. It consisted in a small piece of corrugated cardboard with multiple perforations and a blackish deposit. The microscopic examination and the chemical and spectrographic analyses of this cardboard showed:

1. Presence of two very fine copperish particles incrustated in the cardboard;
2. This metal was identical with the metal of commerical electric blasting cap;
3. Presence of all the normal elements found after the explosion of an electric detonator.

We were then in a position to state that the piece of corrugated cardboard had sustained the effects of the blasting of one or more electric detonators. It was reasonable to believe that a timing mechanism had been tested before using it.¹

Following these numerous experiments, and considering the results obtained after examining and analysing the effect produced by many types of high and low explosives, other than dynamite, we could finally state: The explosion that occurred in the left baggage compartment of aircraft CF-CUA, whose debris was found in the forest, at Sault-au-Cochon, was due to a high explosive of the dynamite type, and in our opinion, based on experience, facts and research, this explosion was caused by a mechanical device composed of a clock, of one or more electric blasting caps and of one or more No. 10 Eveready dry cell batteries.

All our conclusions were confirmed by the evidence of witnesses during the trial and even by the accused himself who, before walking to the gallows, declared: "The experts were right in their conclusions."

¹ It is important to note, that in such cases, the search by chemical experts, at the places where a bomb or other objects could have been fabricated, often plays a primary role.

In the present case, upon our insistence, we had been authorized to search the residence and workshop of one of the suspects, since to our mind, it was possible to find traces left after the making of a bomb. This was substantiated, since we found the piece of corrugated cardboard and this notably helped the police. Subsequently, the suspect himself established the part that he had played in this tragedy, when a relative of his, who was present during our search, phoned him and said: "They found some paraffin". And he answered: "*That does not matter, it was not in the bomb.*"

A Distinguished Visitor

A. K. Dave, I. P.

FROM cotton tape to gold braid, from bamboo pikes to modern arms" runs the romantic story of the Indonesian National Police. It is a story of great things achieved with small means, of a broken up, disorganised police force being welded together in the fire of the fight for independence, and of its emergence as a united and disciplined force commanded by the Indonesian police officers and wholly wedded to the service of the Indonesian Government and the country. The Indonesian National Police has the unique distinction of having fought in the battle-fields first to win and later to defend the treasured independence of Indonesia. It took recourse to bamboo pikes as arms were not available and its officers wore cotton tape on their collar as an indication of their rank for want of anything better. It was, therefore, a great privilege for the Police of India to honour and welcome the Chief of the Indonesian National Police, General Raden Said Soekanto, during his visit to the many states of India.

It is to him that the honour must go for the many great achievements of the Indonesian Police. Within a short period of six years, the police force can boast of having consolidated its organisation, of having launched a comprehensive training programme and of having sent many officers abroad for training in modern police techniques.

General Soekanto came to India as an Ambassador Extraordinary with the Vice-President of Indonesia, Dr. Hatta, when he paid a State visit to this country in October-November, 1955. General Soekanto exhibited the keenness of a great leader in wanting to see as much of the police force of India and of the country as he possibly could. Fulfilling a strenuous programme by train, by car and by air, he spent long days visiting police institutions and studying the organisation of the police force in the states of India. He particularly watched the conduct of the constables on duty and their behaviour towards the people. He repeatedly emphasised that it was the duty of the police to be servants of the people and the citizens of the country first.



Gen. Raden Said Soekanto, Chief of the Indonesian National Police.

His first call in Delhi was on Mr. B. N. Mullik, the Director of the Intelligence Bureau. He also made formal calls on the Minister for Home Affairs, the Minister of Defence and the Home Secretary. Mr. Mullik talked to him about the organisation and the constitutional position of the police in India and subsequently arranged for him to discuss the subject of preventing corruption with the Inspector-General of Police of Special Police Establishment, Mr. D. P. Kohli, and that of preventing thefts from railway yards with the Inspector-General of Police of Railway Security Force, Mr. B. N. Lahiri.

At a meeting of senior Police officers specially arranged at the Central Secretariat, General Soekanto spoke on the history and organisation of the Indonesian Police Force. The remarkable inter-linking of the cultures of Indonesia and India was evident when he stated that the Indonesian Police had adopted its colours as black and gold in order to represent Sri Krishna and Arjun. Black represented knowledge and gold wisdom. While thanking General Soekanto for his fascinating address, the Director observed that the dialogue between Sri Krishna and Arjun was one of the greatest expositions of the principle of destruction of evil by good and it summed up the duties of the police in all the countries of the world. General Soekanto expressed his genuine regret for the fact that sheer necessity had compelled the Indonesian National Police to carry weapons while performing their duties. During the period of Dutch occupation of Indonesia, the police in Indonesia had not been armed. During the Second World War, a few arms were supplied to them but later, at the time of the Japanese occupation, the police were properly equipped. They also distributed weapons freely to the public with the result that after the war, many gangs of bandits were formed. These bandits have since found it difficult to settle down to a peaceful way of life. In order to curb them, the police has to remain armed, sometimes heavily armed. General Soekanto's object, for which he was striving, was quite clear: the police in Indonesia should be unarmed as it is in India; the ideal policeman should be the first citizen of the country; he should be respected and loved rather than feared; he should be armed not with weapons but only with his moral armour when he approaches the public.

General Soekanto had a crowded programme at Delhi. He took the salute at a fine ceremonial parade held in his honour by the Delhi Police in their new Lines. He was shown round the commodious and well designed quarters for constables, head constables and sub-inspectors. The idea of providing refrigerated water to the men during

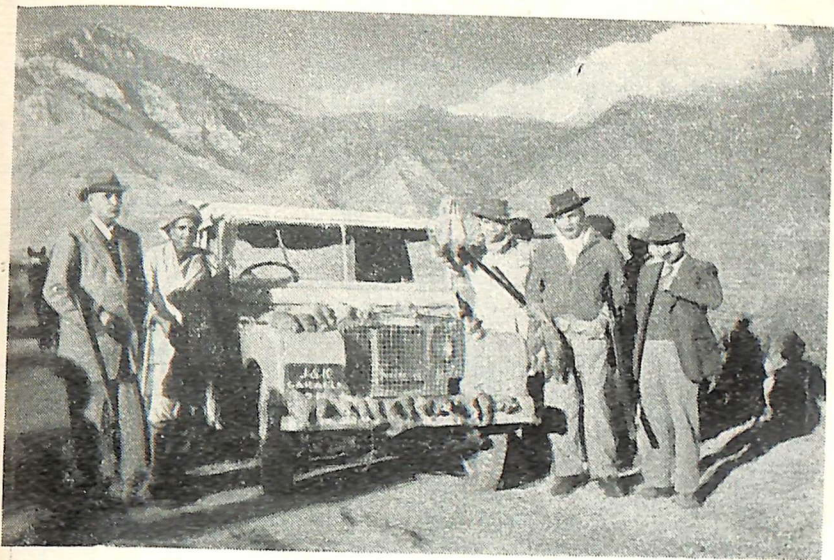
the hot summer months rather appealed to him as also the canteen in the Lines which is operated on a 'no profit no loss' basis. He was later taken by Shrimati Mehta, the wife of the Inspector-General of Police to the Women's Welfare Centre where the wives and daughters of police constables learn crafts such as knitting, embroidery and tailoring.

From Delhi General Soekanto accompanied Dr. Hatta to see the Bhakra Nangal Hydro-Electric Project which epitomises the all-round progress that this country is making.

From Ambala, the party flew to Srinagar for a short holiday which, it was hoped, would refresh them for the many strenuous days ahead. This was an admirable opportunity for General Soekanto to indulge in some of his hobbies. His keenness for shikar took him to the beautiful countryside of Kashmir, all gold and copper in its autumn garment. Excellent arrangements were made for a duck-shoot at the Hokrasar Lake six miles out of Srinagar where a variety of ducks and geese are to be found. Mr. Tyabji, India's Ambassador in Indonesia, also an excellent shot, joined General Soekanto in this shoot. The largest bag was claimed by General Soekanto with 85 birds including 4 geese even though he was not used to this form of sport. Even more unique was the opportunity given to him by the graciousness of the Government of Kashmir for a Chakor shooting on the slopes of the Himalayas between Srinagar and Pahalgam. The perfection of the highly drilled beaters who advanced in line along one side of the steep slopes driving the Chakor towards the butts with the precision of the barrack square was a feat of shikar organisation which the General thought was unequalled in the world. After having come near enough, the leaders of the beaters would so coordinate the flushing of birds by a whistle that not more than two or three birds came over at a time. While all this amazed us, the Game Warden of the State of Kashmir who is a perfectionist in the matter of shikar, bemoaned the deterioration that had set in for, he said, not more than one bird at a time should be flushed! Chakor shooting is made difficult by the deceptively slow flight of the birds and it takes some time to learn to anticipate the dips and turns of the flight. It was, therefore, a proud day for the General for his score, which was the highest, stood at 16 birds. The rest of the time in Srinagar was spent in stalking the Barasingha deer (12-horned deer) in Tachegam forests. Fortunately, he could take some good movie shots of this majestic animal in its natural habitat. This interesting programme arranged for him by Shri B.S. Samyal, the Inspector-General of Police of Kashmir State, was useful in giving him some new ideas

for adoption, especially the idea of organising shikar facilities in Indonesia, for tourists.

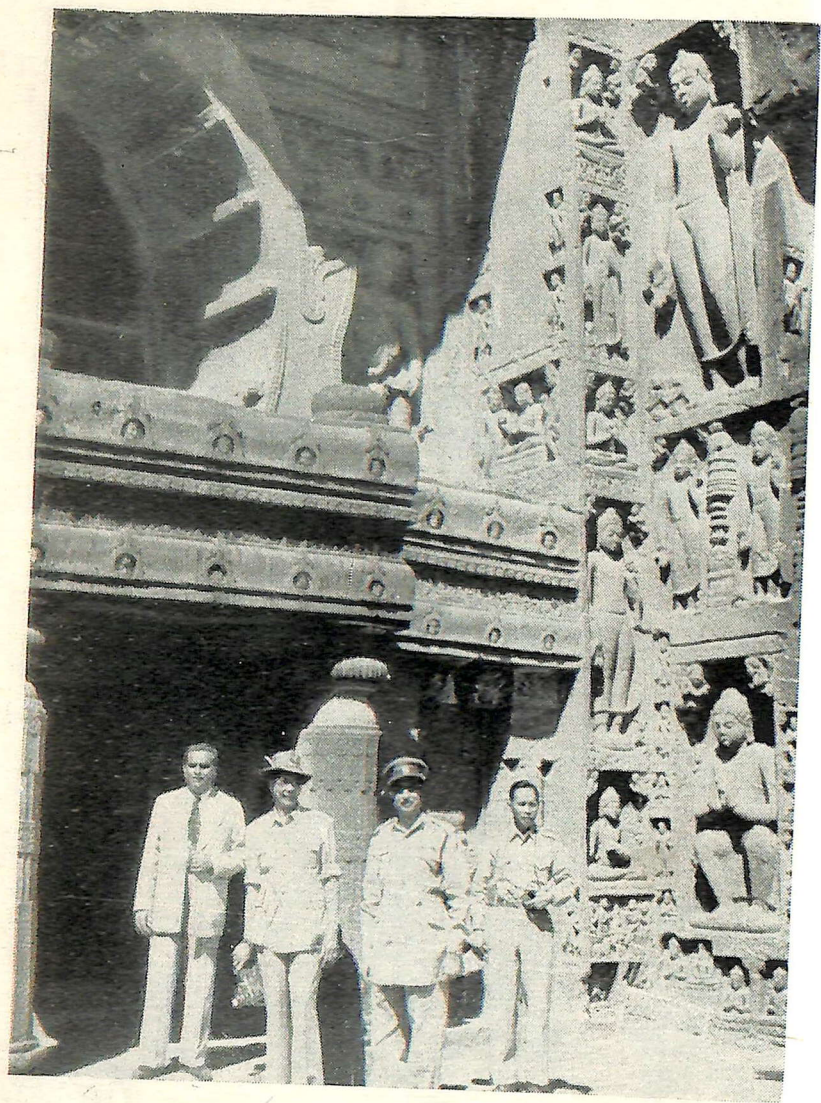
From the bitter cold of Srinagar, the return to Patiala was a welcome change. Here was being held a new police competition—the All India Police Duty Meet. Police teams from the various states of India had gathered there to compete in revolver and rifle shooting, radio communication and first-aid. Speaking on the occasion of prize giving, His Highness the Maharaja of Patiala, the Rajpramukh of the State, referred to “the new light that had been recently switched on at Bandung in Indonesia for showing the path of peace to the world.” He proceeded to welcome the Chief of the Indonesian Police to Patiala and wanted him to take a “friendly handshake” of the Indian Police Force to the police of Indonesia. On behalf of the Indian Police Force, Mr. B. N. Mullik, the Director of the Intelligence Bureau, presented General Soekanto a 12-bore gun manufactured in an Indian Ordnance Factory. In reply, General Soekanto affirmed that India and Indonesia would work together in easing international tension and expressed the hope that the Governments of both the countries would be successful in their efforts to consolidate peace on Asian soil. He said: “We want to replace the philosophy of power by the philosophy of mutual tolerance and love. . . . Indians and Indonesians have been brothers for ages but they were separated by colonial rule. They have again come together and would stay together.” He extended an invitation to the Rajpramukh of PEPSU and the Indian police officers to visit Indonesia so that the Indonesians too could have an opportunity of reciprocating the hospitality extended to him in India. The most memorable item of his visit to Patiala was the evening’s entertainment programme at the 400-year-old Moghul Fort of Bahadurgarh where a thousand constables from all over India had gathered. Against the backdrop of this ancient fort, they performed folk dances, and enacted playlets. Their enthusiasm in welcoming their distinguished visitor knew no bounds. They chaired him and carried him shoulder-high singing songs in his honour. When he had to leave, his car was escorted by a party of Bhangra dancers in gay abandon right up to the gates of the fort. Addressing them in Bahasa Indonesia, the General, moved by their affection, sought their permission to address them as he did his own force in Indonesia, as his children. He was Pa Kanto to his own force and the members of the force were his children. He told them that this visit had brought them so close together that he could think of no other appropriate form of addressing them. He invited them to visit Indonesia where the Indonesian police force would try to do its best for them. “Insha Allah,” he said, “We will meet again.”



The day's bag of chakor in Kashmir.



*On behalf of the Police Forces of India, Shri B.N. Mullik presenting a
— twelve-bore gun to Gen. Soekanto.*



At the Ajanta Caves

The genuine affection that General Soekanto soon came to have for the police force of India aroused equal enthusiasm in the police force of the Punjab which he visited next. They received him at a ceremonial parade at Jullundur. The Police Lines at Jullundur may well be the envy of any force. They showed him feats of horsemanship. The stadium built by the men themselves under the inspiration of Mr. Ashwani Kumar, the Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Jullundur, resounded with the war cries of the stalwart sawars as they galloped down to spear the pegs in one graceful flourish. The children of the constables for whom a special school is being run in the Police Lines arranged a P.T. demonstration for him and, later, the womenfolk presented him with a number of gifts made by them in the Welfare Centre. It was evident that welfare work in the Police Lines of the Punjab was receiving the close attention of Mrs. Lal, wife of the Inspector-General of Police.

At the Police Training School in Phillaur, which is located in vast, well-kept grounds of an old fort, another ceremonial parade was held in his honour. Company after company of the cadets marched past in perfect order to the tune of "WATAN KI RAH MEN WATAN KE NAV JAWAN SHAHID HO" which is an exhortation to them to lay down their lives in the service of the motherland. General Soekanto attended a few classes, saw a practical demonstration of the spot inspection in a murder case and visited the oldest Finger Print Bureau of India which is located at this School. The School boasts a museum which has some remarkable examples of the ingenuity of the criminal mind. He thought that this School was the backbone of the Punjab Police Force. The evening was occupied by a programme of mass P.T. and other items of a miniature torch-light tattoo.

To General Soekanto, the problems of a training school are well-known for he was himself the Principal of the Police Training School at Suhabumi before his appointment as the Chief of National Police in September, 1945. He has since reorganised completely the training institutions in Indonesia. Provincial Police Schools for constables and sergeants have been established in Bandung and Megamendung (West Java), Banjerli (Central Java), Porong (East Java) and Kramatdjati (Djakarta Raya). The problem of imparting instruction to all the constables who many have received elementary education in any of the two hundred dialects has been solved by adopting a state language Bahasa Indonesia, which the majority understand and the others can easily learn. At the National Police School at Suhabumi cadets who have passed the equivalent of our

Matriculation examination are trained to become junior inspectors. Officer cadets are required to join the Police Academy which gives them degrees of Bachelor and Master of Police Science after three and five years. The Academy is also open to serving officers who can earn promotion by qualifying in its examination. General Soekanto is very keen on widening the outlook of his officers and sends many of them to study police systems in use in foreign countries.

The gentlemen of the press surrounded him in his saloon on his return from the School to Jullundur and wanted his opinion about the police of India. He had no hesitation in telling them that he had been greatly impressed by the physical fitness of the policemen in the Punjab which had a very good police force and he was sure that the Inspector-General of Police, Shri D. C. Lal, was proud of it. General Soekanto further said that he had formed a very good impression of the Indian Police Force and that he had seen many useful things which would be utilised by him to improve his own police force in Indonesia. He thought that the aims of the Indian and Indonesian police forces were the same. He emphasised that in all countries the police must be unarmed in order that they may be able to serve society usefully. He proposed to send some of his police officers to meet their Indian brothers soon.

The Punjab police had developed a fondness for their new found Indonesian friends. They bade them a fond farewell. They bedecked the General's saloon with flowers and covered him with a mass of garlands. To the strains of "Auld Lang Syne" and the chorus of "He is a Jolly Good Fellow," the train left Jullundur.

At the Circuit House at Agra, a beautiful gift awaited him. It was a large illuminated model of the Taj Mahal in marble, the work of the finest craftsmen of Agra, which the Police of Uttar Pradesh offered as a token of their welcome and friendship. For the amateur photographer, the Taj at Agra, to use the language of Shikar, is a "sitter" but to the expert, it offers a challenge to improve upon what others have achieved before. General Soekanto brought out a battery of cameras to capture the wonders of the Taj; he resorted to movies and stills, colour and black and white. The forsaken red city of Fatehpur Sikri was yet another feast of plenty for a photographer. A visit to the tomb of Etmaddaullah rounded off a very pleasant day just in time for us to take the train to Jaipur, the "Pink City" of India.

It was something of a disappointment to find this geometrically-planned city not wearing its usual ornamental pink; its walls had

been scraped for a fresh coat of colour wash in preparation for the visit of Marshal Bulganin and Mr. Khrushchev and the approaching Diwali. A visit to the Rajput Fortress of Amber provided a good opportunity for comparison with the Agra Fort to which it bears a remarkable resemblance. Some of the grandeur of the Rajput rulers could be seen at the Old Palace of His Highness of Jaipur which houses a fine collection of the paintings of the Rajpur School and of ancient Rajput weapons and armour. Jaipur produces a number of beautiful articles of handicrafts such as cloth prints. Bandhnu (tie and dye) silks and leather-work and metalware. In the excitement of seeing all this even essentials were forgotten as we discovered after leaving Jaipur. The promised dinner had not been delivered to the saloon! Fortunately, it was possible to make suitable alternative arrangements.

The General was taken complete charge of by Sardar Waryam Singh, the Commandant of the Central Police Training College, the moment he stepped down from the train at Abu Road Station. They took to each other immediately. General Soekanto was shown the fine string of horses owned by the College. The way Sardar Waryam Singh narrated their names, ages and other noteworthy features, it was evident that he was a great connoisseur of horse flesh. It was explained to the General how the anti-dacoity operational manoeuvres are demonstrated to the probationers on a sand table model. He also attended some of their lectures on law and scientific investigation and was impressed by the high level of instruction imparted at this College. He declared, there and then, that he would very much like to send some of his senior officers to visit police institutions in India. General Soekanto, in an address to the probationers, gave a full account of the growth of the Indonesian Police Force and described its organisation. The Indonesian Police Force, he said, was based on the principle that the police must become the first servants of the people and the first citizens of the country. The Police Force of Indonesia believed in keeping aloof from all political activity. With this very object, it had set up a candidate in the country's recent election and had thus prevented the police force from being approached by other political parties to support their candidates. He paid a high tribute to the noble traditions of the Indian Police and added that it was a matter of pride for the policeman in India that he could stand unarmed amongst the people. This was the ideal to which the Indonesian Police aspired. He hoped that some of the senior police officers of India and those under training at this College would pay a return visit to Indonesia.

The foundations of a mess appeared to have been very soundly

laid in this institution. An excellent dinner was served with the requisite dignity and ritual and, thereafter, a fast moving programme of songs, dances and skits enacted by the probationers helped to round off a memorable day.

It was not possible to do justice to Ahmedabad during the brief half of an hour. Nevertheless, the Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Mr. Pavri, had arranged for him to meet the prominent citizens of this centre of Gujrati culture and of India's cloth industry at a lunch. They all wanted him to stay longer and see their city and mills but his programme permitted of no modification.

Great care had been taken to make the maximum use of the little time at General Soekanto's disposal in order to show him as much of India and India's Police Force as possible. Mr. Mullik had himself drafted a detailed programme. It was at his instance that a special plane had been chartered to hasten our progress from Ahmedabad onwards. We flew into Bombay in the afternoon. General Soekanto proceeded from the airport to call on the Chief Minister of Bombay, Shri Morarji Desai, who despite the many cares of office was in touch with the election results in Indonesia. He was happy to meet the Chief of the Police of a neighbouring state and invited him to see all that he liked of the Bombay Police and to give suggestions for improving it.

At a police station in Bombay, he was told about a recently adopted scheme of the Bombay police according to which in exchange for the surrender of the posts of three constables, a Sub-Inspector is appointed whose duty it is to visit the inhabitants of one beat to hear their complaints and disputes and to settle them on the spot. This institution had brought the police nearer to the people and had ensured prompt attention to the complaints received. Mr. Billimoria, the Commissioner of Police, hoped to extend this scheme to other police stations also. In the shops of Bombay, General Soekanto saw some of the finest products of the Indian textile industry—mill products as well as handloom products, and I am happy to say, succumbed to the temptation!

Travelling through the night in a special saloon, the General reached Jalgaon the following morning. He was whisked off to see the Ajanta caves by Mr. Majidullah, the Deputy Inspector-General of Police of Aurangabad. He had very kindly arranged for Mr. Wahid, an expert on the architecture and history of the Ajanta caves, to show him round. He drew our attention to the many fine points

in the paintings and sculpture, in particular to the effect of lighting at the remarkable, larger-than-lifsize statue of Buddha which he himself discovered. The statue changes expression from that of severe thoughtfulness, to serenity and thence to smiling benediction as an illuminating light is moved from one corner of the cave to another. It was a pity that General Soekanto could not spend as much time as he would have liked to study these world-famous caves nor could he photograph them to his heart's content. We were anxious to show him something of the Ellora caves too, which were 90 miles away. All that we could manage was a visit to the Kailash temple. Here, the General's A.D.C., Major Wahju, was struck by the story of the Ramayan inscribed in bas-relief on the walls of this temple which he thought was almost identical with that to be found on the walls of the Boro-Bodur temple in Indonesia. It was already dark before we reached the Aurangabad airport, the run-way of which is not well-lighted. Captain Mistry, a very senior pilot of the Indian Airlines Corporation was, however, confident that he could take off from it and we did. We made such good time that we were over the glimmering Diwali lights of Hyderabad city in a little over two hours.

Disappointment awaited the General in Hyderabad. He had been eagerly looking forward to a shikar of black buck which is to be found in abundance within fifty miles of the city. Untimely rains in the countryside, however, had made roads unpassable and the shikar had to be abandoned. Instead, we spent some more time at the Salar Jang Museum. It houses choice pieces of art from all the countries of the world, all collected by a single noble of the Nizam's Court, Nawab Salar Jang. His Highness the Prince of Berar invited General Soekanto to an informal party that evening. His Highness very kindly showed him his wonderful and exciting collection of old swords. One could run one's fingers gently over the sharp and once bloody swords of Chengiz Khan, Nadir Shah and Mahmud of Ghazni, one could admire the fine temper given to steel by Persian craftsmen, one could wonder whether any of the several bejewelled daggers of the many famous Moghul and Persian queens had ever tasted blood. On a visit to the Hyderabad Armed Force Battalion it was so great a surprise for General Soekanto to be welcomed in the Indonesian language over the microphone that he sent for and exchanged a few words with the officer of the wireless department who had acquired some knowledge of this language in Indonesia during the Second World War. The Transport Headquarters of the Hyderabad Police proved to be a remarkable institution. An ex-army officer who is in charge of this section, had made excellent use of material obtained from army disposals in order to improvise all the machinery required

for a complete overhaul and of repairs to motor vehicles. The State Police Force does not now have to depend upon any outside agency for carrying out minor or major repairs.

On our way to Calcutta we stopped at Visakhapatnam for refuelling. On taking off from there while we were still circling over the Visakhapatnam harbour I noticed some excitement in the cockpit. Captain Mistry had discovered that the instrument showing the flow of petrol to the engines was working erratically. He kept close to the airport and calmly tested where exactly the fault lay. He found by switching on to the alternate tank that it was only the instrument that had gone wrong and that there was no interruption in the supply of petrol to the engine. Then, he set course for Calcutta where the Inspector-General of Police, Mr. Sarkar, and the Commissioner of Police, Mr. Ghosh Choudhury, were waiting at the airport to receive General Soekanto.

I had made an attempt to cancel some of the engagements in Calcutta as the General was suffering from bad throat and fever. The Commissioner of Police was, however, very keen that he must be shown everything that had been laid on for him. The General readily brushed aside any considerations of personal convenience and the same afternoon he went round the organisation of the Commissioner of Police, examined the Wireless Control Room and proceeded to witness quite a clever demonstration of fire fighting by the Fire Brigade of Calcutta, said to be one of the best in India. He then called upon the Chief Minister of West Bengal, Dr. B. C. Roy. While General Soekanto was telling him all the many interesting things he had seen in India, the valuable experience that he had gained and the various ideas that he proposed to adopt on his return for his own police force, Dr. Roy interrupted him and asked "It is well that we have been able to show you something of the Police force, but what have you to give us? What is it that we can adopt from you? What are the points that can be improved?" General Soekanto said, as he had said before in the Punjab and to the Chief Minister of Bombay, that he had been particularly struck by the fact that the policeman in India carried no weapons and that his attitude towards the public was courteous. He said that he intended to bring about a similar atmosphere in Indonesia. He firmly believed that the Police force of a country should be completely unarmed. His visit to Dr. H. C. Mookerji, the Governor of West Bengal, was interesting in quite another way. Dr. Mookerji showed himself keenly aware of the difficult conditions in which the West Bengal Police had to operate and emphasised how important it was for the custodians of law and

order to be adequately housed and to be allowed to lead a contented family life in order that they may discharge their duties properly and treat the people well.

General Soekanto laid a wreath at the Samadhi of Mahatma Gandhi on the banks of the Ganga near the Armed Police Brigade Headquarters at Barrackpore. He was shown round the very well-designed three-storeyed quarters for each company of the Armed Police Battalion. The Ishapore Arms Factory, especially the sporting rifle that the factory is now manufacturing naturally aroused his interest. The West Bengal Police is justifiably proud of its Wireless Section. The Government of West Bengal have generously provided adequate funds to house the Section in an attractive building and to equip it with some of the finest equipment available.

On the eve of his departure from India, the Intelligence Bureau of India sent to the Police of Indonesia a small present, a model of the Taj executed in marble, in memory of General Soekanto's visit to this country and as a token of esteem of the officers of the Intelligence Bureau for General Soekanto and the Police of Indonesia. The Director of the Intelligence Bureau, bidding him farewell, said: "The Indian Police have come to regard you as one of them and the Indonesian Police to be their brothers. We hope that in the future, through difficulties and sorrows, we shall stand together and help each other in every way possible."

The famous Maidan of Calcutta was the scene of the last ceremonial function attended by General Soekanto. When he arrived there on the morning of his departure accompanied by Mr. B. F. H. B. Tyabji, a smart parade of the armed police, foot police, mounted police and traffic police was already drawn up. The citizens of Calcutta had also come there in large numbers to see him take the salute. He inspected the parade while the police band played the song popular in the days of India's struggle for independence—"Bharat Abar Swadhin Hobe, Jagat Sabhaya Shresta Asana Labe." (May India be free again and sit in the highest counsels of the world.)

Soon after, General Soekanto took leave of the Indian Police. It was a fond farewell. He had established a new tie—a tie of confidence and mutual trust between the police forces of India and Indonesia. His visit had inaugurated a new road of friendly intercourse, which we all in India hope, many would traverse.

The Floods in Punjab

B. N. Mullik

THE first week of October, 1955, will remain ingrained in the memory of the Punjabis as the "Black Week" and will be recorded in the annals of the Punjab as having seen the worst floods which had ever visited this part of the country. The first three days of October saw the heaviest rainfall in living memory, both in the hills and the plains of Punjab, 24" of rain having been recorded in 72 hours.

The contour of the flat plains of Punjab was not suitable for draining away such vast quantities of water, with the result that water, which accumulated due to the incessant fall for 72 hours, converted hundreds of square miles of sandy and parched land into a vast sea submerging all standing crops, disrupting all village communications, and destroying hundreds of houses. But, if this was all, people would have put up with this temporary inconvenience, because of the lasting benefit which they would have got due to the soaking of rain-water in the dry lands of Punjab.

But whilst the ordinary rivers and the drainage channels of Punjab were unable to drain away even the water accumulated from the sudden heavy rainfall in the plains, a deluge came down the hills of Punjab and Himāchal Pradesh and continued to do so for several days. It was impossible for the three rivers of Punjab, i.e., Sutlej, Bias and Ravi, to drain away this vast mass of surging water and the terrific force of this avalanche cut through the countryside forming new river-beds and struck across areas which had never been known to be flood-stricken. Roads, railway and canal embankments, villages, trees, everything that came in the way were swept away by the irresistible force of this huge mass of water which at some places was flowing even 20 feet deep. Indeed, it was impossible to predict where and when this current would strike. Even the normal rivers changed their beds overnight and thin streamlets were turned in a few hours into mighty rivers. People who went to bed happily in their homes suddenly got up at night and found that they were being carried away with their houses, cattle, families and belongings by the swirling torrents of water which had appeared as if

from nowhere. There was no protection against this moving wall of water whose dimensions were unmeasurable.

No Governmental authority could ever be prepared against such a sudden and massive destructive force, and, even if prepared, it was impossible for the Government to reach assistance to villages and the countryside immediately because all means of communications—roads and railways—had been seriously affected and miles and miles of high roads, canal banks and railway embankments had been swept away and through the breaches new rivers were flowing at a fast speed. All the air-fields were also submerged, making even aerial survey impossible. Any plans which the Government might have had for meeting such calamities had to be revised, and this would take time. Therefore, from October 3, when the floods first struck the country, till October 7 when they were still continuing, the whole basis of relief work had to be reorganised, and, even though the Government reacted with great vigour and resolution, it was only by October 7, that the Government relief organisation got moving with the help of the Army. But even then large areas were completely inaccessible. Boats were few in this normally dry country. Road communication was impossible. And, therefore, during the worst period of the floods, no outside assistance could come.

Faced with this elemental fury against which there seemed to be no protection, and despairing of any assistance coming from outside, even the brave people of Punjab lost their nerve, their senses were benumbed and a serious breach occurred both in their physical and moral powers of resistance.

Into this breach stepped the Punjab Police.

Distributed as they were all over the country, in big and small posts, particularly in areas along the Ravi and Sutlej banks which formed the frontiers with Pakistan, and which were very badly affected by the floods, the Police were the only external agency which was available to bring succour and help to the people who had been struck hard, suddenly and agonisingly. The Police knew that their families at home must have been struck in the same way as the villagers near their posts. Many police stations and police posts had been washed away with all the belongings of the policemen and many police posts were actually floating on the water. Yet the Punjab Police rose like one man, without any orders from the superior authorities and without any guidance, to fight the elements, fearlessly and unhesitatingly, and snatched away hundreds of people from the jaws of death.

In Gurdaspur district, the police picket on the banks of the river Ujh was washed away, and the Police personnel posted in the picket got into a boat and, whilst trying to find a place of safety, saw about 200 men, women and children of Lassian village marooned on a mound, which was rapidly disintegrating under water, and crying for help. For the next 12 hours the Police plied their boat to and from the mound, time after time, through the swelling currents, and saved all the persons who had taken shelter. This mound was badly scoured by the current and but for this rescue operation, conducted at very grave personal risk, all these marooned persons would have perished.

In Gola Dhola village, the police found that nearly 50 women and children had been abandoned by their own men-folk, as the latter could not get back to their rescue due to the terrific current of water. The Police made trip after trip through the newly-formed streams of uncertain depth and rescued these women and children, carrying them on their backs and shoulders. Many a Policeman stumbled and fell with his human burden, but none gave in, till all the marooned persons had been brought to safety.

At Dera Baba Nanak, Pathankot and Kalanaur, scores of marooned families were rescued by the Police who constructed improvised rafts, boats not being available, and rowed across strong currents, not minding the serious danger to their own lives. Very often a single trip took over two hours as the policemen had to fight every inch of the way. And often the operations continued without any break or pause even for food for over 24 hours before they could be completed. But no policeman gave in, nor did he look back and seek personal safety.

These were a few of the typical rescue operations which the police undertook during the four days of worst floods but there were hundreds of such operations undertaken by Sub-Inspectors, Head Constables and Constables on their own initiative throughout the whole of flood-affected Punjab. Vast areas in the jurisdiction of Moga subdivision of Ferozepore district were inundated by the Sutlej waters and thousands of people who had been rendered homeless and practically senseless by the unforeseen danger which had overwhelmed them were rescued by the police from a watery grave. The same was the position in Amritsar, Ludhiana, and Hissar districts and in all these places the Police saved innumerable people from certain death.

Most of the stocks of food in the countryside had been washed away and stark starvation faced lakhs of people till Government relief

measures could get into swing. All over the flood-stricken areas, the police personnel, on their own, arranged for the procurement of food from the areas where stocks were still available and distributed them to the starving population. All the stocks of food in the police stations and pickets were made available to the public and in scores of places the policemen themselves cooked food and fed women and children who were too fatigued and too frightened to do any work for themselves. The police also took part in feeding railway passengers who had been marooned at railway stations which had been surrounded on all sides by deep water.

It was impossible to save the cattle and naturally all efforts for the first few days were directed at saving as many human lives as possible. Yet large herds of cattle, which were being swept by the river currents, were directed by means of boats to the banks for safety and ultimately they were restored to their owners. If this action had not been taken, the agricultural population of Punjab would have found it almost impossible to rehabilitate themselves for want of animals for ploughing.

The police had to protect embankments which many villagers were trying to cut in order to save their own villages, and in many cases the police had to cut embankments to save other villages. The town of Tarn Taran with a population of 30,000 was in the danger of being submerged in the flood waters, which were rapidly rising and which had no outlet because of the Hansali Bund. The police, at great risk to their lives, worked throughout the night and caused a 30 feet wide breach in the Bund which ultimately drained away the flood waters and saved the town. In one place in Amritsar city, the police constructed a temporary Bund which saved the interiors of the city from being inundated. There were several instances, when on seeing sudden breaches developing, policemen with villagers stood in the breach to prevent flood waters from widening it till help could be mustered to fill up the gap, thus saving many villages from utter destruction. Indomitable courage was shown on various occasions by all ranks of the police to save towns, villages and hamlets from being inundated.

The heavy rainfall which preceded the floods caused large-scale destruction of houses in Punjab which were not of the type to stand heavy downpour. Hundreds of such houses collapsed, temporarily burying the inmates under debris. Whenever they got the information, the police rushed to the scene and carried on rescue operations till every living person was saved.

Thus for four days, i.e., from the 3rd to 7th of October, the Punjab Police, single-handed, fought against the floods, the magnitude of which had never before been recorded in Punjab history. Unmindful of their own personal safety, throwing all sense of danger to the winds, without bothering about what was happening to their own families in their homes, forgetting hunger and thirst, and without the slightest hesitation, the Punjab Police, throughout the entire flood-stricken area, threw themselves in the front of the oncoming avalanche, and stemmed, as far as possible, its destructive effects, till the Government-organised assistance reached the villages. Without this effort by the Police, hundreds of men, women and children would have perished, thousands of heads of cattle would have been washed away, hundreds of villages would have been destroyed and thousands of people would have starved. Even when the Government relief organisation started moving, the Police were in the forefront in distributing relief. They acted as guides to all the relief organisations.

It is impossible to recount all the individual acts of heroism and the instances of unflinching devotion to duty because they were so many. During these four days, the Punjab Police set an example worthy of emulation by all the Police forces of India.

We salute the Punjab Police!

OUR THOUGHTS

All that we are is the result of what we have thought : it is founded on our thoughts, it is made up of our thoughts. If a man speaks or acts with an evil thought, pain follows him, as the wheel follows the foot of the ox that draws the carriage.

All that we are is the result of what we have thought : it is founded on our thoughts, it is made up of our thoughts. If a man speaks or acts with a pure thought, happiness follows him, like a shadow that never leaves him.

“He abused me, he beat me, he defeated me, he robbed me”—
in those who harbor such thoughts hatred will never cease.

“He abused me, he beat me, he defeated me, he robbed me”—
in those who do not harbor such thoughts hatred will cease.

For hatred does not cease by hatred at any time ; hatred ceases by love—this is an eternal law.

—Gautama the Buddha.

The Story of Bashira

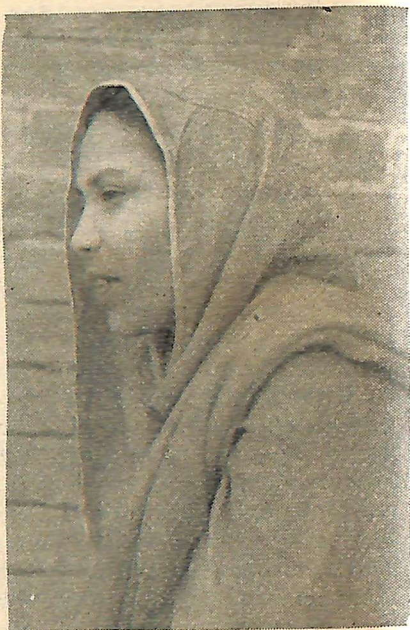
S. C. Misra, I.P.

BASHIRA and Sabira—these names have become legendary in the districts of Pilibhit, Kheri and Shahjahanpur of Uttar Pradesh. A robber and his wife, Bashira and Sabira, roamed over the difficult country on the India-Nepal borders, living a life of daring and romance, robbing, looting and killing—but doing it all with the courage and gay abandon of a young couple out on a grand adventure.

Bashira was born in a poor family about 40 years ago in a small village of Police Circle Khudaganj in the green and pleasant district of Shahjahanpur. His father had married the widow of his brother, and Bashira was born of this union. Bashira grew up into a strong and sturdy boy, full of energy and vigour, and a prankish devilry which often set the whole village laughing. He could not get any education and was only able to read and write a little Urdu. His father died when he was about 12 years of age, and his mother being unable to control him, he drifted into bad company. As a youth he became interested in wrestling, a popular sport in the countryside, and gradually as a result of bad company and a lack of parental guidance, he became a bully, and began to lead a profligate life. Bashira then took to crime to satisfy his needs. He started by committing petty offences in the neighbourhood. Small crimes in the beginning went unnoticed, but after sometime the landlords of the neighbouring villages heard of him, and as was the practice of the times, Bashira was picked up for the work of terrorising the tenants by one of them. Bashira however was not made for any kind of steady work, even that of a bully. He kept the local police at bay for some time by promising to help them in their investigation of crimes. In the meantime he increased his contacts with criminals. His first big crime was committed in the year 1945 when he was suspected to have committed a serious burglary in a neighbouring village in which the loss was estimated to be nearly Rs. 6,000/- in gold and silver ornaments. There was insufficient evidence to implicate him, and no action could be taken. In December 1946 he took part in an armed house dacoity in a neighbouring Police Circle with a local gang, but he again escaped punishment although some of his accomplices were convicted. Early in 1949 the local Police prosecuted him under the preventive sections of the Criminal Procedure Code,

and he was bound over, but while he was on bail during the trial of the case, he committed a very serious dacoity at a Canal Inspection House and looted property belonging to the local Overseer and some other Canal employees. The case was detected, and in due course Bashira was sentenced to 7 years' rigorous imprisonment. Overseer Laxmi Narain, worked zealously to help the Police in bringing the case to a successful end.

While Bashira was on bail during the pendency of the trial of the dacoity case he fell in love with Sabira, the beautiful daughter of one Jalloo Khan of a neighbouring village. She was a slender girl of about 18 years of age, was extremely pretty and had a melodious voice. There were many suitors for her, but Bashira, who had a strong athletic build and who had already acquired a reputation for romance and daring, soon eclipsed his rivals. Jalloo Khan was not too happy owing to the criminality of Bashira but he was forced into giving his consent. The marriage was duly solemnised about 15 days before the judgment was delivered in the dacoity case in which Bashira was sentenced to 7 years' rigorous imprisonment. Bashira went to jail with a determination to come back to his wife as early as possible. Sabira visited him in jail regularly every Sunday, the visiting day of the prisoners, and it is possibly from her that Bashira gathered that Jalloo Khan was planning to give



Sabira

Sabira away in marriage to someone else. The thought of losing Sabira made him desperate for freedom. Sabira sold some of her ornaments and managed to smuggle money into the jail. With the help of some jail warders, Bashira escaped from the jail one October night in the year 1950. This was the beginning of his story—a story of privation and excitement, of romance and adventure—a story of a dacoit couple, intensely in love with life and with each other.

Bashira's first concern on getting out of jail was to get his wife.

He contacted his old friend Rohan Ahir with whom he had left his unlicensed gun before going to jail, and having armed himself with it he reached the outskirts of his village and lay in wait for an opportunity to claim Sabira. He found his father-in-law Jalloo Khan in his field, and observed Sabira bringing the mid-day meal for him. This was the opportunity he was waiting for. He made a sudden appearance from his hiding place and asked Sabira to accompany him. Sabira did not answer. Jalloo Khan intervened and declared that he would never allow Sabira to go with a criminal. He was silenced immediately with a threat of the gun, and Sabira fled with Bashira into the jungles.

There is a large belt of forest area in the districts of Pilibhit, Kheri and Shahjahanpur towards which Bashira ran with Sabira and his friend, Rohan Ahir. The forests are all inter-connected with portions of open spaces where agricultural farms have sprung up. The farms mostly belong to new settlers, who had migrated eastwards after the partition of the country. These forests also join the forest area of Nepal. The river Sarda marks the boundary between Nepal and Uttar Pradesh for some distance in the north of Pilibhit, and then it flows south-east leaving a large tract of marshy region almost uninhabited by human beings. Between the months of October and May, herds of cattle are driven into the area for grazing. The herdsmen live in huts, which they call 'Gauris.' There are no roads of any kind. Even foot-paths are tricky. A kind of long grass grows in big patches affording a nice hiding place for tigers that attack and feed on the cattle. The herdsmen do not seem to mind this, as the rate of breeding is higher than the rate of destruction by the tigers. They welcome Shikaries or anyone with a gun for it helps to keep away wild beasts from their herds. There are only two villages in this area in district Pilibhit, which may be said to have some kind of organised life but even here the houses consist of straw huts. The inhabitants belong to a clan of Tharus, who have become malaria-proof. They are simple people, fond of drinking country liquor which they brew themselves, and glad to receive convivial strangers among them. It was in this area that Bashira and Sabira found shelter, and it was from here that Bashira sent messages and collected the gang that was to prove so elusive.

The first impulse of Bashira was to take revenge on Laxmi Narain the overseer who had got him convicted in the dacoity case. He had been incorrectly informed that Laxmi Narain was posted at the Canal Inspection House at Village Deoria. He raided the place at night but the overseer had very wisely got himself transferred. Bashira took away a bicycle, a few clothes and some other articles of

daily need, from the quarters of Canal employees living on the premises. He was badly in need of money; so he attempted another robbery in a village in P. C. Puranpur but could not get anything as the inmates woke up and Bashira and his party had to flee before them. Roaming about in the jungle they met a railway gang working on the line. The gangmen, who were in a jolly mood, saw a good-looking girl with Bashira, and not suspecting them to be robbers, for criminals seldom take women about with them, tried to enter into a breezy conversation with them. One of them joked with Sabira. This was enough to anger Bashira, who at once took out his gun which he had concealed under a blanket, and asked the gangmen to surrender whatever they had. The gangmen were too surprised and terrified to resist. Although they were 10 or 12 in number, they quickly surrendered cash and property worth Rs. 350/-. While Bashira and his party were escaping, a Constable and a village chowkidar who had rushed to the spot on hearing the news, had an exchange of fire with them, but the gang managed to evade the constable.

Sabira, though at first afraid of leading a hard, nomadic life, soon reconciled herself to it and joined in it with gusto. She knew that if she deserted Bashira, he was sure to kill her. Moreover, she knew that the Police would be after her as she was an accomplice in crime with Bashira. From her childhood she liked the open air and longed to be in touch with Nature, and she soon became fond of this life of adventure and romance. Having a keen intellect and power of observation, she was a real asset to Bashira in all his exploits. She took active part in all the planning and on many occasions her advice and her feminine intuition proved to be of vital importance. What she lacked was hardihood, but she gradually toughened herself, and was no longer a drag to the party in their movements. Bashira often took her on the carrier of a bicycle when journeys were long, the two of them singing lustily as the bicycle swiftly travelled along the moonlit roads.

On February 9, 1951, a very sensational incident occurred in P.C. Madho Tanda in district Pilibhit. Bharat Singh, Zamindar of the place, a very influential man, was returning from his farm in the afternoon along the canal tributary, which runs through the forest area and which at the time was dry, with his servant who was walking on the other bank of the canal. Bharat Singh was carrying a gun, which was unloaded, while the belt of cartridges was with the servant. At a lonely spot Bashira and two others appeared as if from nowhere and at the point of the gun disarmed Bharat Singh and his servant. They were forced to walk with them to a spot inside the forest where the party was camping. The whole thing was done so

cleverly that no one got even a scent of it although there were several people about. Bharat Singh was made to write a letter to his father to send a sum of Rs. 3,000/- through the servant, who was escorted to the village by one of the gang. The servant duly returned with the money in the evening and Bharat Singh after having been deprived of his gun, the belt of cartridges and his wrist watch, was released late in the night, and allowed to go home. Although there was a Police Station in the town no report was made till noon the next day.

Bharat Singh later gave a very graphic account of his captivity with the gang. He had no apparent regrets, not even the loss in prestige, as the whole incident had turned out to be very amusing. Sabira had been very nice to him, and evidently took charge of him after he was captured. She entertained him to tea like a good hostess, and talked to him about the weather and the prospects of a good crop. She even sang cinema songs for him. Sabira had a naturally sweet voice, and could mimic film songs with amazing skill. Apparently a pleasant time was had by all, and it was probably because of the very agreeable treatment meted out to him that Bharat Singh followed the instructions given to him by the gang and did not disclose the incident to anyone till the gang had made a safe escape.

Bharat Singh's case established quite clearly that the Police had to face a brave and cunning adversary. All local resources were drawn in and utilised for dealing with the gang. There was, however, no trace of them at all for several days after the occurrence. On the 11th day of the search, a Constable of district Shahjahanpur traced Bashira, his wife and Rohan in a small tract of jungle close to his village. The Constable who was alone and unarmed bravely went for the gang alone and was beaten up by them. A thorough search of the place carried out later proved futile. Bordering districts were again alerted, and dacoity guards were deputed by Superintendents of Police on their borders.

On March 2 one of the dacoity guards saw a man washing himself in a pond. He looked a bit suspicious and while the guardsmen were discussing among themselves whether to question him or not, the man made a beeline for a nearby sugarcane field. The guard followed him and also made enquiries on the way from persons working in the fields. It was confirmed that the party living in the field consisted of two men and a woman tallying exactly with the description of Bashira's gang. The dacoity guard consisted of one Under Officer and 4 Constables, armed with 410 muskets. The guard split themselves in four parts and tried to tackle the gang from all sides of the bushy sugar cane field, but they could not be dislodged.

After a while a young Constable, guarding one of the four sides of the field crawled forward to disarm them. He was shot dead. His musker and cartridges were taken away by the gang, and in the confusion that followed Bashira and his party managed to escape. Reaching a nearby village they took a bullock-cart by force and riding a few miles they abandoned it when they met a man on a bicycle. The cycle was snatched from him and Bashira and Sabira rode on the bicycle while Rohan ran alongside. This was a much faster method of getting away and by the time a chase could be organised the party had already secured a good lead.

The search for the gang continued for several days but without any success. It was then decided to organise intensive combing out operations with the help of more Police. A scheme was drawn up according to which the whole area was to be systematically searched. This went on for 10 days and on April 5, when we were getting rather disappointed, news came that a Constable on plain clothes duty, who was masquerading as a cowherd saw the gang hiding in a bushy spot on the banks of a rivulet. A raid was planned, but before the forces on one side could close in sufficiently, Bashira scented trouble and moved off. The harvesting season was in full swing at the time and bullock carts full of newly-cut crops were moving about in the area. Bashira spotted some Policemen at a distance and suddenly decided to hide in one of these carts. Fortunately for him one of the carts was driven by a person known to him. Partly on account of fear and partly in order to oblige an old friend, the cartman allowed Bashira and his party to get into the cart. They were carefully concealed by putting the harvested crop over them and they moved away to safety.

After this narrow escape, Bashira decided to leave Indian territory and moved to Nepal. The gang committed a number of dacoities in Nepal where the administration at the time was disorganised and due to the terrain and the intensive heat of the summer season, nothing much could be done to tackle the gang.

With the first showers of the monsoon Bashira realised that it would be difficult to live in hide-outs in Nepal, and he retraced his steps back to better-known places. He knew well enough that the mobility of the Police would also be hampered in the rainy season when forest and canal roads are closed to traffic. The gang robbed several isolated hamlets in the forest area and finally on June 23, reached village Hazara. This is a fairly well populated village in the trans-Sarda area in district Pilibhit. On reaching the village the party went straight to the distillery. The population being fond of

drinking there is a lucrative business at the distillery, which was then owned by a well-to-do man called Har Sumran Lal of Madho Tandan, the same place to which Bharat Singh belonged. The distillery was also patronised by visitors from Nepal, and the presence of strangers with guns did not arouse anybody's suspicion. Har Sumran Lal was an intelligent man and from the arrogant manner of Bashira, the presence of guns, and the girl in the party, decided that they were none else but Bashira's gang. The name of Bashira had by then become well known due to the many clever exploits of the gang in Nepal and bordering districts of Uttar Pradesh. Har Sumran Lal had also heard of the episode of Bharat Singh. He was very attentive to them and went out of his way to please them. After having a drink or two, for which Har Sumran Lal did not charge anything, Bashira enquired of those present as to who were the rich people of the village. The names of one or two including Mahtan, the widow of the headman, were mentioned. Bashira ordered Mahtan to be brought to the place. Mahtan refused to come and so the gang went to her house. Mahtan was threatened to point out her valuables but she would not disclose the place where they were hidden. Bashira, then asked his friend Rohan to torture her. Mahtan was an old woman respected in the village and Rohan felt some hesitation in carrying out the orders. There was an exchange of hot words, and the party left the village without doing anything further. Before leaving, Bashira set fire to the house of Mahtan which engulfed almost the entire village in the end, causing heavy damage to property. Rohan was never seen thereafter. Sabira stated after her arrest that he was shot dead by Bashira as soon as they went outside the village for disobeying his orders. After this incident the gang again entered Nepal as there was a rush of Police from all sides.

The Police were after the gang all the time but could not contact them due to the jungle area where population was sparse. On the 10th of November the gang was located resting on the border of Nepal. The local Station Officer made out plans to surprise the gang at day-break, and Police parties moved up and made an attempt to surround the hiding place in the early hours of the morning. The country was difficult and not known to the Police. Movement was possible only with the help of guides. The gang was resting on a high ground and before the encircling movement of the Police could be completed, the alarm was raised. There was an exchange of fire but the gang escaped, leaving behind a lot of booty, including a pony, which was used by Sabira, a S.B.B.L. gun, and four bundles containing property looted in previous cases and personal belongings of the members of the gang.

The gang now depleted of supplies, particularly bedding and wearing apparel, made its appearance at the Sultanpur Canal Inspection House four days later, evidently to replenish their stock. All the farm houses in the area had been warned, as it was realised that the gang would commit a dacoity soon to collect clothes and eatables. No one had, however, thought of the Canal Inspection House. The Overseer was away on duty and most other employees had gone away to have their meals. There was an old Chowkidar and the wife and children of the Overseer on the premises. The Chowkidar was overpowered. Bashira took the precaution of disconnecting the telephone soon after arrival. He then asked the name of the Overseer, and on being informed that the name was Laxmi Narain, Bashira got into a great temper. He ranted and raved and swore he would kill the son of the Overseer aged about 12 years in revenge. Sabira suggested that before he did so, she should be allowed to ascertain if this was the same Laxmi Narain, who had got Bashira convicted or another man of the same name. Sabira had seen the wife of Overseer Laxmi Narain, whom Bashira wanted to avenge. She went inside the house and questioned her, and on return declared that he was a different person. The son of the Overseer was thus saved. The gang took all that they wanted from the Overseer's house including jewellery and cash.

The gang now had sufficient money and provisions to last for a few months, so it kept low till the end of January 1952. They were believed to have again gone into Nepal territory, as a large force was deputed to patrol the area. One of the Sub-Inspectors in charge of a police party deputed to patrol the area of P.C. Bhira, a bordering Police Station, used to stay with a local money lender whenever he went to village Barwa. The money lender who was also a licensee, was only too pleased to put up the police party as it ensured protection and increased his prestige. On the 29th of January Bashira with his wife and associates arrived at the house of the money lender. The house was a double storeyed one and strongly built with only one entrance, which the owner carefully bolted from inside before retiring. Bashira called out to the money lender, who answered him from the window of the room on the first floor. The money lender was at first suspicious as the Police patrol had been there only the previous night but Bashira convinced him that it was really the police party. The money lender came down and opened the door. He was at once overpowered. His D.B.B.L. gun was taken away and the whole house was ransacked. Villagers, who came for help were fired upon, and two of them were killed.

A few days later another very clever crime was committed by

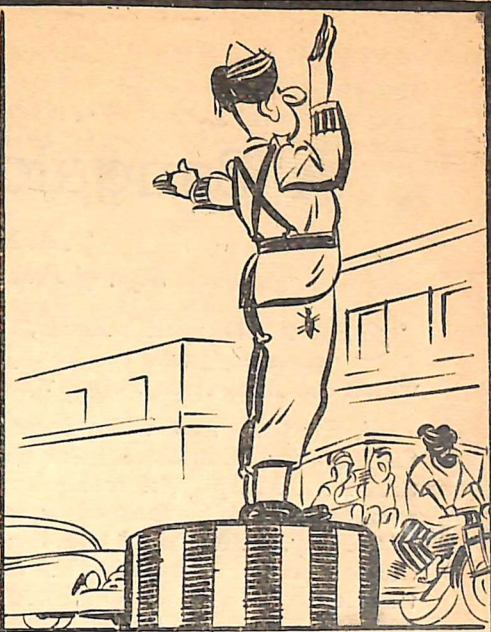
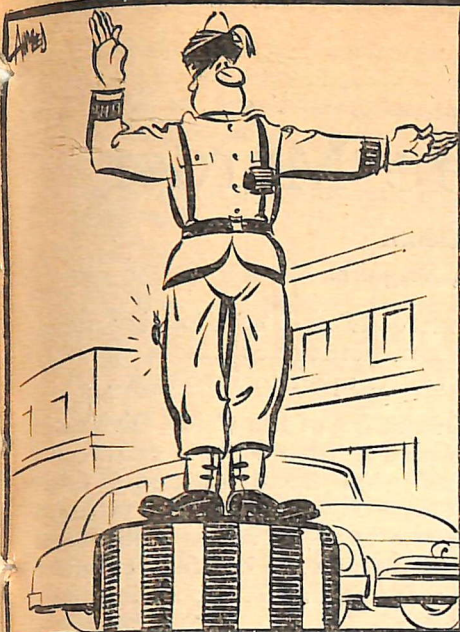
the gang. One Mrs. Alexander, a Christian lady, owned a farm in district Pilibhit. Her son was a Major in the Army and had come home on leave for Shikar, with a barrister friend of the family, an experienced Shikari himself of Kanpur. On the night of 3rd February, while all of them were asleep at the farm-house, Bashira with his gang arrived and woke up a servant who was sleeping in the kitchen. The gang asked for food and took all the eggs and chicken that were available. They then asked the servant to wake up the Memsahib. The servant complied and when Mrs. Alexander answered she was told that the Police Sub-Inspector had arrived. Mrs. Alexander was on her guard, and refused to open the doors for anyone at night. Bashira then stepped forward unarmed and declared that he wanted to meet the Barrister. By this time the Barrister and Mrs. Alexander's son had woken up and they were all collected in the hall ready with their rifles. Bashira's courage was superb. An outlaw with a price on his head, he boldly presented himself unarmed to two men armed with high calibre rifles. Bashira told them that he was fed up with his life and wanted to seek the advice of the Barrister whom he would pay handsomely if he could protect him against the law. After much argument it was agreed that the Barrister would come out unarmed as Bashira was himself unarmed. It appears the barrister was taken in by the promise of a large sum of money. No sooner had the barrister stepped out of the house, than Sabira and others, who were lurking nearby pounced on him, dragged him into the shadows, and threatened to shoot him if the whole party did not surrender. For fear of losing the life of the barrister, Mrs. Alexander and her son surrendered and gave up their rifles and a D.B.B.L. gun. The gang ransacked the cottage and took what they liked, including silk pyjama suits and winter clothing.

This crime created a terrific sensation, and such was the courage and artistry of the man and his gang that he had not only terrorised the locality, but created a sneaking sympathy for himself in areas removed from the scene of his depredations. At this stage, as D.I.G. of the Range, I decided to organise large scale operations for his arrest. A detailed scheme was drawn up and the operation was called 'Operation AAG' significant of a forest fire. The idea was that it should develop with the speed of a forest fire. Help was taken from the Provincial Armed Constabulary, a semi-military force of the State Police which had achieved considerable fame in many an operation of this nature. The quest for the gang continued for nearly 15 days without any trace of them. On the last day news was brought that Bashira and his friends were living in the trans-Sarda area in very difficult country. A raid was organised from Bufarcation (a place on the Sarda canal in Pilibhit District, where we were camping). Super-

intendents of Police of Pilibhit, Shahjahanpur and Naini Tal took part. After a trek of nearly 10 miles in difficult country, when the Police parties finally reached the objective, they found a hut on fire and freshly cooked food simmering in the fire. The gang had apparently got wind of the arrival of the Police. We dropped back disappointed.

Soon after this operation, news came from Nepal that on 29th February Bashira had committed a very serious dacoity at the house of Ram Din Zamindar on our border. Ram Din was the richest man of the locality and was reputed to possess several lacs of rupees in cash. He had a very good rifle and several guns and a large entourage of servants. Ram Din was cautious, as a challenge had been thrown by Bashira, but he was a timid man and slept at night at different places away from his house, while the house was left to the servants to guard. Bashira with his wife and two other trusted men of the gang infiltrated into a forest in the neighbourhood. They stayed in the forest for two days and studied the habits of the people. Bashira discovered that at day—break every body became slack. The guns were put away and chowkidars were withdrawn. Most of the village people left for their duties. So he timed his raid accordingly. Having arrived at the scene, he had no difficulty in taking possession of the fire-arms and the cash chests. He took as much as he could but still he could not take all. This clever crime put up Bashira's stock very high in the neighbourhood and we got really worried.

The end came suddenly on the memorable day of 18th March 1952. Circle Inspector Azhar Hussain, who was on special duty for the arrest of the gang, got information that the gang was present at Audhiva Gauri in the Trans-Sadra area. This time he did not wait for reinforcements from the Headquarters and started with some picked men that were available including some from the Provincial Armed Constabulary. After two days of marching on foot in difficult country, without any arrangements for food or rest, they reached the place early in the morning. After making a fool-proof plan the hide-out was raided. This time luck was against the daring Bashira. He was killed in the encounter along with his trusted lieutenant Dulare. Sabira and two other members of the gang managed to escape. Sabira was arrested twelve days later while trying to contact her people in her village. She was en ciente. Bashira's son was born a few months later in Jail. The son is now 4 years old, and is with Sabira, who is doing a total term of 14 years' rigorous imprisonment.



STOP, --- GO, --- STOP --- STOP !

A Bangalore Murder

T. A. Mohan

Supt. of Police, Bangalore

“CHARGED with murder, but convicted of receiving stolen property” was the final judgment in this cold blooded murder which the Bangalore Police were called upon to investigate.

A few years ago, when I was in charge of the Crime Division in Civil Station, Bangalore, I was informed on the telephone one evening that Mrs. Murphy, a European lady, had been strangled to death in the kitchen of her bungalow in Cooke Town, a suburban extension of the city. In less time than it takes to write, I reached the place of the occurrence along with my assistants and we carefully examined the kitchen, where the dead body was found. The following observations were made by us :—

- (1) The deceased was an English woman, aged about 55 years. She was dressed in a cotton dress, and the body was lying on the back on the floor of the kitchen.
- (2) A piece of thin rope was wound round her neck.
- (3) The kitchen was separated from the main building by a connecting corridor.
- (4) All the doors were open.
- (5) The deceased was living alone in the house and her only companion was a big dog which was fretting near the body.
- (6) The left ring finger was bruised and it appeared that a ring had forcibly been removed from it.
- (7) There were signs that the deceased had fought vehemently for her life with the assassin, and her nose and mouth had bled profusely.
- (8) The bed-room had been ransacked.
- (9) The motive in the case appeared to be robbery.

The body was sent for post-mortem examination and the report of the autopsy was that the deceased was strangled to death by means of the thin rope found round her neck, and it seemed to confirm our observation that the deceased waged a fight for her life with the murderer, but was handicapped because he held a grip on her throat from the rear. The report further suggested that the deceased had died about 24 hours before the examination.

Mrs. Murphy, a widow, was receiving a military pension and was living all alone, her children being away in England and South Africa. She looked after her house did her own cooking, and seldom went out. She had no servants, nor was she intimate with her neighbours. Her isolated and solitary life and the absence of any tangible clue at the scene of the occurrence deepened the mystery about her murder. One fact was significant that the big dog was not heard barking at all by any of the neighbours in the last 24 hours before her death and this suggested that either the dog was away when Mrs. Murphy was murdered, or that the assailant was not a stranger to the dog, or had managed to win him over in some way.

We could not succeed in ascertaining from any of the neighbours if any article or property was missing from the house, as none of them was on visiting terms with Mrs. Murphy. After sustained efforts we were able to find out from one of the neighbours that Mrs. Murphy was always seen wearing a fairly big wedding ring on her left ring finger. This wedding ring was forcibly removed, but by whom?—we could not discover any clue at all, and we felt more and more perturbed.

Further investigation revealed that Mrs. Murphy's washerman was the first person to discover her dead body that evening when he went to the bungalow with her washed clothes. As the gate was locked, he jumped over the low compound wall and knocked at the front door of the bungalow. The door was bolted from inside, and having failed to get a response from within the house, he left the clothes in the front verandah and walked to the rear of the house thinking that the lady might be busy in the kitchen and could not hear him. To his horror he found her lying dead in the kitchen, with the dog mourning beside her. Immediately he reported the matter to the Police.

The only clue on which the Police had to base and start the investigation was the piece of a thin rope found around the neck of the deceased. It was subjected to microscopic examination and then it was discovered that some animal hairs were found sticking to it and it

also had some cattle slime on it. The hairs were carefully examined, and then it could be said with some certainty that the piece of rope was used as a nose-string for either a cow or a bullock. The deceased was getting her milk supply from a dairy farm in a bottle and she did not have any cattle. How then did the nose-string of an animal come round her neck? There were no animals reared by people in the neighbourhood, and as far as we could find out none had strayed into the house. The murderer was obviously someone connected in some way with cattle—but who, and where? We made enquiries in dairies, cattle pounds and all over the city of Bangalore to find the link with the nose-string. But we got nothing. We extended the enquiry in this direction to the neighbouring villages, and all the villages situated within a radius of 10-12 miles were visited simultaneously by several police officers, but all these efforts were in vain. The mystery was impenetrable.

It then struck us that it may be possible that a cattle lifter had been connected with the murder or the murderer of this innocent lady. A border Police Officers' meeting was arranged and the case was thoroughly discussed. The piece of rope was also shown to the officers present. One of the officers informed us that he had received a complaint of theft of a cow from a village situated 14 miles away, and that after some days the complainant had informed the local police that the stolen cow had suddenly returned to his house, but without its nose-string.

The piece of rope was shown to the owner of the cow, but he could not identify it conclusively. All that he could say was that it was the type of rope that he had used, and the piece of rope shown to him was obviously the type of nose-string that was used in his village. It seemed to us logical to conclude that the person who stole the cow, and unexpectedly returned it, was in some way connected with Mrs. Murphy's death.

In the village (14 miles away from the house of Mrs. Murphy) we found on enquiry that an unemployed person was living with a bad-charactered woman, and on one occasion he had asked for some money from the owner of the cow who refused to give him the desired amount. Out of spite, and prompted by greed, he stole the cow and left the village with his concubine. With the help of some of the villagers, who knew this criminal well, a man-hunt was organised in the city of Bangalore and its vicinity. Days and nights passed without any result. It was a thorough search, requiring patience and perseverance, and we knew from the beginning that it was worse than looking for a needle in a haystack. Still there was no trace of

the criminal, but each day we felt that a search for another day would do no harm. It was really a test of patience.

A fortnight passed and still the question racked our brains as to the whereabouts of the culprit. Suddenly one day the criminal was traced quietly seated on the foot-steps of a watch maker's shop in the town. He was carrying a cloth bag, which on being searched, was found to contain a time piece and a few silver trophies of athletic events which he had brought out to sell. He was taken to the Police Station and as the stolen property had luckily been found with him, he was asked to explain how he got it. Unable to give a satisfactory explanation, he fumbled and cried, and then came out with the truth.

His name was Nagappa, aged about 25 years, and he was a brick layer by profession. He belonged to Thigalar community, and came from a good family, with enough means to support him in comfort. But Nagappa became friendly and started living with a disreputable woman in the same village. On this score his father turned him out of the house, and as a result he was on the verge of starvation.

It was found that in the course of his search for a job in Bangalore, Nagappa visited the house of Mrs. Murphy enquiring if there was any white-washing work to be done. There was no work of this type, and on his persistent request for some kind of monetary help, she got her kitchen cleaned. He worked there for about a couple of hours and after receiving eight annas for his work, went back to his village. During his short stay in the house of Mrs. Murphy, he observed that she was the sole occupant of a large bungalow. He thought that she had a lot of money with her, and property which would fetch him much money.

On his way back to the village, he came across the cow grazing in a field. He drove away the cow to a nearby forest and tied it up for the night with a view to selling it the following day to get some money for his subsistence. The next day he learnt that the owner of the cow had reported the matter to the Police and mentioned his name as the likely suspect. He got frightened and let loose the cow, but before doing so, he cut the nose-string and kept it with him in his pocket. The following day he went to the house of Mrs. Murphy.

We could not get any direct evidence to prove that Nagappa visited the house of Mrs. Murphy, and strangled her to death. Nor could we secure an eye-witness account of the theft of the cow by him. On reconstructing the crime on the basis of Nagappa's statement, it

appeared that Mrs. Murphy was cooking food for her dog in the kitchen, with her back towards him. The dog was outside in the garden. Nagappa requested Mrs. Murphy to give him some job and she asked him to grind spices. As he was grinding the spices the desperate need for money kept pressing on his mind. If he did not do something soon, he would starve. The time was opportune and he decided to act at once. Mrs. Murphy was working with her back towards him. The nose-string in his pocket gave him an idea. Working up his mind to a frenzy, he stood up, drew the nose string from his pocket, tip-toed behind Mrs. Murphy, strung the rope round her neck, crossed both ends behind the neck and dragged her backwards. Taken unawares, and losing her balance on account of the sudden pull from behind, Mrs. Murphy fell on her back. She tried to get up, but Nagappa pulled both ends of the rope tightly and choked her. Even then she struggled frantically and tried to push him off. He then sat on her chest, jerking both ends of the rope tighter and tighter until life became extinct. He removed the wedding ring from her left finger and snatched a gold chain with a crucifix from her neck. Meanwhile the dog returned to the kitchen and he fed it. After this, he went to the bungalow and ransacked the house. He found Rs. 25/- in cash in one of the drawers in the bedroom almirah, which he took together with a timepiece and some silver trophies from the house and made his exit by jumping over the rear compound wall.

Nagappa was arrested for the murder and further evidence was meticulously collected against him :—

- (1) After making his exit from the house he returned to his village in a bus and some of the co-passengers in the bus noticed some stains which appeared to be of blood on his coat.
- (2) The coat, which was given for washing by him immediately after reaching his village, was seized from the washerman. The coat, though washed, bore some stains, but the Serologist could not conclusively prove them to be of human blood.
- (3) He removed his mistress from his village to another village and lived on the money he had robbed, for about a fortnight. After the money was exhausted he sold the articles he had stolen from Mrs. Murphy's house. He sold the ring to a Muslim in Munireddipalyam, the gold chain and crucifix to a jeweller in the city, and while trying to sell the timepiece in a watch maker's shop, he was caught by the police.

- (4) He pointed out the persons to whom the articles were sold. The wedding ring was seized and it was found to be embossed with the name 'MURPHY.' The chain was melted, but the crucifix was recovered intact from the jeweller. In both these instances, Nagappa took precaution not to sell the articles himself but he sold them through an unknown person who could not be traced in spite of everything we did. This weakened the case considerably.

All the above circumstantial evidence, which was presented by us before the trial court, could not convince the Assessors, who were called upon to attend the sessions trial of Nagappa. The learned Sessions Judge, and the Assessors were unanimous on the point that the prosecution could not adduce reasonable evidence to show that Nagappa visited the house of the deceased, on the day of the occurrence, that the coat seized from the washerman had stains of human blood on it, that he stole the cow and removed its nose-string, and that he sold the articles to various persons himself. Given the benefit of doubt on murder charge, which is after all a cardinal and well-respected principle of criminal jurisprudence in India, Nagappa was convicted under Section 411 of the Indian Penal Code (for receiving stolen property) and sentenced to three years rigorous imprisonment.

Ceylon Suspends Death Penalty

FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT
COLOMBO, April 17.—The
Bandaranaike Government has
decided to suspend death pe-
nalty in Ceylon and has order-
ed that no convicts, now await-
ing death for murder, should
be hanged.

Meanwhile, the Ministry of
Justice is studying the issue
and after its report is ready,
the Cabinet will take a final
decision on the abolition of
death penalty.

—The Hindustan Times
April 18, 1956.

Police Notes

The Police in Social History

Writers on English social history in the past hundred years have only rarely given the police their due, and many a standard work can be searched in vain to find the word "police" in the index, or other reference to the guardianship of life and property and the general improvement in the preservation of the peace, or what these meant to national well-being and the successful enactment of measures for social improvements and penal reform. Almost alone among them Trevelyan records that by 1856 "public order in the Metropolis and in some parts of the Realm began to be sure" and that "a people fond of liberty, property and personal safety liked the good natured and efficient 'Bobbies' of London and demanded their establishment elsewhere." The gap has been well filled by Mr. Reith in his historical descriptions of the growth of the Police Service, and his generous acknowledgement of the part played by the Metropolitan Police and other forces, as they became established, in the early years of Victoria's reign; and by others who, like Mrs. J. M. Hart, in their research into the contemporary records of that era, found the development and contribution to public safety of the police system a subject worthy of separate treatment and having distinct lessons for our own age.

Quarterly Commentary—
The Police Journal.

The Responsibilities of the Community

A social problem can be tackled effectively only by society as a whole. The problem of crime in Ceylon in its present form is manifestly the outcome of social evils and, until these evils are eradicated, one cannot hope for a satisfactory solution. The chief defect, to my mind, is a mistaken belief of the people that crime prevention is the sole responsibility of the Police. Luckily for us this misconception is being discarded, and a determined effort is now being made to create a National Police Service worthy of a Free Country by utilising the active support of the public in the fight against crime. It must be remembered that even with the best will in the world the Police by themselves cannot ever hope to achieve satisfactory results unless they

are backed up by the rest of the community. Though some sections will necessarily play a greater role than others, crime will always remain the collective responsibility of the community as a whole.

—Paper read by the Inspector General of Police, Ceylon Functions and Activities of the Ceylon Police and Problems connected therewith.

Witnesses' Allowances Regulations, 1955 :

Professional witnesses may now be paid an allowance not exceeding six guineas a day. Should the period during which such a witness is necessarily away from his residence or practice be not more than four hours, this allowance shall not exceed three guineas, unless he necessarily incurs expense in the provision of a person to take care of his practice during his absence.

Expert witnesses are not restricted in the witness allowance which they may be paid by the court. The varied nature of the subjects upon which it may be necessary to call upon a witness to speak with acknowledged expert authority apparently prevents a general assessment or limitation. An expert witness may be granted an allowance or such amount as the court may consider reasonable, having regard to the nature and difficulty of the case and the work necessarily involved.

Interpreters are treated in a similar manner to expert witnesses. The court may make such allowance as is considered reasonable.

Ordinary witnesses are granted an allowance usually based on a certificate as to their loss of wages, earnings or other income by attending court. The maximum allowance is thirty shillings a day, plus an allowance not exceeding seven shillings a day for subsistence.

A Review of the New Witnesses' Allowances
Regulations by Det. Insp. W. Sanday—
Police Review (U.K.)

Police in Japan :

Towards his superior officer, the democratic policeman is obedient. Towards his equal, he is humble. And he is just and instructive towards his subordinates.

Efficiency of the Democratic Police :—
THE JEKEL.

Newspapers and Crime :

When it is realized that one person every forty-five minutes is murdered in the United States, or some 14,000 a year; that more than 900,000 larcenies are committed annually; that nearly 500,000 burglaries are made each year, and that approximately 300,000 automobiles are stolen during a one year period, it is time that anti-crime agencies and the general public wake up. In the search of possible causes and cures, the forces organized to combat crime would do well to examine the newspaper publicity of crime as a possible contributing factor to our high crime rate.

That the newspaper is far reaching and very influential in America is a statement that needs little proof. According to recent figures there are more than 13,193 newspapers in the United States and territories with an estimated circulation of some 93 million copies. These figures dramatically reveal the potential influence of the press. Its news columns reach an enormous number of persons in every strata of life and reaches them frequently and insistently. As an agency for good or bad, its power is almost unlimited.

As a disseminator of news the newspaper holds an important position in American life. However, just what is news depends on many journalistic definitions, and at times the whims of the city editor as well as the management. For our purpose Mr. Irwin in a *Colliers* article, gives a practical definition which defines news as "a departure from the established order." Thus, according to this classification a criminal act becomes news because it is a departure from the established order of things. It is on this basis that most news editors justify their methods of handling crime news in their papers. In addition, editors justify such handling of crime stories by declaring that it is merely an attempt to meet a demand of 'giving the public what it wants'; that the public must be informed as to the morbid details if crime is to be combatted, and that above all, the 'freedom of the press' must not be sacrificed.

Newspaper Publicity and Crime : Earl W. Dible —
The Police Journal (U. S. A.)

Ryton Police College :

You will find on arrival (at Ryton) that you are allocated a small but quite adequate bedroom and appointed to a syndicate with which you work during your stay. You may change syndicates during the course. Study at the College is on a team basis for practically every-

thing, and the reason is not far to see. It is, of course, so that officers from widely differing Forces may pool their ideas and experience for the common benefit and advancement of all. However, like almost everything in life, you will get out of your stay at the Police College just what you yourself put into it.

The Police College :
N. G. Rolph, Acting Sen. Supt.—
Hong Kong Police Magazine.

Prisoners in State and Federal Institutions. (U. S. A.) :

A total of 182,051 prisoners were serving sentences in State and Federal prisons and reformatories for adult offenders at the close of 1954. This number represents an increase of 9,322, or 5.4 per cent, over those confined a year earlier, and constitutes the highest year-end prison population since the uniform series of prisoner figures was initiated at the end of 1939.

But even with prisoners at an all-time high, their number in relation to the population of the United States continued small. Only 114 persons per 100,000 of the civilian population were serving sentences in State and Federal prisons on December 31, 1954. While this ratio is greater than in any year since 1942, it is nonetheless smaller than the 137.31, and 125 per 100,000, respectively, serving sentences in these institutions at the end of 1939, 1940 and 1941.

The rise in prison population in 1954 was proportionately greater in State than in Federal institutions. Prisoners in State institutions numbered 162,048 at the end of 1954, up from the previous year by 8,682, or 5.7 per cent. In Federal institutions the population rose to 20,003, an increase of 640, or 3.3 per cent.

Current Notes :—
The Journal of Criminal Law,
Criminology and Police Science (U. S. A.)

Outward Bound School :

The object of O.B.S. is put this way : The Malaya of the future will need leaders. These leaders must be men of character, devoted to the interests of the country, and they will need courage, confidence, initiative and perseverance. The Outward Bound School aims to develop these qualities in young men and so make them more fitted in every way to take their place in industry, commerce, the professions and all other walks of life; to make them more aware of both the

opportunities and responsibilities that lie before them. The School's object is a clarion call and young Malayans (Malays, Chinese, Indians and others) are responding to an extent which requires that arrangements be made for taking 60 youths on each of the 10 courses this year.

The training programme is described as "severe but balanced" but does not involve any form of military training or any unnecessary risk. It includes athletics, sea and land expeditions, life-saving in various forms and "periods of service to the community by active co-operation in public activities," plus lectures, debates and discussions.

Government Offers Adventure by Warner Vautes
Malayan Police Magazine.

Fingerprint Stick:

Identification Branch at RCMP Headquarters recently enquired into a new product for taking fingerprints—an unique portable fingerprinting kit. The manufacturer calls the product "Fingerprint Stick." In its mechanical make up, appearance and size, the Fingerprint Stick is very much like a woman's lipstick, from which no doubt it derives its name, and consists of a black greasy "stick" (something in the nature of a soft china marking pencil) enclosed in a retractable cartridge with cover.

Good quality finger and palm prints can be reproduced with the Fingerprint Stick. The "stick" is applied sparingly to the friction skin and the prints rolled in the usual manner.

Royal Canadian Mounted Police Gazette.

Identification and Handwriting:

To sum up, the department dealing with identification from writing collects all exhibits, all specimens of writing from a criminal whether they constitute an integral part of the offence or not.

Secondly, in order to prevent collections becoming too large, only specimens of the writing of habitual or professional criminals should be included. This would include potential recidivists also. In addition, according to whether the collection is concerned with the whole country in general, a province or a town, distinction should be made between criminals who "work" the whole country, those who work a province or country and those who are purely local.

R. Mally:—

International Criminal Police Review

Welfare of Socially Handicapped Tribes :

Economically, socially and educationally these tribes are most backward. Most of them do not possess any land or adequate source of earning their livelihood. All the gypsy and wandering ex-criminal tribes are homeless and do not follow any fixed occupation while the condition of settled tribes is far from satisfactory. The settled tribes which have been included as Scheduled Castes have been provided with some help for the improvement of their housing, construction of wells for drinking purposes, grant-in-aid for starting cottage industries and scholarships for the education of their children but the amount is so small and uncertain that these tribes are unable to benefit from such Government help. Those of the ex-criminal tribes who are not included in the list of Scheduled Castes do not get any help from Government, with the result that the condition of these people is becoming deplorable day by day.

Shri Gopichand :—
The Indian Journal of Social Work.

Unenforceable Laws :

In the most thoughtful and best informed of all the comments we have seen on the recent Press allegations of corruption in the Metropolitan Police, the Economist asks the question whether the community expects from the Police more than it deserves to get. The main task of the Police, the Economist points out, should be to prevent crime and bring criminals to justice; but a large proportion of their time is taken up with handling laws which are unenforceable. Instances given are the laws relating to vice, betting, drinking and road traffic, and it is maintained that the inability of the Police to enforce them strictly breeds contempt for the law among the public and cynicism about the public among the Police. The Police do their best to keep an unworkable situation going, not by attempting to enforce the whole law, but by making examples, and it is this arbitrary selection of court actions, which in the opinion of the Economist, lies at the bottom of most of the real reasons for the recent public concern about the Police.

Editorial :—
Police Review (U.K.)

Book Reviews

On the objective study of crowd behaviour—by L. S. Penrose, M.A., M.D., published by H.K. Lewis & Co. Ltd., London, 10 sh. The New Book & Co., Hornby Road, Bombay-1.

An old book re-discovered by us. A numerical approach to the subject of crowd behaviour. A most stimulating book for policemen who are students of mathematics, and are interested in the subject of crowd behaviour. Opens up a whole new field for research on crowd psychology in India.

Criminals in real life—by Jim Phelan, published by Burke & Co., Price 16s. Rupa & Co., Calcutta-12.

The book contains interesting studies of some well-known English criminals whose techniques in committing crimes have been described by the author who came in contact with some of them when he himself served a term for gun-running. It is a revealing book whose authenticity is never in doubt and gives a vivid idea of what the Police Forces are up against in guarding public and private property.

Famous Criminal Cases No. 2 by Rupert Furneaux—by Allan Wingate, London, 12s. 6d. Rupa & Co., Calcutta-12.

Contains accounts of some famous cases of the year 1954-55, which occurred in the United Kingdom, with an account of the Pauline Parkes and Juliet Hulme case (Australian Police Journal) and the Drummond family murdered by Gaston Dominic in France. Interesting and readable.

Critical Years at the Yard—by Belton Cobb. by Faber Faber, 24 Russell Square, London. Price 15s. net.

This has been described as a "highly dramatic and wickedly readable book" and fortunately belies all expectations. It is a good account of a critical period of 30 years in the last century in which Scotland Yard grew up to become an efficient agency of crime detection.

The Trouble with the Cops—by Albert Deutsch, Arco Publishers Ltd., London. Price 16s. net Rupa & Co., Calcutta-12.

A book by a "crusading journalist" on the police in the U.S.A. Contains some "startling exposures," and a good deal of sense, but lacks the responsibility of one fully acquainted with the job.

Should Women hang?—by Bernard O'Donnell, W.H. Allen and Co., London. Price 16s. Rupa and Co., Calcutta-12.

The author describes several cases to show that women criminals could be brutal as men and argues against exempting them from capital punishment on account of their sex. The cases that he cites are far more interesting than the discussion on the issue of hanging women.

Some Pages From Memory

H. S. Ghose Chaudhuri, I.P., J.P.

(Courtesy Calcutta Police Journal)

If my readers think that this is going to be a thriller, I am sure, they will be disappointed. In case the title of this article leads to any such misapprehension let me tell my readers, at the outset, that this deals with a clue, a subtle creation, a poem.

Clues subtle or fine, with an intellectual appeal, can be as important as material clues like finger-prints, foot-prints, blood-stained clothes and weapons. The fragrance of Jasmine, the whiff of a French perfume, the red smear of lipstick, a few petals torn from a Black-prince in bloom or a half-torn garland at the scene of crime, are as important in the field of investigation as any other material clues usually searched for by the Police. A delicate love poem, found in the drawer of a suspect can cause a miracle in crime detection in the same manner as a fired Automatic left by a murderer does in tracing the offender. Such experience is perhaps rare, but the following is a narration of how a poem led to the detection of a horrid case of murder.

The incident happened more than 24 years ago, to be exact, in 1932. I (then a probationer) was enjoying my breakfast and the morning winter sun, in an outlying district town (about 112 miles away from Calcutta) in East Bengal (now East Pakistan). I had just returned from the Lines undergoing the rigours of the District Superintendent's Muster Parade and was still ruminating over the various words of command, when my servant informed me that a gentleman was anxiously waiting outside to see me. I did not relish being disturbed as I wanted to be alone and it was the only time when I could profitably remain calm and undisturbed. It took me a second to decide whether I should see the visitor. Finally, I asked the servant to bring the gentleman in.

The servant ushered in a respectable gentleman and I looked happy. It was not the call of a stranger. I knew the visitor as a Professor of a local College and a very fine man. The visitor, however, looked very much upset. He was so upset that his whole body seemed to be shaking. He would not accept the offer of a cup of tea. He

mumbled, "Whom else could I go to for help and guidance? You are the only Official who knows me." There was a lump in his throat. Then he suddenly blurted out, "Do you know what has happened to me"? I was surprised at the visitor's manner. I had never seen him in that state. "Carry on", I said softly, and the Professor narrated his story.

* * * * *

Mr. Dutt was a Bench Clerk of the local Sub-divisional Officer and had not the fortune to possess a good reputation so far as his morality was concerned. Off and on he used to be absent from his desk, but his friends and relations knew that he visited a girl of questionable character in a neighbouring district town and occasionally spent a few days with her till he felt refreshed enough to return to his work. On this occasion also he was found missing from his home and as usual people thought that he must be having a good time with his lady-love and would be returning shortly.

Mr. Dutt did not return. No news came from any quarter about his disappearance. His relations got worried now. They could not afford to waste any more time. The local Police were informed and the search started. The Officer-in-Charge of the local Police Station was made aware of Mr. Dutt's quiet visits and his weakness for the fair sex. The likelihood of his stay in the neighbouring district town with a girl of his heart was also suggested. The local police carried on an enquiry where Mr. Dutt was supposed to be staying with his lady-love, but Mr. Dutt had not visited the place and remained mysteriously missing.

The Police search continued and after three more days Mr. Dutt, the Bench Clerk, was traced. Not alive; he had been murdered. His dead body was found hidden in a garden in his own village. Hideous gaping wounds disclosed that he was hacked to death by a "dao", a sharp chopper, and the marks on his body gave rise to the possibility that his body had been dragged to that spot from a different scene. Foot-prints were there, but they had become spoilt. It had rained the night before. A rain-soaked letter was found in one of the pockets of the coat worn by the deceased. It purported to have been written by a girl asking the deceased to meet her. It was noticed that the day he was supposed to meet this girl was the exact date he was reported missing.

The local Police searched the house of the deceased and found more letters written by a girl. For obvious reasons, the girl's name

cannot be divulged here, but let us say, she was Sabitri. Sabitri wrote about a dozen letters to Mr. Dutt and some of her letters indicated that she, in return, used to receive letters from Mr. Dutt, the deceased. The local Police had also searched the house of some suspects in the locality for clues, but to no effect. The question now came about the identity of the girl. Who was Sabitri? Was she just a girl of the town as reported to the Police, a girl flint-hearted, crude, a professional stealer of male affection—and money? Or was she somebody else, a frank, unsophisticated village girl, who knew no pleasure as she had no illusions—a love-lorn maid who in her innocence had discovered a spark in the eyes of a gay Lothario which animated her and gave a meaning to her existence?

Enquiries showed that there was a girl in the locality whose name was "Sabitri" and she was living in a house in front of the garden where the dead body of the deceased was found. She had been newly married to a man of respectable family in Calcutta and was at that time spending a few months with her father in her village home. It was also found out that on the day before the Bench Clerk was reported missing, the girl had left for her maternal uncle's house in a neighbouring village.

Suspicion naturally fell on the relations of the girl and a plausible motive was found for the murder. The girl and Mr. Dutt had developed an intimacy which, naturally, the relations of the girl resented. The girl was removed by her relations to her uncle's house on the day she was supposed to meet her lover. The unwary victim came to meet the girl and found a hostile group who did away with his life. The expert examination of the hand-writing remained to be done; and for that, it was necessary to bring the girl from her uncle's house. A search was made at the house of the girl's father for any "billet doux" that might have been left by the girl, but none was found. No hand-writing of the girl was available in the house.

The father of Sabitri was a respectable man of the village and it was no wonder that he was very much apprehensive about his own prestige and that of his daughter. He always insisted that he was definite with regard to his girl's innocence and denied that she had any intimacy whatsoever with the deceased. But there were other respectable people in the locality who held different views. In spite of his tarnished reputation, the Bench Clerk of the Sub-divisional Officer, held a fairly good position in his village society and so his death had caused a considerable stir. All kinds of wild rumour started floating about. The local people found fault with the Police for what they thought was 'slow action.' "Why are the Police hesitating to

get hold of the girl for examination?" some of them questioned. A section of the village population was determined to see the girl disgraced and dishonoured.

It was at this stage that the Professor begged me to intervene and look into the case personally. He looked spent-up, disgraced and lost. The thin veil of the morning mist had long been lifted. Through the open window the morning sun slantingly fell on my Khaki-brown uniform and on the top of the tea-table, making the porcelain tea-cups and the flower vase gleam. A streak of light fell on the Professor, and against the winter sun, the perspiration of his forehead glistened in shining beads. His nervous fingers were still crawling on the tea-table. With a voice choked with intense emotion, he fumbled, "I am Sabitri's father. I know what my daughter is. What have I done to the world to be disgraced, my happy family to be ruined!! To whom should I go? You know me. I come to you. . . .to you for help. I beseech you to visit my house and witness the scene. You will understand everything."

I was staggered. I was not prepared for such a situation. I softly said, "Don't worry, I'll go." The professor left—a little relieved by the promise given by me.

The next morning was fixed for my visit. The village where the professor lived was about four miles away from the noise and bustle of the district town, separated by a serene rivulet that had to be crossed by country boats if any one desired to go there. I thought and thought. If all that the Professor had said was true it would mean a terrific disaster for the Professor's family with very uncertain consequences. I decided to go through the records first and be properly posted with the facts. I got hold of the investigating officer of the case and went through the records. I then visited the scene.

The first thing that struck me was the existence of a party faction in the village that demanded the loyalty of every villager to one party or the other. The Professor's contention was that an attempt was being made by his enemies to bring him and his family into disrepute. Questioned, he produced a post-card written by his daughter from her father-in-law's place some time back which I took charge of for a comparison with the hand-writing of the letters recovered from the deceased's house. The comparison was to be done in Calcutta and it would mean some delay.

I faced a problem. Should I get the girl immediately and bring her down from her maternal uncle's place for interrogation, or should

I wait till the handwriting examination was over. If the girl had really had an intimacy with the deceased and if her people were really concerned in the 'game', delay would mean spoiling the case. If on the other hand, she was innocent and it was really true that she knew nothing about the case, her interrogation by the Police in a case of murder, in which she figured as an accomplice, if not the main accused, would make her existence wretched and miserable for the rest of her life—a punishment she did nothing to deserve.

To those of my readers who are not acquainted with the social conditions of Bengal twenty years ago, these problems might seem a bit queer; but those who have the experience of village life in Bengal twenty years ago would readily agree that such problems are of great magnitude from a social point of view. Nothing worse could be deemed to happen to a respectable married lady of a village than to face the very grave charge of adultery with a man of questionable past and then to figure as the heroine of a dark novel who decoyed her amorous partner just to get him slaughtered. Society would shun her like the plague. She would be treated as an out-caste even if she was found innocent later on. Maligned by uncharitable gossip, she would be made homeless even though possessed of a home and disowned and discarded, however loving her husband and happy her family might be.

It was a very hard thing to come to an immediate decision, and for a young probationer, it was especially so. I took a day to make the decision and in the meanwhile started going through the letters that were recovered from the house of the deceased. Not all the letters bore dates so that they could be arranged chronologically at once. It was possible to do so only after perusal and scrutiny of the contents of the letters and I sat down to this task.

The letters were romantic in conception and destiny. They spoke of love and union and eternal friendship and bondage. In some there were delicate touches of emotion that could only be expressed by a pining heart eagerly expecting the return of the home-bound beloved. Curiously sophisticated, the lines of the letters, supposed to be from the pen of a village girl, ran on and on professing love and promising happiness to the deceased in an uninhibited way.

It was a job to arrange the undated letters chronologically and I had to read and re-read them. At times I wondered: could these come from the pen of an unsophisticated, semi-illiterate village girl to whom the pleasures of a city life, with the intoxication of a romantic pastime were completely unknown? Was the imagination enough to

compose these lines! The particulars which I had already collected about the girl through secret sources did not fit in with her character as a Madame Du Barry. It might be possible for a Prima-Donna of a city ballet to write such letters. But would it not be drawing too large a drafting on credulity if all of them are taken to be originating from the pen of a simple village girl! I thought and thought and the night rolled on.

All of a sudden I stumbled over a letter—a letter peculiarly composed. It was as if a poem was shaped in the form of prose. The lines were striking, the thought intensely deep.

It was past zero hour. The winter-night was menacingly silent. All was dark except the solitary flicker of a light in my room. My eyes ran on the lines over and over again; they attempted to peer through and rend the veil. I read once, twice and thrice. My eyes were almost floating over the lines. Like a school-boy, I started scanning the letters and out came the verse in all its glory. I shouted "Eureka"! "Eureka!" Like Archimedes, I jumped out of my chair. Here was a clue and a very subtle clue. The poem had been quoted and the original had to be found. That find was sure to help to trace the murderer.

প্রিয়তম,

তোমার চিঠি পাইয়াছি। তোমার চিঠি পড়িয়া কত যে ভাল লাগিল বলিতে পারি না। তোমারেই যেন ভালবাসিয়াছি শতরূপে শতবার জনমে জনমে, যুগে যুগে অনিবার চিরকাল ধ'রে মুগ্ধ হৃদয় গাঁথিয়াছে গীতহার কতরূপ ধ'রে পরেছ গলায় নিয়েছ সে উপহার জনমে জনমে, যুগে যুগে অনিবার * * * * *

The portion from তোমারেই to অনিবার when properly scanned read as follows :—

তোমারেই যেন ভালবাসিয়াছি

শতরূপে শতবার,

জনমে জনমে, যুগে যুগে অনিবার।

চিরকাল ধ'রে মুগ্ধ হৃদয়

গাঁথিয়াছে গীতহার,

কতরূপ ধ'রে পরেছ গলায়
 নিয়েছ সে উপহার,
 জনমে জনমে, যুগে যুগে অনিবার।

(This had been quoted from a well known poem of the Poet, Rabindra Nath Tagore.)

Translated, the letter and the poem ran as follows:—

Beloved,

I have received your letter. Words cannot express my delight
 as I went through it.

“I have ever loved thee in a
 hundred form and times,
 Age after age, in birth following birth.
 The chain of songs that my fond heart
 did weave
 Thou graciously didst take around
 the neck,
 Age after age, in birth following birth.”

With the first glimmer of the dawn I decided to visit the place again. I discussed with the Investigating Officer and was satisfied that no search had been made for any literature, magazine or books. Searches had been made previously in houses of local bad characters but nothing incriminating was found. The investigating Officer was told that those houses as well as the house of the Professor should be searched again but this time the search would be made for literature, magazines and books and not for blood-stained clothes and weapons. My decision took the investigating officer by surprise that he had never felt before. Never in his career had he come across any murder case where searches were made for journals and books. Perhaps he smiled within himself at my inexperience and at such fantastic orders! However, the search began. Search of the first house did not yield anything. The second house was that of a local bully who had made himself scarce since the day Mr. Dutt was missing. He had not been strongly suspected because he happened to be a friend of the deceased and generally accompanied him in his amorous ventures. His house was searched; every bit of paper was looked into, every page of a magazine or a book was scrutinised. It was surprising that the master of the house who was almost illiterate possessed various types of monthly magazines and highbrow journals and books. Who read them? Exercise books were found, and every page was scruti-

nised. It was discovered that in some of the exercise books a very long and patient practice was made to write the names of girls including "Sabitri." The search was getting interesting. I was scrutinising the materials received during the search and while thus examining, a book was found containing the identical poem of Poet Tagore. Enquiries revealed that efforts were made to write in ladies' handwriting. The house owner was searched for. He was untraced. A vigorous hunt for the man followed. In course of a couple of days he was arrested and the truth came out. The honour of the professor's daughter was saved and the guilty man found.

The deceased had a brother who had an eye on the property owned by the deceased, and had been seriously thinking as to how he could get rid of his brother. It was at this time that he came to know that the deceased was trying to come in touch with the daughter of the Professor who was beautiful. He came to know this from the friend of the deceased, a veritable rogue. He tipped the so-called friend and got him to write letters to his brother in the name of the girl. The girl had not the faintest idea of what was going on while the deceased was always under an illusion that he was receiving love letters from her. When the deceased was perfectly convinced of the girl's infatuation for him he went out for the final "meet" and the rogues were prepared for the perpetration of their crime. The last letter was written in such a manner that the victim could be seduced to a place where he could be murdered, and the suspicion could fall on someone else.

There is obviously no formula for successful interrogation any more than there is for successful salesmanship. Every "customer" presents a different problem which must be met by tearing down his sales resistance. Do not forget, he has his reasons for not talking, or for talking too much. Find out what they are, offer him an "out" and your battle is half won. Make him a friend instead of an enemy. Be on his side.

—Harold Mulbar
"Interrogation"

The Munim Murder Case

M. S. Mathur, I. P.

AT about 11 A.M. on August 2, 1952, Sri Ram Adhar, Munim of the firm of Messrs Nihal Chand Kishori Lal of Kanpur, was driven to the local branch of the Allahabad Bank in a green Hillman car No. UPR 6386 to fetch a sum of Rs. 21,000/-. The car was driven by the firm's driver Budhai. About three hours later the police received a telephone call from the firm to say that the Munim, the car and the driver were missing, and that they were neither at the bank nor had they returned to the firm. This message was flashed to me on the telephone by the firm and the police machinery immediately came into action. The five main highway exits of Kanpur were sealed, and intelligent policemen were posted at each of the exit barriers to check up all the outgoing and incoming cars and their occupants. The police were also alerted to make a search for the culprits in Kanpur city. An informer said that he had seen a green car going towards Allahabad and one officer was immediately despatched in a motor vehicle in pursuit on the Kanpur—Allahabad road. Similarly officers on motor vehicles were despatched in other directions as a precautionary measure. Wireless messages were flashed to all the neighbouring districts of Uttar Pradesh and also to other States to keep a sharp look-out for the car and its occupants. While the search was in progress, and was being conducted under my direct supervision as Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Southern Range, a passing car gave information to a Constable of the Chakeri Outpost that he had seen a wounded man lying by the side of a road near the Chakeri Air Force Station on the outskirts of the city. On the presumption that the discovery of the wounded man may be connected with the incident of the missing car, I and the S.S.P. Kanpur, Sri A. K. Dass, and other police officers, rushed to the scene to make investigations. A representative of the firm was also directed to reach the spot.

By the time we reached the spot the wounded man had succumbed to his injury, which was one deep stab wound in the chest. The representative of the firm identified the body to be that of Ram Adhar, the missing Munim. Shepherds and other villagers of the neighbourhood were at once interrogated. They related that they had seen a small green car driving up from the direction of the city stop at the

scene, three persons jumped out of the car hurriedly, pulled out a wounded man, dropped him on the side of the road, jumped into the car, and sped away.

After an examination of the body we proceeded to Chakeri Railway Station in case the culprits had escaped by train and abandoned the car there but we drew a blank. Then I decided to go to the Central Railway Station *via* Mirpur although information had already been received that the wanted car was not present at the station. We rushed towards the Kanpur Central Railway Station *via* Mirpur, a longer route, and, as suspected, we discovered that the Hillman car in question was lying abandoned some distance from the Railway Station on the Elliot Road. I noticed the number of the wanted car from a distance, and I must say it sent a thrill through me as it provided a useful clue.

The discovery of the car led us to believe that the culprits may be trying to escape by train and we at once set about directing our attention towards this line of investigation. A sharp look-out was ordered to be kept on all outgoing trains by telephoning to police authorities of all important railway termini in the State in all directions from G.R.P. Station Kanpur for Budhai whose descriptive roll was given. An eye was also kept on bus stands, hotels, *dharamshalas*, passenger halls, etc. Thus started our night and day vigil. It took us quite some hours to find out that no one answering the description of Budhai had been found on any of the outgoing trains. The possibility of the escape of the culprit by train was thus eliminated and we felt certain that he was still in Kanpur. The descriptive roll of Budhai, with instructions to all Station Officers of Kanpur district to be on the look-out for the culprit, was despatched to police stations overnight.

The next step was the interrogation of all the contacts and associates of driver Budhai, who was still missing. This proved useful. It was learnt that the driver was friendly with a suspicious character named Munna Lal. Vigorous efforts were made to find out the whereabouts of Munna Lal, and finally, his presence was reported in a village a few miles outside the limits of Kanpur city. As the Investigating Officer was proceeding to this village in search of Munna Lal, he saw a man answering the description of Munna Lal walking through the fields. The Investigating Officer also espied another man with Munna Lal who tried to conceal himself on the approach of the police party. The Investigating Officer's suspicions were at once aroused and he apprehended this man, who turned out to be no other than driver Budhai. Both Munna Lal and Budhai were arrested and on subsequent search currency notes worth Rs. 4,927/- whose numbers tallied

with the looted notes, were recovered from them. Budhai confessed to his guilt and divulged the names of his accomplices, Lallu Pahalwan and Radhey Shyam. By then both Lallu and Radhey Shyam had got scent of police activity and had gone into hiding.

The next step was to find out their contacts. Enquiries revealed that Lallu had two sisters, one in Aligarh and the other in Budaun, with whom he may have taken shelter. Police officers were despatched to both these places and Lallu was located and arrested on August 12, 1952 in village Atrauli in district Aligarh. Rs. 1,694/- in currency notes were recovered from his possession. The number of these notes also tallied. Lallu was brought back to Kanpur and tactfully interrogated. He too confessed to his guilt, and his confession led to the recovery of the blood-stained knife which had been used for the commission of the murder.

In the meantime a widespread search continued for the third culprit Radhey Shyam, who was still elusive. About three weeks later, on receiving information that a gentleman who styled himself as the Raja of Harha and was staying in Carlton Hotel in Lucknow answered to the description of Radhey Shyam, an intelligent police officer was sent to Lucknow to find out whether there was anything to show that the Raja Saheb was a farce. After a very cautious enquiry, the suspicion was confirmed that the Raja of Harha was none other than Radhey Shyam, the murderer. The Hotel was raided at dead of night and the Raja Saheb was arrested while drinking and merry-making in his suite of rooms. Only Rs. 120/- were recovered from his possession as in the long spell of freedom he had spent his share in riotous conviviality.

The total cash thus recovered amounted to Rs. 6,741/- out of a total loss of Rs. 21,000/-.

Systematic interrogation of all the arrested culprits revealed the following facts of the murder :—

Having decided to get rich overnight, Budhai, Lallu and Radhey Shyam plotted this gruesome murder and robbery. Budhai had worked in the firm as a motor-driver for about 2 years and had gained sufficient confidence of his employers, who had begun to entrust him with the errand of driving the Munim to and from the bank with large sums of money. On the appointed day, it was pre-arranged that while returning from the bank, Radhey Shyam and Lallu would signal the car to stop and would tell the driver that there was a warrant for his arrest and ask him to accompany them to the Police Station. As

soon as the Hillman car emerged from the Imperial Bank, Radhey Shyam and Lallu gave the signal at the appointed place to stop the car. Radhey Shyam told Budhai in an authoritative tone that there was a warrant for his arrest and that he must proceed to the Cantonment Police Station. The driver readily surrendered and his two accomplices got into the car and drove on. The Munim sat in the front seat next to the driver while Lallu and Radhey Shyam occupied the rear seat. The Munim got suspicious when the driver did not stop at the Police Station and continued to drive on towards the outskirts of the city. When he asked the driver as to why he was driving away from the Police Station, Radhey Shyam gagged him and Lallu stabbed him in the chest with a knife. They drove on until they found an isolated place on the outskirts of the city. Here on a quiet road beyond the Cantonment of Kanpur they stopped the car, took out the profusely bleeding Munim and left him to die on the roadside and drove away towards the Kanpur Central Railway Station. After abandoning the car near the Railway Station, they went to the house of a common friend nearby and distributed the loot of Rs. 21,000/- in notes among themselves. The blood-stained knife was then disposed of and the culprits dispersed with their pockets filled with their ill-gotten money.

Budhai, Lallu and Radhey Shyam were prosecuted under section 302 and 394 I.P.C. The trial of the accused persons commenced in the magistrate's court in November 1952. The trial attracted large crowds to the court room which was always full to capacity. Budhai, Radhey Shyam and Lallu were committed to the court of Sessions in April, 1953. The learned Sessions Judge convicted the case and sentenced Budhai, Lallu and Radhey Shyam to death in May, 1954. The appeals and mercy petitions were rejected and the final chapter closed when Budhai, Lallu and Radhey Shyam were hanged in September 1955.

In the concluding remarks of his judgment the learned Sessions Judge paid a compliment to the police in the following words :—

“The Investigating Officers deserve full praise for the zeal, energy and conscientiousness with which they set about investigating the crime, apprehending the culprits and collecting evidence. But for their prompt and energetic action from almost immediately the time of the discovery of the cashier's body at Chakeri, the offenders might not have been brought to book. I feel particularly gratified in paying this compliment as it seems to have been customary in this country to blame the police day in and day out for everything they do or do not do and it is seldom that good work on their part is publicly acknowledged.”

Awards for Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE & FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Shri Inder Shekhar Jha, Offg. Dy. Supdt. of Police, Addt. Police Force, Bhagalpur.

On the night of February 20, 1955, on receipt of intelligence of a contemplated armed dacoity in the house of Shri Anmol Jha in village Tetri, P. S. Naugachia, Bhagalpur, Shri Indu Shekhar Jha arranged for the interception of the gang. The Police party, headed by Shri Jha, lay in ambush in pitch darkness, when the gang of about 25 armed desperadoes was seen collecting in a thick plantation near the village. Thereupon Shri Jha posted some of his men at strategic points, and accompanied by a handful of men, crawled forward through thick and thorny shrub for a considerable distance till he and his party came right up to the place where the dacoits were assembled.

Immediately he challenged the dacoits, one of them fired a shot at him from a six-chambered Colt revolver at point blank range. Other members of the gang also simultaneously attacked the police party with lathis and other lethal weapons. Shri Jha was wounded but boldly continued to lead his men and providentially escaped serious injury. The dacoit with the revolver was over-powered and the weapon seized before he could use it again. Encouraged by the example of this determined action of their leader, the other members of the police party had a hand-to-hand fight with the dacoits, and succeeded in arresting six of them, possessing arms and ammunition.

Shri Jha throughout this encounter displayed conspicuous courage and determined leadership of a high order in the face of great odds.

B. POLICE MEDAL

1. Shri Jackie Lionel Gomes, Reserve Inspr., Tripura Police.
2. Shri Dhan Singh Havildar, Tripura Police.

On receipt of information on the morning of November 28, 1955,

that a wounded and man-eating tiger had very badly mauled 3 villagers in the village of Natunnagar about 4 miles away from the town of Agartala, a police party under the charge of Reserve Inspector J. L. Gomes was deputed to locate, and if possible, destroy the animal so that there would be no further danger to the life of the villagers. The Police party succeeded in locating the animal on a small hillock surrounded by paddy fields and in their endeavour to flush the animal from its hide-out another villager was mauled, the result being that the villagers refused to take part in any further beats. Thereupon Reserve Inspector Gomes reported the facts to the Police Headquarters and requested for reinforcements of armed police equipped with tear smoke ammunition so as to complete the task.

On the arrival of reinforcements, the Police party encircled half the area of the animal's hide-out and advanced towards the place where, it was thought, the tiger was hiding. Tear smoke shells were discharged which brought forth a severe growl which showed that the tiger was somewhere near. By that time it had become dark. Soon after, shouts for assistance were heard as a couple of Police men had been mauled by the animal. The wounded persons were rushed to the hospital for treatment. The animal, however, disappeared under cover of darkness and since light was failing the police party almost decided to withdraw.

While carrying out this operation Reserve Inspector Gomes and Havildar Dhan Singh heard cries for help and on approaching the scene, they noticed the tiger on top of Havildar Biswambhar Dutt and mauling him in his left arm. They were hardly two yards away at that time. Havildar Dhan Singh immediately attempted to shoot but finding that his belt was missing, he undauntedly charged the animal with his rifle and bayonet, which got bent. Thereupon he used the butt of his rifle to bludgeon the head of the tiger. Simultaneously Reserve Inspector Gomes, emptied six revolver shots into the head of the animal which rolled over and disappeared in the shrubbery. Next morning the animal was traced and killed by the Police Party.

Reserve Inspector Gomes and Havildar Dhan Singh showed courage and loyalty in saving the life of their comrade. They fully knew that there was every chance of the animal attacking and killing them, but they did not care about the danger to their own lives in order to save the life of another man. Thus they displayed gallantry of a high order.

3. Shri Jagdish Chandra Bhowmick, Constable, Burtola Police Station, Calcutta.

On the evening of October 24, 1955, a very large number of people congregated in and around "Sarbojanin Durgotsav" pandal at Beadon Square to celebrate "Maha Astomi." The crowd had swelled to unprecedented proportions by 11 p.m. when a street bull, excited no doubt by the lights and noise and the pressure of the jostling crowd, ran amuck and charged inside the exit gate for women and children. In the panic that ensued, a number of women and children were knocked down.

Before, however, the bull could do any substantial damage, Constable Jagdish Chandra Bhowmick, who was on duty at this gate, jumped on to bull's back, and taking hold of its horns drew its head back until he forced it to come to a stop. In doing this Constable Bhowmick was thrown over the infuriated bull's head and was gored by it. Despite this he again caught hold of its horns and succeeded in diverting the bull away from the crowd. But for his timely and gallant action a number of persons might have been crushed to death or seriously injured.

All India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crimes	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra	5,973	393	5	1	140	34	11	25
Assam	4,149	259	...	8	87	20	...	76
Bihar	13,207	569	7	38	187	47	15	63
Bombay	18,231	249	5	...	362	61	11	142
Madhya Pradesh	16,397	279	2	1	188	52	8	62
Madras	14,237	554	4	4	220	38	8	105
Orissa	5,252	145	2	...	68	18	1	13
Punjab	3,704	49	3	1	102	43	14	76
Uttar Pradesh	11,052	1,137	26	3	305	245	49	161
West Bengal	14,195	830	8	12	101	73	2	137
Hyderabad	5,789	269	...	...	138	35	7	30
J & K	1,022	...	1	...	8	...	...	18
Madhya Bharat	4,727	67	3	...	101	...	...	49
Mysore	3,159	79	1	...	40	14	8	25
Pepsu	882	8	1	...	25	3	1	8
Rajasthan	4,764	252	2	1	103	20	8	123
Saurashtra	2,172	64	...	...	46	12	1	12
Travancore-Cochin	1,431	91	...	...	43	22	...	5
Aimer	250	2	...	...	3	1	1	...
Bhopal	595	7	1	...	9	1	...	8
Coorg	97	...	...	...	4	...	...	...
Delhi	2,566	17	1	1	13	3	5	38
Himachal Pradesh	265	6	1	...	9	...	...	10
Kutch	248	7	2	...	2	...	...	4
Manipur	209	11	...	...	2	...	...	15
Tripura	243	26	...	...	3	3	...	5
Vindhya Pradesh	1,180	17	3	...	20	6	...	13
A & N Islands	42	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
Pondicherry	1,337	3	...	2	3	...	...	...
Total	137,375	5,390	78	72	2,334	751	150	1,223

For Quarter Ending 31st December, 1955.

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	THEFT										
	Robbery	House Breaking	Cheating	C.B. of Trust	Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	M. Vs. and Accessories	Firearms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
7	21	857	69	201	68	276	93	7	...	10	1,942
48	36	927	52	51	7	42	98	25	10	2	958
256	160	4,500	87	109	159	174	308	3	8	1	3,496
93	475	2,857	431	685	224	371	413	173	13	...	6,666
26	112	2,811	278	278	22	290	202	13	6	4	8,445
32	72	1,973	141	396	95	722	203	6	1	1	4,549
14	30	1,020	115	81	48	103	74	3	...	...	1,742
4	37	806	85	72	20	147	126	2	5	...	817
175	95	3,902	232	537	71	589	701	13	58	18	2,382
83	142	2,773	273	287	233	141	510	123	3	3	5,803
51	81	1,510	96	130	60	264	114	7	3	...	1,122
8	28	175	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	257
76	46	1,196	43	77	13	327	132	3	9	...	1,048
3	25	540	40	74	131	109	96	18	2	...	1,278
1	16	120	19	22	6	20	39	3	1	...	171
27	85	1,171	94	67	8	443	95	...	6	...	807
6	47	339	30	42	17	49	87	...	...	...	500
4	26	241	29	44	6	21	7	5	...	...	269
1	1	83	5	...	1	12	12	...	1	...	77
2	4	148	12	6	...	14	23	5	2	...	129
1	...	25	1	6	...	6	...	1	...	...	31
...	8	273	55	64	1	14	253	4	8	...	730
1	7	46	2	13	...	4	...	...	1	...	53
9	...	72	3	2	...	17	...	...	...	...	90
1	3	29	17	9	...	3	1	...	...	...	42
2	6	94	3	5	...	1	...	...	1	...	43
24	25	444	12	9	3	27	8	...	6	1	198
...	1	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	17
...	1	64	2	8	2	10	13	...	...	...	123
955	1,590	29,003	2,226	3,275	1,195	4,196	3,608	414	144	40	43,785

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. III No. 2

October, 1956

CONTENTS

	Page
Murder in Secunderabad ... <i>F. S. Dewars, I. P. S.</i> ...	1
Effect of Industrialisation on Crime <i>B. N. Mullik</i> ...	12
The Kumaon Express Murder Case <i>S. M. Ali Qadeer, I.P.S.</i> ...	17
The Medico-legal Autopsy <i>I. Bhooshana Rao, M. D.</i> ...	25
The XXV Session of the General Assembly of the I.C.P.O. <i>K. F. Rustamji</i> ...	38
Ajmer Bank Burglary <i>G. C. Tak</i> ...	47
Readers' Views on The Indian Police Journal ...	53
An Escape from Manitoba Penitentiary <i>Officer Commanding, R. C. M. P.—Winnipeg</i> ...	60
Burglary in a Police Station <i>S. P. C. Joshi</i> ...	63
Development of Police Communications <i>Brig. M. N. Batra</i> ...	70
Police Notes	74
Legal Notes <i>M. M. Thapar</i> ...	79
Awards	84

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Any serving police officer who wishes to subscribe to the Journal personally is requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-'E' (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. III No. 2

OCTOBER, 1956

EDITORIAL

We publish elsewhere in this issue the views of our readers on The Indian Police Journal.

We are gratified to see the interest that the Journal has aroused in the police world of India. But some of the suggestions that have been made indicate that there is a misunderstanding about our basic objectives.

Commenting on the subject in the first issue of The Indian Police Journal published in July, 1954, we had stated :

“The dearth of suitable material that could be used in the training of investigating officers was commented upon by the Home Minister Dr. K. N. Katju in a conference of senior police officers of India. He proposed that interesting police cases, particularly those which were detected by the intelligent appreciation of small clues, should be collected and published in a journal.”

Basically the Journal is meant for investigating officers, and should contain an adequate number of crime investigation reports, which would show the methods that had proved successful. Articles on subjects of interest to the police should be included only with the object of expanding the knowledge and the interests of police officers in general, and investigating officers in particular.

“What are the aspects of police work which are most likely to lead an investigating officer to success?” we are

often asked. The answer is set out in the interesting investigation report on "Murder in Secunderabad" by F. S. Dewars published in this issue. The case shows police work at its best—when it is done intelligently, energetically and courageously; with a complete background knowledge of the area and its people, and with team spirit which brings out the best in every man in the force.

Editor

Murder in Secunderabad

F. S. Dewars, I.P.S.

IT was Christmas Eve, 1954, and the shopping centres in the twin cities of Hyderabad and Secunderabad presented a gay and festive appearance. In and around Secunderabad, the people were joyously preparing to celebrate the greatest and gayest of all Christian festivals. But to detective Head Constable Abdul Ghani, standing in the corner of the Chilkalguda main road, along with Police Constable Mohammed Sultan, none of these held any interest. He was there keeping a watchful eye for Kailash Singh, a notorious inter-state burglar dacoit. As he continued his vigil, his thoughts hovered between home and office. At home was his wife, nursing a thirty-days-old baby, his first born after 14 years of married life. Thoughts of City C. I. D. Headquarters were not so pleasant. The entire Special Detective Squad, to which he was attached, had been severely reprimanded for their continued failure in tracking down the notorious burglar who was playing havoc in that area.

During the preceding four months, there was a sudden wave of burglaries in the Cantonment area of Secunderabad, in which mostly Army and Air Force officers had been victimised. The local police and military authorities tightened up security measures in the Cantonment, and a similar outbreak then spread to the civilian residential localities. On 28th November, when burglars walked off with valuables worth a few thousands of rupees from the house of an Army officer in Secunderabad, even the usually staid newspapers commented editorially on this unrestricted incidence of crime. An unhappy feature of these burglaries was the number of small arms stolen along with other properties. Public confidence in that area was rudely shaken, and the prestige of the police was low. Piecemeal efforts by various police stations had produced little result, and in order to combat the growing menace and restore public confidence, the City Commissioner of Police, Shri C. Rangaswamy Iyengar, I.P.S., ordered special measures. A selected detective squad was formed under Shri F. B. Patel, Assistant Commissioner of Police (Crimes), City C.I.D., a seasoned and hardworking officer with a flair for crime work, who had an intimate knowledge of the affected area and its criminals, for the specific purpose of stopping this crime wave.

So far, besides wild and totally contradictory guesses, nothing definite was known regarding the criminals responsible for the depredations. Shri Patel had therefore to start from scratch. From the innumerable crime files, he compiled fresh and complete modus operandi data under seasonal, location, time, property, and manner of entry headings. By diligent study and intelligent elimination, he was at last able to pinpoint Kailash Singh, a notorious inter-state burglar-dacoit, who had operated in the same area, more than ten years ago, in the same manner, and was now at large. An all-out effort had to be made to apprehend Kailash.



Kailash alias Gopal Singh of Ajmer

For nearly a month Kailash had eluded arrest, as every well-laid plan went awry. But undismayed the Special Squad continued its efforts. On 23rd December, reliable information regarding the movements of the wanted criminal reached us. Kailash was expected to visit the house of one Muniamma in Chilkalguda on the 24th. It was to follow up this information that Head Constable Ghani was keeping watch.

It was past mid-day and he was almost beginning to feel that he had followed one more of those dead-end tips, when P. C. Sultan suddenly tugged at his shirt sleeves and quietly drew his attention to two strangers walking down the road. Both were dressed in woollen suits, were fair-complexioned and about thirty-five years of age. By all standards, they appeared to be well-to-do, respectable citizens. Sultan felt that the shorter of the two, wearing a black tweed coat, was the wanted Kailash. Head Constable Ghani was not so sure. True, he had never seen the burglar-dacoit before, but all the same he could not imagine that this perfectly respectable gentleman, who walked along the main roads in daylight with an air of confidence and self-assurance, could be the wanted criminal. Ghani was in two minds and dreaded the consequences if ultimately it turned out that these two persons were really respectable citizens. Although undecided, the two detectives followed the strangers from a safe distance, still discussing the possibility of the shorter man being Kailash.

I was busy at City Police Headquarters, discussing with Shri Patel the special precautionary measures to be taken in Secunderabad area on Christmas Eve night, as the younger crowd would patronise dance halls and the religious would attend midnight church services, which would mean added attraction for burglars. I had taken over as Deputy Commissioner (Crimes) only a couple of weeks earlier and was very anxious that things should be all right. At 1-30 p.m., just as we were moving out for lunch, the telephone rang. The message that came in from the office of the Assistant Commissioner of Police, Division IV, was a bolt from the blue. It said: "Head Constable Ghani was shot dead by Kailash at Chilkalguda at 1-00 p.m. Kailash escaped after the shooting."

Lunch was forgotten. Hurried instructions were given to deploy men to all the railway stations and inter-district bus stops to watch for the criminal, and accompanied by the Commissioner, we rushed to Chilkalguda. En route, we were told that the body of the Head Constable was at the K.E.M. Hospital, Secunderabad, and we decided to go there first. The body of the slain Head Constable lay on the marble slab. We could see the puncture made by the bullet, which had penetrated the body just beneath the right nipple. P. C. Sultan, who had accompanied the Head Constable to the hospital, was also there. The shooting had stunned him somewhat, but he was able to give us a clear first-hand account of the murder.



Head Constable Abdul Ghani

Sultan said that as they continued shadowing the two suspects, the latter suddenly turned away from the main road and cut across a cemetery. Deciding that shadowing would be difficult if the suspects got out of the busy locality, Ghani made up his mind to accost the strangers. Together the two of them cycled up to the pair and questioned them as to who they were. The shorter man put up a show of arrogant annoyance, and demanded in return what business the policemen had in questioning them. On being told that they were police officers, he said they were "zari" salesmen from North India, and, if need be, they were prepared to establish their identity at Ameerpet police station. It later came to light that these two had actually been hauled up a week earlier at the Ameerpet police station.

of Hyderabad district, over a drunken brawl, but had successfully hoodwinked them, passing off as "zari" salesmen and had even produced some "zari" to make their story sound convincing.

Head Constable Ghani was not prepared to accept this story and insisted on their accompanying him to Chilkalguda police outpost,

which was hardly 300 yards away. The shorter man was adamant. In a tone of defiance he demanded proof that the two were bonafide police officers. On being shown his identity card, the shorter suspect snatched it from Ghani and moved a couple of paces forward. Ghani tried to grab him, when the latter suddenly turned round and fired from point blank range with a revolver he had drawn from his coat pocket. Caught completely unawares, Ghani made one more attempt to hold him, but collapsed mortally wounded. In a flash, Kailash snatched the cycle from the dying



Inder Singh alias Man Singh of Delhi

Head Constable and brandishing his revolver to deter pursuit, made good his escape. His associate, who was later traced to be Inder Singh, a dangerous dacoit from Indore, was however not so lucky. He too made a frantic effort to escape, but was successfully tripped up by Sultan and three Railway workers whose attention had been drawn by the sound of the gunfire. Inder Singh was securely bound and handed over at Chilkalguda police outpost where he was when we reached there. Head Constable Ghani was immediately rushed to the K.E.M. Hospital, but expired en route.

The news of the daylight murder spread like wild fire and appeared in the papers in banner headlines. This tragic turn of events was a rude shock to the police and the public as well. Now it was a hunt for Kailash, the killer.

At the outpost, as the Railway police officers, in whose jurisdiction the offence had taken place, were busy with the routine preliminaries, Shri Patel did an interrogation of Inder Singh, the apprehended associate of the killer. A search of his person brought out a packet of red chilli powder and a pocket knife. His purse contained,

Besides small change, a passport photograph size of a young woman, which was subsequently found to be that of Saraswati, the mistress of Kailash. Though a seasoned criminal, he was cornered by his innumerable contradictions. By 7 p.m. he was ready to show the possible hideouts of Kailash at Ameerpet. Immediately, assisted by Shri V. Srinivasan, I.P.S., the then District Superintendent of Hyderabad district, we conducted a surprise raid on a residential flat at Ameerpet, only to find that Kailash had vacated the house a few days earlier. The raid was not however without excitement. When the house was being raided, there was the sound of a loud splash and one of the constables coming in from the rear, was certain that he saw a black object, resembling a revolver, being thrown into the well. A local Sikh youth offered to dive down and soon came up with a black bottle, containing freshly distilled illicit liquor. The young Sardarji was allowed to keep his find. Inder Singh then led us to Alwal and Venkatraopet in Hyderabad district limits where again we drew blank, although the accused had stayed in these places in the recent past. Local inquiries yielded no results, as Kailash seemed to have moved out of his abodes as quietly as he had moved in.

*Saraswati*

It was nearly midnight when we returned to Division IV Headquarters, a tired and dejected group. Our Commissioner was still there, waiting for us. As we were explaining the results of the raids, information came in that Kailash had abandoned the cycle on which he had escaped at the roadside near Bansilalpet, a residential locality within a mile from the scene of the murder. We then felt that his hideout must be round about this locality and we were also certain that Inder Singh had so far led us on a time-saving wild goose chase in an effort to give his associate a chance to flee, and that he was holding back the correct information. Shri Patel assisted by Inspector Khaja Altaf of the City C.I.D. then closeted themselves with Inder Singh for a midnight spell of interrogation. After prolonged questioning Inder Singh made a confession.

He led the police party after midnight to the house of one Sanna in Bhoiguda, very near the locality where the bicycle had been abandoned. It was found that Kailash had made a hurried getaway

at 2-30 p.m. that afternoon, i.e., an hour and a half after the murder, with bag and baggage and his mistress. He had however left behind the personal belongings of Inder Singh, which were found strewn all over the room.

Once again Kailash had left no clue as to where he was going. The midnight police raid had roused the entire neighbourhood and several officers were detailed to question everyone in the vicinity, in an effort to find out how and where the killer had moved out. The usefulness of Inder Singh was over. The police had to take up the trail. A small boy Venkateshulu, who was living close by, was brought by one of the officers. This boy stated that it was he who had brought the tonga in which the stranger and his 'wife' had left. He was not able to describe either the tongawalla or the tonga and the horse. As he had picked the tonga on the way, he could not even say from which tonga stand it had come. But he was sure that if he was shown the tongawalla, he could identify him. This was something to work on, and the next obvious step was to trace the tongawalla. Locating an unknown tongawalla from among the hundreds who ply in the twin cities was undoubtedly a back-breaking job. But this had to be done, although it meant deploying a large number of men. In any case, all this had to wait till day-break.

Head Constable Abdul Ghani was given a hero's funeral with full police honours on Christmas Day. As the body of our gallant comrade was lowered into the grave to the strains of the "Last Post", sounded with sadness by the buglers of the City Police, we bowed our heads in homage to him.

The help of the C.I.D. was enlisted and picked men were sent to every tonga stand in the twin cities to question tongawallas. Shri Patel also joined in the search and with the small boy, Venkateshulu, with him, visited tonga stands near Bhoiguda locality. It was a case of the "third time lucky" story, for at the Chikadpally tonga stand, which was the third visited, Venkateshulu was able to recognise the all important tongawalla, whose tonga he had brought for Kailash. Questioned in detail, the tongawalla was able to recollect Kailash and Saraswati, whom he had taken from their Bhoiguda hideout to Kacheguda (Metre Gauge) Railway Station.

The scene of activity was shifted to Kacheguda Station. Armed with the photograph of Saraswati, seized from Inder Singh, extensive enquiries were made at the railway station, which gave definite indications that the fugitives had not boarded any train. It seemed that both of them had moved into the city again. Enquiries outside the station premises were more encouraging. Dressed in the best of stolen silks and sporting high-heeled shoes, Saraswati had attracted quite a lot of attention, and true to tradition, quite a number of

rickshawallas and tongawallas had stolen a glance at her. The girl with a man whom few had seen had got into a rickshaw and headed towards Nampally. Unfortunately, once again, none of them could say who the rickshawalla was.

There are nearly 15,000 rickshaws plying in the city and to search for an unknown rickshawalla was very much like searching for the proverbial needle in the haystack. But this had to be done, even if it meant checking everyone of the 15,000. The men who had just then been withdrawn from the search for the tongawalla were again deployed for this purpose. All the traffic and point duty constables were alerted. A picked C.I.D. squad was specially detailed to question the rickshawallas in and around Kacheguda and Nampally Railway Stations. Interrogation continued almost throughout the day. Late in the evening the rickshawalla was traced at Nallakunta, a residential locality in the city. The joy of this discovery was, however, short-lived, as it was soon found that this rickshawalla had taken the couple from Kacheguda Railway Station to Nampally Railway Station and had returned to his stand. This was at about 5-30 p.m., and, a little later, connecting trains to Madras, Bombay and Delhi had left from the station.

Officers carried out intensive enquiries in the railway station, and it was disclosed that the fleeing couple had not been seen in any of these trains. So it was the tongawallas and rickshawallas once more and again the same tedious process of elimination. Saraswati had again been noticed by quite a few and a tongawalla had seen them getting into a rickshaw which was passing by. It was at this stage that Shri Patel's network of informants stood him in good stead. One of them sent word that the proprietor of Sayeedia Hotel near Nampally had fixed up a rickshaw for the fleeing couple. Immediately contacted, the hotelkeeper gave the information that Kailash and his mistress had got into a rickshaw belonging to a refugee. By this useful information the field of search was narrowed down but it was still a big job to find the refugee. Crime Branch men were again sent to question rickshawallas at every refugee colony in the city. So far our luck had held and progress from one step to another had been helpful in spurring our tired-out officers to further effort. They continued their enquiries with dogged determination and their perseverance was rewarded. This refugee rickshawalla Yasin Khana was located on Boxing Day morning at Sanatnagar refugee colony. He remembered the young couple whom he had brought from Nampally to Sanatnagar and then to Dhoolpet where after moving from lane to lane he had finally dropped them in the house of a Lodha at 8.00 p.m. on the day of the murder. He was taken to the C.I.D. Headquarters for further questioning. Shown the picture of Saraswati, he was definite that this was the woman passenger who had



The house of Moti Singh Loda at Dhoolpet where the killer was arrested. (A) The narrow single door entrance (B) The room in which the murderer was arrested.

accompanied the other person. Yasin Khan was also able to describe the exact location of the house and its surroundings.

It was about 10.00 a.m. in the morning and it being a public holiday there were few persons at Headquarters. I was there at that time to check on the progress of the case. Yasin Khan had also disclosed that Kailash had asked him to come in a couple of days to take him to the railway station. It was certain that Kailash was planning to leave the State. Practically every inter-district bus stop and the three railway stations were under strict watch and the couple had not moved out. Shri Patel and I discussed the situation and it was decided to raid the place without any delay.

Dhoolpet is one of the rowdiest localities in the city, the home of professional goondas and illicit distillers. It is in fact the heart of the city's underworld and the appearance of too many uniformed officers would spread the danger signal which would reach the wanted man. We therefore decided to raid the house in mufti and with the minimum number of men. Inspectors Khaja Altaf, Hariram Chowdhry, Dewa Singh, Shri Patel and myself joined the raiding party. We proceeded to Karwan Circle Headquarters which is only half a mile from the suspected house. The armed platoon there was ordered to stand by to be ready to move at short notice. One of Shri Patel's trusted informants was detailed to scout round the house and he very soon returned and confirmed that a stranger and a girl were staying in the house of Moti Singh Lodha, an ex-convict. All of us checked up our revolvers. I had given instructions that we should shoot if attacked, and I expected attack, as Kailash was a desperate criminal with one murder already to his credit. He would not hesitate to shoot if cornered. If Kailash was inside the house our chances lay in taking him by surprise, as otherwise he could easily drop us one by one with his gun from under cover. It was a risky job but raiding with a bigger force was out of the question. The murderer could easily escape through the maze of interconnected houses which are mostly dens of criminals, if he got the slightest warning of our approach. The risk had to be taken.

We left Karwan Circle office. Yasin Khan, with a large turban on his head, was asked to cycle slowly ahead of us, point out the house, and then move away. We had followed Yasin Khan's rickshaw for about ten minutes through the lanes of Dhoolpet when he slowly nodded his head towards a tiled low-roofed building at the junction of two lanes. The house had a single narrow entrance in the front which led into an open yard and there were rooms on either side. All the windows were closed. We rushed in and divided ourselves into two groups, one for each wing. Inspector Chowdhry was to watch the door and the open yard. Inspectors Khaja Altaf and Dewa Singh rushed in and wheeled to the left wing and Shri

Patel and I followed immediately behind and took over the right wing. In the open yard inside there were a number of women who raised terrific screams on seeing our sudden rush with revolvers in our hands. We entered the first room. Patel and I were momentarily blinded by the sudden darkness but we could see swift movements of people. Here again there were women who were rushing to the corners and screaming for all they were worth. A big shout of warning quietened them. A girl cowered in one of the darker corners. The window nearby was kicked open. She was none other than Saraswati, the keep of Kailash. At the same time we saw another figure behind her and as we pushed her aside, there was the desperate killer, shivering from head to foot, begging for mercy. As our hands fell heavily on him, he surrendered without a murmur. It was rather a tame end to a dramatic chase.

Only later did we realise the extent of the risk taken. If the killer had known that it was a police raid there would have been more killings. Kailash, dressed in spotless clothes, had been with Saraswati when he heard the screams of the women. His bouncing in and out of tongas and rickshaws on the day of the murder and going from one corner of the city to the other, had made him feel sure that he had thrown the police off the scent, and it never struck him that there could be a raid staged for his arrest. He had actually thought that this was an excise raid which was very common in this locality. We were certainly jubilant; for Kailash, who had eluded arrest for months together, was at last captured within 48 hours.

He was produced before the judicial magistrate and on requisition, was remanded to police custody. Then followed a sustained and systematic interrogation of Kailash and Inder Singh under the personal supervision of Shri Patel. On information of Kailash the murder weapon was recovered from his trunk. The revolver, a .38 Webley Scot, was loaded, the only fired cartridge being the one which took away the life of the unfortunate Head Constable. This weapon had earlier been burgled from the house of an Army officer. Thirty-five cases of burglaries pertaining to Bombay, Mysore and Hyderabad States were disclosed, as also the brutal murder of a retired Sub-Inspector of Excise, whom Kailash had shot dead without any provocation.

An interesting fact that came to light during the interrogation was the novel manner in which Kailash was disposing of stolen property. Costly identifiable articles were sent by him by post parcels to his associates at Delhi, Indore and Poona, who sold them at these stations, where the chances of recognising them as stolen property were remote.

The evidence in the Ghani murder case and the circumstances leading to it were marshalled with great care, so that there may be

no legal loopholes, by which the accused could wriggle out. Kailash and Inder Singh were charge-sheeted before the City Magistrate, Hyderabad, who framed charges under Sections 302 and 379 of the Indian Penal Code and committed them to stand trial before the District and Sessions Judge, Hyderabad. The Sessions trial which commenced on the 13th June 1955 attracted considerable attention. The defence plea at the initial stages was that the bullet recovered from the body of the Head Constable was not fired from the revolver recovered from Kailash. These arguments went overboard when the resemblance between the metal-jacketed bullet recovered from the dead body and those in the chamber of the revolver was proved to the court. The final plea of self-defence, put up as a last desperate effort, was also rejected. The case was then posted to 22nd June 1955 for judgment.

On the 19th June 1955 Kailash hit the headlines again. At 1.30 p.m. he along with Kala Singh, another condemned murder case convict, and Dularilal Bhargav climbed over the high wall of the Central Jail in Secunderabad and escaped. A hot chase followed. Kailash separated himself from the others and himself shouting "Chor! Chor!" continued his run for freedom. Unluckily for him, he ran into the car driver of the Special Magistrate, who recognised him as Kailash, whom he had seen during the trial in the lower court. That was the end of this brief escapade and he was back again in custody. On 22nd June 1955, the Sessions Judge, Hyderabad, sentenced Kailash to death for the murder of Head Constable Abdul Ghani. Inder Singh was convicted to three years' rigorous imprisonment. The death sentence on Kailash was confirmed by the High Court, Hyderabad, on 2nd June 1956, and is now awaiting execution.

The success achieved in this case could be attributed to the admirable team-work of the City Police, Railway Police and the District Police Officers. The personal enthusiasm of Shri Patel and his intimate knowledge of criminals, coupled with his widespread network of informants, went a long way in getting early results. For his work in this case Shri Patel was awarded the Pradhan Gold Medal as the best investigating officer of 1954. Others who had helped in the investigation at various stages were also suitably rewarded, and so ended one of the most dramatic man-hunts in the annals of the Hyderabad City Police.

Effect of Industrialisation on Crime

B. N. Mullik

ADVANCED countries of the West generally have had to go through the painful experience of witnessing a large-scale increase in all forms of violent crime in areas where industrialisation has made rapid progress. This feature has been so common that it has come to be accepted that large-scale industrialisation must be followed by a wave of crime which, in some cases, almost leads to a breakdown of ordinary social order, and needs the application of severe measures for its suppression. Even after normalcy is restored, the tensions created leave a lasting impression on society, which continues to develop other tensions as it progresses.

As knowledge of the relationship between the incidence of crime and industrialisation and economic advance in the less developed countries has so far been meagre, the Social Division of the United Nations was anxious to know how the crime situation was developing in India in view of the large-scale industrialisation which was taking place, and requested the Director of the Intelligence Bureau, as the Chief Correspondent of the U.N. in social defence work, to make a study and report on this matter. The Intelligence Bureau undertook an inquiry into the various types of criminality that had resulted from social changes accompanying economic development and industrialisation in this country. The inquiry was undertaken with the assistance of the State Governments which, in addition to sending detailed reports, also undertook special field investigations in certain specified areas. Government and private institutions, working in the field of prevention of crime, were also consulted. From the reports received from all the States and various other organisations a thorough study was made of the relationship between industrialisation and crime in Indian conditions. The study covered the period from 1945 to 1955.

Whilst the inquiry was conducted throughout India and the opinions of the State Governments were obtained on the general problems involved, the following specific areas, which had shown some special features of development during the period covered by this inquiry, were selected for field study.

- (1) Asansol sub-division of West Bengal.
- (2) Harbour area of Madras city.
- (3) Coimbatore city and suburbs of Madras.
- (4) Kottagudam and Bodhan areas of Hyderabad.

- (5) Bangalore city and suburbs of Mysore.
- (6) Visakhapatnam town and harbour of Andhra.
- (7) Kandla port and Gandhi Dham areas in Kutch.
- (8) Ahmedabad city and suburbs in Bombay.
- (9) Bhakra and Nangal areas in Punjab, and
- (10) Kanpur city in Uttar Pradesh.

Big urban areas like Calcutta and Bombay were left out of this study because the problems in these cities were not only associated with industrialisation and development but also with various other causes. The areas selected for field study were those in which industrialisation or other form of economic activity had made a direct impact on the social life of the people. In the succeeding paragraphs are given short summaries of the results of surveys at these various places.

Asansol sub-division of West Bengal is one of the main industrial areas of India having many collieries and a large number of both heavy and consumer goods industries some of which are state-controlled and the rest are privately owned. Here new large scale irrigation projects have been undertaken. It is also a very important communication centre in the country. There has been full employment in the factories. Housing and other conditions have been good, particularly in areas where new industries are developing, *i.e.*, Chittaranjan, D.V.C. projects, etc. Crime showed some increase from 1945 to 1951 but since then has shown a steady decrease. The largest drop has been in all forms of serious crime. The increase in crime occurred during the period in which development was left to private enterprise; but a noticeable fall in the incidence of crime has occurred since the State undertook large-scale industrial development and social work.

The harbour area of Madras is an example of unplanned development owing to the increase of work in the harbour and influx of persons from drought-affected areas. This is an area where urbanisation and industrialisation in their worst forms have occurred with a consequent fall in social standards and increase in all forms of crime.

Kottagudam and Bodhan are two industrial areas in Hyderabad having collieries and sugar factories respectively. In both these areas the industries are working to full capacity and planned arrangements have been made for providing living quarters for the workers, education of their children and for their health.

In Bangalore city and its suburbs in Mysore State, there has been, in recent years, a large increase in the urban population without sufficient industrialisation to provide employment for them. Though in the last few years several large industries have grown in this area, yet employment has not been able to keep pace with the increase in population with the result that the economic conditions of the people have not improved. The incidence of crime in this city and suburbs

is higher than in the other parts of the State and there has been an increase in juvenile delinquency also.

Coimbatore is an important industrial area in Madras which has seen a steady development of consumer goods industries. But, fortunately, there has been a corresponding development in housing, education and social facilities. With the provision of houses, workers have brought their families and no social tensions have been created. The result is that there has been no increase in crime during the period under study.

In Visakhapatnam in Andhra State, there has been a large influx of population from the drought-affected areas and this has resulted in overcrowding and unemployment even though a certain amount of industrialisation has taken place. But employment has not kept pace with the increase in population and there has been an insufficient increase in housing and other facilities. The result has been a fairly high increase in the incidence of ordinary crime and also in juvenile delinquency.

Gandhi Dham and Kandla in Kutch State are examples of planned development and urbanisation in these areas has not given rise to any form of crime.

Ahmedabad is one of the most important industrial areas in India with a population increase of nearly four lakhs during the last 10 years. The economic condition of the workers has steadily improved during the period and schemes of industrial housing, education facilities and other amenities have been planned in a proper manner with the result that there has been an all-round improvement in the conditions of the workers in the city. Crime has decreased considerably in this area.

Bhakra and Nangal areas of Punjab have seen a recent growth with about 40,000 to 50,000 workers operating various industrial, construction and irrigation schemes in this area. A careful study has shown that the incidence of crime in these areas has continued to be low. This is attributed to the fact that development has been properly planned and has not been lop-sided.

Kanpur is one of the largest industrial cities in India and it provides an example of both unplanned expansion during the first part of the period under study and subsequent planned development. During the war period the population of Kanpur registered a tremendous increase to the extent of about 40 per cent. This resulted in a shortage of accommodation in the city and slums made their appearance. Eighty-two per cent of the families lived in single-room tenements and lack of privacy and accommodation increased the prevalence of disease and crime which even prohibition, enforced with great difficulty, was unable to check. All forms of crimes including murder, burglaries, kidnapping and abduction showed

increases ranging between 60 to 200 per cent. Preventive measures taken were only of a negative type and failed to check the upward rise in crime and other forms of vices and social tensions. Constructive measures, such as the spread of education, provision for better housing, medical aid and employment were neglected. On the whole, conditions in Kanpur during the period 1942 to 1948 were such that the city became a veritable breeding ground of crime and criminals and earned the notoriety of being the worst criminal den in the whole country.

Conditions did not improve even during the period 1948—50 as the economic conditions in the country as a whole deteriorated, increasing the cost of living. Influx of refugees from Pakistan further increased the population of an already overcrowded city. There were continued strikes and lock-outs and labour continued to be extremely restive. This led to further increase in crime during this period and the increase was some time of the order of nearly 100 per cent over the 1947 figures.

After 1950, however, the first Five-Year Plan was set in motion, communal troubles were forgotten, refugees were rehabilitated and the security state started slowly transforming itself into a welfare state. New colonies were opened for the labourers, providing parks, open spaces and playgrounds; women and children's centres were opened; and amenities and recreation facilities were provided. Big strides were made in the field of education and there was nearly 100 per cent increase in the number of primary and junior high schools. Children's delinquency squads were started and were working effectively. The constructive measures led to a remarkable drop in crime of all forms. Compared to 1948, crime dropped by nearly 70 per cent under most heads. Considering that the population continued to increase the fall in crime was still more remarkable.

Kanpur provides an excellent illustration that during the period of unplanned development, when serious social tensions were created due to the want of housing, medical and educational facilities and the lack of employment, large-scale increase in crime occurred. But when the State itself entered into the field and took up welfare work, and when welfare measures kept abreast of industrial development, these tensions subsided with the result that there was a simultaneous drop in crime. This city provides now an example of planned industrialisation and development with all its beneficial results.

Apart from specific studies made in these special areas, a general study was made of the crime situation in India as a whole during the period 1945 to 1950 when planned development work had not yet been undertaken in any large measure, and from 1950 to 1955 when this work was undertaken and its effect started being gradually felt in the countryside. It was noticed that the all-India figure of crime,

which slowly mounted from 626,000 in 1948 to 650,000 in 1951, dropped to 525,000 in 1955. Thus, in spite of steady increase in population, the total crime has gone on decreasing with the result that the volume of crime (*i.e.*, crime per 100,000 of population) has also shown a steady decrease.

From the above study the following conclusions are possible :

- (1) If development is properly planned, and is not lop-sided or limited to the sphere of industrialisation alone, it does not create any adverse effect on society. In fact, this method of raising the standard of living of all strata of society simultaneously, rapidly and equitably, is the best method of preventing the growth of social tensions and thus removing the causes which lead to criminality.
- (2) But if economic development is haphazard and produces or adds to the wealth of only a certain class, or if the effects of urbanisation are not simultaneously accompanied by all-round development of social amenities, serious social tensions and conflicts are created, and these, in their turn, provide causes for the outbreak of all types of crimes and other vices.
- (3) Again, social changes, if they have their roots in the indigenous culture of the country, are beneficial, and even the impact of a foreign culture is stimulating and enriches the life of the people provided it is not imposed and does not supersede the local culture. It is only when the local culture is humiliated and subdued by a foreign culture that the country's social fabric is torn apart and serious tensions arise which lead to the creation of a most unhealthy atmosphere and simultaneously produce causes that breed criminality.
- (4) Therefore, a socialist form of development, rooted in the indigenous culture of the country and which aims at the removal of all disabilities of the individual and the increase in opportunities of his advancement, does not give rise to any social tensions and this is reflected by fall in all forms of crime. Conversely, uneven industrial development in a country, without welfare work keeping pace with it, under purely capitalist or individual guidance, creates disparities in wealth, and tears the country from the moorings of its own culture, leading to the growth of serious social tensions which, in their turn, breed crime and vice.

THE KUMAON EXPRESS MURDER CASE

S. M. Ali Qadeer, I.P.S.

EVEN in the most complicated and ingenious plots contrived by detective fiction writers, and in the more sensational "whod-units," the poor corpse makes a dramatic appearance in the library, attic, neighbouring graveyard, or in the dickey of a motor car, in a manner guaranteed to give a spine-chilling surprise. In this stranger-than-fiction case, no such appearance of the corpse occurs, for the very simple reason that the body was never discovered. The complexity of the case was further heightened by the fact that an important factor in such cases, namely motive, was exceedingly difficult to establish, and yet the pattern of the case unfolded here will show that the murderer went about his business in a preconceived and methodical manner.

Amir Chand Sharma, a young man of nineteen years, hailed from Soron in the Etah district of Uttar Pradesh. Slim and pleasant, Amir Chand looked just the average type of youth, on the verge of crossing the adolescent period. The gawkiness and rough edges in his behaviour and manners had begun to smoothen out, and he was brimming with the zest and exuberance characteristic of that age.

In early July he joined the Panna Lal Bhalla Municipal College at Hardwar. The financial resources of his parents were meagre and would not permit Amir Chand to have an expensive college education. At the same time, Hardwar with its gorgeous scenery and gay atmosphere intoxicated and excited this youth who wanted to have a good time but who however was struggling to exist on a paltry monthly allowance. Soon after the commencement of his college career Amir Chand developed strange melancholic traits in his behaviour, probably due to frustration of his desires. As the need to resolve his financial difficulties became very acute, he thought of trying to raise funds through persuasion at home. He left Hardwar on an August afternoon and reached his village the next day. His efforts to raise money from his parents proved fruitless. He then asked his wife Ram Beti (18 years) to provide him with a sum of at least Rs. 250. This, she explained, was completely beyond her resources. But she assured him that she might be able to raise the amount at her home. So Amir Chand left for his father-in-law's house in Sisai village near Pitambarpur, Bareilly district. Besides his wife, he was accompanied by Om Prakash, a young man of the locality. Om Prakash was taller and better built

than Amir Chand, though he was about the same age. He had received elementary education and was planning to carry on the family tradition of priesthood. The three of them arrived at Sisai the next day and were enthusiastically received by Sri Kalka Prasad, father of Ram Beti.

Then followed three days of feasting and merry-making which was in marked contrast to the gloomy life led by Amir Chand. During this period Amir Chand repeatedly pressed his wife to raise the sum of Rs. 250 from her father. Kalka Prasad, a man of limited means, could not pay such a large sum immediately and so requested his son-in-law to be content with the sum Rs. 45 that was readily available. This was grudgingly accepted by Amir Chand. In the meantime, Ram Beti told her brother Babu Lal about the apparent change in her husband's behaviour owing, perhaps, to her inability to raise the money he needed. She complained that he had even been brutal and harsh to her. On being told of his daughter's predicament, Kalka Prasad thought it best not to intervene in such marital difficulties which, he felt, would worsen if a rapprochement was attempted by a third party.

One morning Amir Chand curtly informed his father-in-law of his intention to return to Soron the same day. The nearby railway station of Pitambarpur is on the broad gauge main line connecting Shahjahanpur with Bareilly. It is the fourth station from Bareilly towards Shahjahanpur. Kalka Prasad while bidding farewell to the party paid the customary 'tika' (a small monetary gift) to Om Prakash by reason of his having entered the religious order. The shuttle train from Shahjahanpur arrives at Pitambarpur at 6 p.m. where it halts for an hour to let the Punjab Mail pass. Amir Chand, Ram Beti and Om Prakash alighted from the shuttle train at Bareilly. It had grown quite dark by then and the party crossed the over-bridge to the meter gauge platform where they waited for the arrival of the Kumaon (Kathgodam-Agra) Express.

All the three persons had travelled from Pitambarpur to Bareilly in a third class compartment but on arrival at Bareilly Amir Chand asked Om Prakash to buy three second class tickets for Badaun only, although Soron, their destination, was the seventh station from Badaun. This last-minute change of plans was not made known to Ram Beti who was under the impression that she was travelling back to Soron. The second class in 1954 was equivalent to the present first class and so the fare was even more than double the third class fare. Thus for Amir Chand and his party to indulge in the luxury of travelling in second class from Bareilly appeared rather incongruous, particularly when they could hardly afford to travel even third class.

Amir Chand ordered a substantial meal at Bareilly and as they

settled down to it, the Kumaon Express steamed in. The entire second class bogie, composed of four separate compartments, seemed peaceful with no occupants in them. Amir Chand, his wife and friend entered a second class compartment which was at the rear buffer end of the bogie.

The Kumaon Express was running to schedule, and after a halt at Bareilly, steamed out southwards, steadily gaining speed. The regular stopping station for the train after Bareilly is the South Cabin of the Ram Ganga Bridge followed by Makarandpur and other stations. On that night the Kumaon Express was nearing the banks of the Ram Ganga river at 9-27 p.m., having left Bareilly punctually at 9-20 p.m. The rail bridge over the Ram Ganga is an open girder bridge of 32 spans and 664 yards long. The trains passing over it normally slow down to a speed of 10 miles per hour. The Kumaon Express rumbled over this bridge with the swift flowing Ram Ganga in spate below, swelled by the torrential downpour of a particularly vigorous monsoon. Suddenly Ram Beti was dragged by her husband towards the compartment door which was flung open by Om Prakash. Bewilderment paralysed her momentarily, but such a state of body and mind is only short-lived, and gives way to primal instincts of self-preservation. She was a sturdy and healthy girl who, when she was pushed near the door by her husband, realised clearly the intention of the two young criminals. She fought desperately to free herself from the grip of her husband, now turned her worst enemy, and trying to put an end to her life. In her struggle she broke a few of her glass bangles. Eventually the superior strength of the two killers pulled her close to the carriage door and she was finally given a push by the friend, who thought that the execution of their elaborate plans from which it was impossible to withdraw then, was almost in danger of failing as the bogie in which they were travelling was over half way across the river bridge. Even after being pushed out of the compartment, the girl frantically clung on to the door handle of the moving compartment. Her grip, however, was loosened when Amir Chand struck her knuckles with a hockey stick. That was the final blow. She reeled backwards over the bridge with a shrill scream and fell into the swirling waters of the Ram Ganga which enveloped her in a moment. Her body soon disappeared in the raging waters.

The shouts of the girl were heard by some of the passengers in the third class compartment next to the bogie in which the victim and her killers were travelling. Two such persons, Subash Chandra Sharma and Piare Lal, clearly saw the girl falling into the river from the second class compartment in front. They claimed to have witnessed the throwing of a small bundle followed by a pair of ladies slippers from the same bogie soon after the throwing of the

girl. Their mental agitation could be imagined by the fact that when the train stopped at the south bank cabin of the bridge, they rushed out to find the perpetrators of that most heinous deed. When questioned by them, the two young men did not give any coherent reply, thereby strengthening the conviction of the witnesses that they were the murderers. However the train halted only for a minute at the South Cabin. The next regular stopping station was Makarandpur. There the public-spirited witnesses, along with others, surrounded the second class compartment occupied by the culprits. They found that all the doors and windows of the compartment were closed and bolted from inside. Knocking on them yielded no results. The station staff as also the Guard and the GRP Train Guard Constable, Shamsheer Singh No. 1280 of GRP, Bareilly City, were duly informed of the crime. All these persons went to the second class compartment. At first their demand to open the door proved fruitless but after persistent hammering at the door for about 10 minutes, and when they threatened to detach the bogie, the door was opened. The only occupants of the compartment were found to be two innocuous looking youngsters, who could scarcely be associated with the despicable crime that had been perpetrated. Both the youngsters were, however, extremely nervous and were perspiring profusely. When questioned, they gave inconsistent explanations. They denied the throwing of the young woman from their compartment. They even denied that she had fallen out. They continued their falsehood by giving incorrect names and addresses. A second class ticket No. 2337 was found with Amir Chand and ticket No. 2338 with Om Prakash. The GRP Train Guard Constable found broken pieces of glass bangles on the floor of the compartment. He thereupon arrested both of them and took them to GRP outpost at Badaun. Here Shri Subash Chandra and Piare Lal wrote out a document which is reproduced below :—

“We with our own eyes saw a woman falling out from a II class compartment on the Ram Ganga bridge in the middle of the river. Then her clothes were thrown out. This shows that the woman too had been thrown out. We give this information at Makarandpur station. Only two men were found in the II class compartment of the train. The rest of the II class compartments were empty.”

A general diary report was lodged at GRP outpost in Badaun and police inquiries were taken up. The immediate problem before the police was the recovery of Ram Beti's body, as it was considered almost certain that she could not have survived after falling from the moving train. The search conducted by the GRP along with the district police was long and exhaustive but no trace of the body was found. The girl did not know swimming. The swollen river was such that even an expert swimmer after having fallen from a height

of about 80 feet from a moving train could not have survived. The impact at the time of the fall must have been so strong as to cause the victim to lose consciousness after which any attempts at swimming would have been impossible. It was, however, difficult to prove that the girl was actually thrown out of the compartment by the accused as the eye witnesses to the crime could only claim to have seen, with any degree of certainty, the falling girl but could not say that they witnessed the actual throwing out of the deceased.

Sectional Inspector, Sri Izharul Hasan of GRP 'E' Section, an experienced police officer with over 25 years' service, was specially deputed to unravel the mystery. His first step was to rush to Hardwar and conduct a search of the house in which Amir Chand was staying. He also organised simultaneous raids and searches at Soron and Hadalpur, the residence of Om Prakash, as also other places that could have been visited by these persons. At Hardwar the Sectional Inspector discovered two post cards from the personal belongings of Amir Chand. One of the post cards, apparently written with red ink—on subsequent examination found to be human blood—was indeed a remarkable letter in many ways. It was written in flowery language and in a romantic vein. The author was Om Prakash and he had written the address on the post card in ordinary black ink. The post card bore the post mark of January, 1954. The contents of the letter suggested the existence of an illicit relationship between the addressee and the writer.

The investigation officer's next step was to interrogate the father of the dead girl, Kalka Prasad, and his son Babu Lal thoroughly. Both these persons described the details of the earlier visit to their house by the accused. The details regarding their monetary demands of the accused, Amir Chand, ostensibly for the pursuit of studies were also given. Babu Lal told the investigating officer about Ram Beti's disclosure regarding the ill-treatment meted out by her husband and also about how she was compelled to come to her parents' home to raise Rs. 250.

Inquiries at the Bareilly Railway Station revealed that three second class tickets of serial Nos. 2336—2338 were issued for Badaun on the fateful evening, though only two second class tickets bearing Nos. 2337 and 2338 were recovered from the accused. It clearly indicated that the criminals had done away with the ticket of the deceased.

Armed with these facts, although of a circumstantial nature, the investigating officer pressed home his investigation of the case. His detailed inquiries at Soron and Hadalpur indicated that there existed between the accused a relationship which was obviously perverse and unnatural. The motive of the murder could, therefore, be inferred. The deceased apparently proved an obstruction to both the accused, and they had deliberately planned to get rid of her.

The fact that Ram Beti had failed to procure the amount that her husband wanted, also helped to prejudice his mind against her. It could be conjectured, though evidence to prove it was not available, that in some way Ram Beti had come to know of the relationship between Amir Chand and Om Prakash and had threatened to disclose it on arriving at their destination, or at some later date.

The circumstances which prevented the recovery of the body could also be explained. The rushing waters in the Ram Ganga which was in spate during August would have washed away a body to many miles within a few hours, and its decomposition in the humid and stifling weather prevalent then would have been rapid.

The other vexing problem that faced the investigating officer was to establish the commission of murder by the accused, particularly when there were no eye witnesses. It could be argued that the deceased had committed suicide by jumping out of the moving train. Further, the guilt of murder, if proved, could not be laid at the door of any particular individual. These probabilities were, however, dealt with exhaustively by the investigating officer.

To start with, there was the mode of travel by the accused. Undeniably they belonged to a class which normally travels third class. Besides, as could be proved, they were short of funds. From Pitambarpur to Bareilly they travelled third class. From Bareilly one should, therefore, have expected them to travel third class to Soron. But, significantly enough, what they did was to buy second class tickets for Badaun. It was reasonable to infer that their object was to make sure that in the second class compartment they could be alone with the deceased. This was a clear indication of previous planning.

Another factor was the time element. If the plan was merely to kill the woman by throwing her out of a moving train, it could not have been accomplished with any degree of certainty by being attempted on land, for there would be the risk of her escaping with perhaps a broken bone or two. Also the dampground inevitable in the monsoon season would weaken the force of the impact after a fall. But there would be certainty of death if she was thrown into the raging torrent and also the difficulty of finding the body. That meant throwing her out while the train was crossing the bridge. But the bridge was 664 yards long, so that even if the train was crawling over it at the moderate speed of 10 m.p.h. there were only two and a half minutes available for the execution of the plan. This underlined the importance of the time factor, for the time at the disposal of the culprits was too short for any risk to be taken if one of the accused had to work single-handed. It reasonably followed that both must have participated in the deed. It could never have succeeded otherwise.

Again, the fact that the windows of the second class compartment

were permanently barred indicated the possibility of only the door having been used. This meant that the door chosen for the purpose had to be kept open while the woman was being pushed out. But Ram Beti had struggled desperately and fiercely for her life. According to the evidence of the solitary witness on that point, Subash Chandra, she being a young woman of eighteen or twenty years was capable of considerable resistance. It must have required a lot of physical effort to overcome her resistance and throw her out. On the other hand, neither of the accused was a person of unusual strength. We have it from the entries in the railway police station diary of the same night that Amir Chand was 5 feet 4 inches in height and Om Prakash 5 feet 6 inches. Besides, the person throwing her out had to take precautions for maintaining his own balance so as to prevent himself falling out during the struggle. If, therefore, the crime was committed by only one of the accused, that accused had simultaneously to hold the door open, push out a fiercely resisting woman, and hold firmly on to something to avoid falling out himself. The probabilities of the case were such that they led to the conclusion that both the accused had participated in the crime.

Then there was the subsequent conduct of the accused. At the South Cabin, which the train reached within a minute of the occurrence of the crime, Om Prakash kept silent while Amir Chand protested that the woman had not travelled with them at all. When the train reached Makarandpur the accused closed and bolted all their doors and windows. On reaching that station, they persisted in keeping them closed, and when compelled to open them, both were found extremely nervous. Not only did they give inconsistent explanations to their interrogators but also gave false names and addresses. This conduct could be explained only by the fact that both had a guilty conscience.

Their conduct in the court was equally strange. Before the Committing Magistrate, Amir Chand denied everything alleged against him; he even disclaimed visiting his father-in-law or travelling in the Kumaon Express, or being accompanied by his wife, or being arrested at Makarandpur. In that Court Om Prakash even denied knowing Amir Chand. He falsely explained that he bought a third class ticket at Makarandpur for going to Soron when he was arrested without any excuse. Before the Sessions Court, Amir Chand turned a complete somersault. There he admitted travelling with his wife on second class tickets but denied the presence of Om Prakash and declared that he had fallen asleep in the train and found his wife missing on reaching Makarandpur, suggesting thereby that unknown to him the deceased had accidentally slipped out of the compartment into the river. Om Prakash elaborated his previous statement by adding that at Makarandpur he saw a crowd on the platform and on going

up saw Amir Chand under arrest, this time shifting ground and adding that Amir Chand was known to him before. The counsel for both the appellants were obliged to concede that all these statements were totally false and the conduct of their clients was highly suspicious. The Supreme Court had laid down in *Deonandan Mishra V. State of Bihar* (A.I.R. 1955 S.C. 201) that the absence of a reasonable explanation of the admitted or proved facts on the part of an accused is a false explanation by him and is an additional link in the chain of circumstantial evidence.

There was further the application of section 106 of the Evidence Act to the facts of the present case. This section provides that when any fact is specially within the knowledge of any person the burden of proving that fact lies upon him. It may be admitted that this section cannot be used to undermine the well-established rule of law that, save in a very exceptional class of cases, the burden is on the prosecution and never shifts. Nevertheless the section is obviously designed to meet certain exceptional cases in which it would be impossible to establish facts which are specially within the knowledge of the accused and which he could prove without much difficulty. The present case is one of that kind. The two accused were alone with the deceased in the compartment. Her disappearance from the compartment into the river was a fact specially within the knowledge of the accused. Yet neither of them could give a credible or reasonable statement with regard to it. Their failure to act in accordance with the statutory rule laid down by section 106 must be taken as an additional circumstance supporting their guilt.

The case was sent to the lower court for inquiry on October 22, after the investigating officer had submitted the charge-sheet against both the accused for the commission of murder, and for causing the disappearance of material evidence of the murder. The case was committed by Shri H. C. Khurainia, First Class Magistrate, Bareilly, and the accused were convicted by the Additional Sessions Judge, Bareilly, Shri Sibte Hasan Rizvi. Amir Chand was sentenced to death and Om Prakash to imprisonment for life. The Sessions Judge praised the commendable efforts of the Sectional Inspector, Sri Izharul Hasan, in ably conducting the investigation in a particularly intricate and difficult case.

In the recent judgment of April, 5, 1956, the High Court with Justices B.R. James and R. Dayal, deciding the appeals of the accused, rejected their plea of innocence, endorsed fully the views of the Sessions Judge and upheld the conviction of both the accused. The death sentence of Amir Chand was confirmed by the High Court.

The Medico-legal Autopsy

I. Bhooshana Rao, M.D.,

*Professor of Forensic Medicine,
Medical College & City Police Surgeon, Hyderabad*

IT is often said that 'Dead Men Tell No Tales'. This is not quite true. Most of them can talk quite a lot; but how much they tell depends largely on the care, patience, industry, thoroughness, and conscientious effort applied to the case by the investigating police officer, the medical officer, and the forensic scientist.

The duty of a medical officer, while conducting an autopsy (post-mortem examination) is not only to find out the cause of death, but to be a medical detective and make the dead body reveal information needed for the administration of justice. In eliciting information from a dead body, the following questions are of particular importance :

1. Are the remains of human or animal origin?

Rarely are the remains of the body found in such small fragments that it is not possible to determine immediately whether the remains are human or animal. If decomposition is not advanced the differentiation can easily be made by the precipitin test. Specific anti-sera are available with the Serologist and Chemical Examiner to the Government of India, Calcutta, not only for distinguishing between materials of human and animal origin, but also for identifying the kind of animal from which the material was derived.

It is also not uncommon for animal bones to be presented by the police for examination in the belief that they are human. Conversely, human bones may sometimes be mistaken for those of an animal, especially if they are abnormal. The greatest difficulty arises when only portions of bones are received for examination. Even in these cases it is almost invariably possible to establish or exclude human origin by consultation with an anatomist or other specialists. By examination of so scant an evidence as a single hair, it is possible to decide the race, the sex, the approximate age of the person, the region of the body from which it has come, and so on.

2. Can the dead body be identified?

In India, the identification of a dead body sometimes becomes very difficult owing to its rapid decomposition in the summer season, or owing to damage caused by wild animals. For legal purposes, it is very essential that a dead body should be thoroughly identified and the proof of *corpus delicti* established. Infrequently, unclaimed and decomposed bodies or portions of dead bodies or even bones are brought forward to support false charges.

In all cases where identification is doubtful it is the responsibility of the investigating police officer to see to it that photographs and finger prints are made. In cases where the body is mutilated, dismembered or putrefied, rendering identification by ordinary means impossible, it is essential for the medical officers to procure all available information likely to be useful in establishing the identity of the deceased.

Clothing, jewellery, and personal effects should be carefully sorted, described, and preserved. Height, weight, colour of hair and eyes, apparent age, physical peculiarities, tattoo marks, old injuries, operation scars, and peculiar occupational stigmata must all be noted. Height and weight could be approximately estimated even when portions of dismembered bodies are available.

The recognition of acquired or congenital characteristics of the bones or soft tissues may aid in the establishment of the individual's identity. Thus the recognition of an old badly set fracture or an extra finger or toe may be of utmost importance. In the same way, the surgical absence of appendix, kidney, etc., or the presence of a disease like kidney stones or tumour, etc., may serve to identify the remains.

Reliable information concerning sex, height, and age may be obtained even when only a part of the bony skeleton is available for examination. Sex is recognized by the shape and contour of the pelvis or skull, or by the size and contour of the long bones. Height may be estimated by taking the length of Humerus, Radius, Femur, or Tibia, and by employing Pearson's or other formulae. Age can be estimated from the growing ends of bones (epiphyses), the teeth, the cartilages, the hyoid, the cranial sutures, or the condition of joints.

3. When did death occur?

Whenever a dead body is found especially under suspicious circumstances and in which death was not witnessed, the findings of the Medical Officer as to the time of its occurrence are of special importance.

In India, unlike some other countries, the Medical Officer is not called to the scene. He has to depend mainly on his examination in the post-mortem room. Frequently, during transport of the body from the scene to the post-mortem room, due to careless and rough handling of the dead body, *rigor mortis* is broken in some parts of the body, adding to the difficulties of examination. There are many useful sources of information by which the time of death can be approximately estimated. The investigating police officer should be alert and resourceful and must note all the findings at the scene of crime and furnish the same to the Medical Officer.

1. Note the weather conditions, the condition of the bed, floor or ground on which the body lies, the circulation of air, and other conditions which may affect the temperature of decomposition of the body.

2. Note the temperature of the body (warm or cold), the intensity and distribution of post-mortem staining, *rigor mortis*, and signs of decomposition.

a. Temperature

Feel the exposed and clothed portions of the body. The hands and face are usually exposed and are cold while heat is still present in the arm pits and between thighs. If the body feels warm, it shows that death has taken place within the last few hours; on the other hand it is likely that death has occurred several hours earlier if it is cold.

b. Post-mortem staining

Post-mortem staining is a bluish or purplish discoloration of the body that occurs in those parts of the body which are nearest the ground. This staining is caused by the gravitational settling of the blood into those areas. The staining begins to form in an hour or two after death. The staining gets fixed in about 8 to 12 hours after death. By 'fixation' is meant that the staining will not change when the position of the body is altered or prolonged pressure is applied to the stained part. This is helpful in indicating whether the body has been moved or disturbed after death. When a dead body is found with post-mortem staining on the upper surface of the body, the police officer can be sure that some one has moved the body from its original position at least several hours after death has occurred. Secondly, the staining gives a general indication as to how long the person has been dead. Thirdly, in deaths from Potassium Cyanide, Hydrocyanic

Acid or Carbon Monoxide poisoning, the staining will be cherry red in colour, while in Phosphorous and Sodium Nitrite poisoning it will be chocolate colour staining, and so on.

c. Rigor mortis

This is stiffening of the muscles of the body, which occurs 2 to 3 hours after death. Immediately after death the body is very limp, and the jaw can be opened, the head can be turned easily from side to side, the arms and legs moved without any difficulty into any position. *Rigor* usually commences in the head and neck and progresses to the trunk and limbs, and disappears in the same order. The rigidity extends downwards to neck, chest and arms, abdomen and finally the legs and feet. For the entire body to become stiff it usually requires from about 6 to 10 hours after death. The body will remain rigid for a variable length of time but generally about 18 to 36 hours in summer and 24 to 48 hours in winter. *Rigor mortis* then begins to leave the body and disappears in the same order that it made its onset.

Test the rigidity of the muscles of the eyelids, jaw, neck, trunk and limbs. It is helpful to observe the progress of *rigor* at definite intervals. The degree and distribution should be noted at the time the body is first discovered, at the time of post-mortem examination, and again after completion of the examination. As many factors alter the onset and duration of *rigor mortis*, definite conclusion as to the time of death is rarely justified.

d. Decomposition

Note the appearances of decomposition such as softening, loosening and blister formation of the skin, discoloration of skin, distention of the body, protrusion of tongue and eyes, foul reddish discharge from mouth, etc. It is difficult to come to a conclusion about the time of death by these findings because they vary with temperature, moisture, nutrition, amount of blood present in the parts, etc. The Medical Officer by noting these changes can give an approximate opinion as to the time of death.

The other circumstances which may help in indicating the time of death are the following:

1. The personal effects may give a possible clue, for example, the presence of injury to a watch and the time of its stopping, the dates of letters, the dates on newspapers.

2. The condition of shrubs and plants adjacent to or beneath the body should be observed. Usually the grass if overlain and shaded by a body, loses its green colour in about three to five days. If the body has been lying for some time and has arrested the growth of plants, or where bones only exist, if plants grow through some holes in bones, label and collect them for consulting a Botanist.

3. If the body is infested by insects, collect representative adult insects, its eggs, larvae, etc., and preserve in spirit for consulting a Zoologist.

4. Observe blood stains as to dryness, putrefaction and dilution (as from rain or washing).

5. If there was rain either before or after murder, and when the body is lying in the open, the changes indicating whether the body was lying before or after the rain may be observed.

At the time of post-mortem examination, the Medical Officer will again note the temperature, post-mortem staining, *rigor mortis* and the stage of decomposition. If these conditions are observed for the first time and the body has been moved from the site of discovery, allowance must be made for changes in the temperature, the distribution of post-mortem staining and the breaking of *rigor mortis* by manipulation of lifting and transportation of the body.

In many cases, the conditions found in the stomach and intestines and urinary bladder at the time of post-mortem examination give a clue to the time of death. For example, if a body is found in a bed; and if the post-mortem examination shows an empty stomach, a rectum distended with faeces and a bladder full of urine, such facts suggest that death occurred in the early morning before the hour of rising. In certain instances, the nature of food in the stomach and the state of digestion may furnish very useful information concerning the interval of time which has elapsed between the last meal and the time of death.

The condition of the beard may help to establish a relationship between the time of death and the last shave of the deceased. Hair grows about 0.5 mm a day during life but does not grow after death. The observation on the state of the beard must be made during the first 24 hours after death, because after this the skin shrinks and the hair may project out resulting in incorrect conclusions.

Ordinarily it is most difficult for anyone to establish accurately the hour and minute when life ceased. It is only in detective novels that one finds the Coroner or Police Surgeon inspecting the body and declaring: "Death took place the previous day sometime between 9 a.m. and 10 a.m." All police officers should bear in mind that such pronouncements are usually literary lapses.

4. What kind of weapons were used in causing injuries?

When the police officer first comes upon the scene where death is due to injuries, the question to be decided is the nature of the weapon or weapons used in inflicting the injuries. The nature of the wound in the majority of instances gives a clue to the type of weapon used, and in some, to a specific weapon.

The character of all injuries depends on how they are produced and on this basis they can be classified as follows :—

- (a) Abrasions (scratches, grazes, impact marks, pressure marks).
- (b) Contusions (bruises)
- (c) Lacerations (Splits, tears)
- (d) Incised wounds (cuts)
- (e) Stab wounds (punctured or penetrating wounds)
- (f) Fire-arm wounds (Gun-shot wounds)

a. Abrasions

Abrasions are caused by injury to the superficial or surface layers of the skin. Each can be classified according to the agent which causes it. All are, however, produced by the skin contacting some object or by an object coming in contact with the skin. The following are the types of abrasions :

(i) **Scratches** : They result from a sharp object passing across the skin, moving the surface layers in front of it and causing heaping up, which will indicate direction. For example, the scratch made by a finger nail has a broad commencement usually curved, and a tailing off. Such marks, if found on the hands of the assailant, may be presumed to have been caused by the victim to release pressure, in cases of throttling.

(ii) **Grazes** : They are produced when a broader surface of skin comes in contact with an uneven rough surface such as a road

or kutchra wall, etc. The direction will be indicated by a clean commencement and tags at the end.

(iii) **Impact abrasions** : They are caused by stamping of some object against the skin, e.g., radiator grill or tread of car tyre, forward sight of firearm, etc.

(iv) **Pressure abrasions** : They are caused by pressure upon the skin and are usually accompanied by movement, e.g., ligature mark in cases of hanging and strangulation, lashes with whip, crescentic marks of finger nails in cases of throttling, marks of teeth, etc.

b. Contusions

Contusions (bruises) are due to blood escaping into the tissues beneath skin. They are usually caused by blunt instruments, e.g., lathi blows, stones, a fall from height, etc. Sometimes it is possible to find the exact nature of the wounding agent.

c. Lacerations

Lacerated wounds are usually caused by a blunt force. A practical classification is evolved by the manner in which they are produced.

(i) **Splitting** is caused by crushing of skin between two hard objects, e.g., scalp wound due to lathi blow, cut eye, brow or chin due to fall, etc.

(ii) **Overstretching of skin** : If the skin is fixed, laceration is caused when a weight passes over a limb, as in a vehicular accident, or when a bone is bent or broken in fracture cases.

(iii) **Tearing** may be caused by irregular or sharp objects like a protruding hinge, door handle of a car, claws of wild animals.

(iv) **Cut lacerations** are produced by a heavy cutting instrument like an axe, chopper, etc., which produces a cut and also bruising of edges. Frequently, underlying bone is involved, which gives an indication of the implement used.

d. Incised wounds

An incised wound or cut is produced by a sharp instrument like a knife, causing a wound that is longer than its depth or width. They are clean-cut, they bleed freely, and are usually gaping.

e. Stab wounds

Stab wounds or punctures are caused by an usually sharp object, penetrating through the skin and tissues. The characteristic feature is that the depth is greater than the length.

f. Fire-arm wounds

A very careful examination of wounds in all cases of death from firearms is of considerable medico-legal importance. It may assist

in the identification of the weapon used, in the distance and direction from which it was discharged, the relative positions of the assailant and the victim and so on. For the purpose of description it is of advantage to adhere to the old distinction between wounds from 'near' (or 'contact') and 'far' (or 'distant') discharge.

Entrance wound from a 'near' discharge: The actual wound is larger than the bullet, as in addition to the bullet, the gases of explosion enter the wound with considerable force. The edge of the wound may be inverted, and powder, clothing, and the wad in cases of shot-guns, may be found in the wound. The surrounding skin shows a scorched ring due to the flame, and tattooing due to small particles of unburnt powder being driven into skin. On top of all these, there is a still greater area which is blackened by the smoke of the discharge.

All entrance wounds either from 'near' or 'far' discharges, may show a small amount of abrasion of the skin around the wound, known as 'contact ring' or 'collar' due to the bullet rubbing around in its burrowing through skin. This ring is wider on one side if the bullet has penetrated obliquely, and in such a case powder marks and scorching if present will be greater on the side from which the bullet has come.

Entrance wound from a 'far' discharge: The wound is smaller than the bullet owing to the stretching of skin and the absence of gases of discharge. The edges may be inverted and slightly contused. No blackening, tattooing or scorching of the skin is caused.

Exit wound: This is larger than the entrance wound. Edges are everted. If bone is shattered, the broken pieces may do considerable destruction, when the exit wound will be very large. Bleeding is more at the exit than at the entrance wound.

Sometimes, the shape or configuration of wounds may reveal the type of instrument used in their causation. Thus in traffic accidents, the pattern of the tyre or radiator grill of a car may be imprinted on clothing or skin. Wounds produced by a given type of hammer, pipe, ruler, cane, whip, etc., may have highly individual characteristics. It is essential to photograph such injuries with a scale laid close to the area being pictured.

5. Can the probable circumstances in which the fatal injuries were received be reconstructed from an examination of the body and the site in which it was found?

The distribution and character of blood stains may, in a few cases, help to distinguish whether certain injuries are suicidal or homicidal, by indicating the position of the body at the time of and immediately

after the infliction of the fatal injuries. For example, in the case of a body with a cut on the throat, if the clothing over the back is soaked with blood while that over the front is little stained, the indication is that the deceased was on his back when the wound was inflicted and the body remained in that position, pointing to a case of homicide.

It may be of paramount importance to establish the direction from which the fatal injury was received. Thus a wound of one type may be consistent with accident, whereas a wound of another type may provide clear evidence of murder. A wound in one location may be compatible with the defendant's plea that he acted in self-defence, whereas a wound in another situation (e.g. back) may render such a plea untenable. A single injury may be compatible with accident whereas multiple injuries may in some circumstances be clearly indicative of murder. The character and place where the body was found may indicate in one instance that the injuries may have been the result of an accident and in another instance that they were probably the result of assault. A careful study of the nature and location of injuries is especially valuable in distinguishing between accident, suicide, or murder.

Defence wounds, which are the result of the immediate and instinctive reaction of the victim to save himself by raising the arm to ward off the attack or by grasping the weapon, are also indicative of murder. If the weapon is blunt like a lathi, there will be bruises on the forearm or back of the hands, while if the weapon is sharp, the victim may be either attacked by stabbing or slashing or both, when cuts will be found on the palm due to gripping, and cuts on the back due to warding off the attack or slashing cuts on hand or forearm. It should be borne in mind that the absence of defence wounds does not rule out a homicidal attack for it is possible that the victim may be incapable of defence for a variety of reasons.

Lastly, the position and attitude of the body may afford some indications as to the nature of the case. An uninjured body lying in bed in the attitude of sleep is probably one of death due to natural causes, or perhaps of poisoning. An injured body in a bed, with the clothing disarranged, is more likely to be that of a murdered person. A body hanging by the neck with possibilities of self-suspension is in the majority of cases that of suicide.

6. For how long did the victim survive after the attack?

The quantity of blood present around a dead body may give an indication as to how long life existed after the assault. When a person is dead, the heart stops and bleeding ceases. The only exception

to this is a large wound on the dependent part when it may drain due to gravity, and even then it is a thin mixture of blood, serum and other materials. If a body is found in a large pool of blood which has been collected from comparatively small wounds, it indicates that the person lived for a considerable length of time after the attack and died due to loss of blood.

7. Was the fatal injury received at the site in which the body was found?

In a case of murder, in which there are no eye-witnesses, it is of importance to determine whether or not the fatal injuries were received at the place where the body was found. When there are injuries on the body indicative of violent struggle before death and if the place in which the body is found is undisputed, it suggests that murder has taken place elsewhere. It may also be apparent that the deceased bled from his wounds, and if no blood is found at the place where the body is discovered, it can be assumed that the injuries were sustained at some other place.

8. Did the injury or injuries immediately cause death, and if not, to what extent and for how long could the victim have been capable of executing voluntary acts after the injury was received?

A question which not infrequently arises in murder cases, is whether the deceased did or did not remain conscious for some time after the receipt of the injuries. The defence frequently claim that he must have lost consciousness immediately, and that he could not have made a dying declaration or done something that the prosecution allege that he did say or do. If the clothing, not only of the upper part of the body but also of the lower part, is heavily blood stained, this is proof that the body did not fall immediately on being injured, and it means that consciousness was not lost immediately. Another and perhaps better evidence of the point that the person did not lose consciousness immediately, may be afforded by the examination of the soles of the shoes or of the feet. If it is found that the soles of the shoes or of the feet are stained with blood, it can be inferred that the victim has stood in or walked through blood spilt on the floor or ground. If, in addition, there is a trail of blood from the scene of assault to the place where the body was lying, with staining of the clothing of upper and lower portions of body, together with stains running down the legs and feet, it is proof positive that the victim walked up to the place where his body was found.

9. If there are multiple injuries, in what sequence were they received?

It is desirable to reconstruct as far as possible the sequence in which any given series of injuries were received. Sometimes in cases of multiple injuries it is found that certain wounds were received after others and some may even be inflicted after death. This is done by noting the amount of bleeding and other characteristics to differentiate between ante-mortem and post-mortem injuries. In such cases, it is apparent that the plea that the deceased committed suicide or that the assailant acted in self-defence is untenable.

10. Is there evidence that more than one accused participated in the attack, and if so, what injuries can be attributed to each?

This question is important in cases of deaths from rioting or dacoity. It is not always possible to determine whether one or several accused participated in any given assault. Such a determination can be made, however, if several different weapons are used, and it is easier in cases of death by shooting. If examination reveals that the wounds were inflicted by several weapons as indicated by the character of the wounds or differences in bullets, it may safely be assumed that several persons participated in the attack. It is important in such cases, that a detailed description of the extent and nature of the injuries inflicted by various weapons be recorded.

11. Did the accused leave anything in or on the body of the deceased that might assist in his identification?

Whenever any person injures another by means of violence, it is probable that the accused will leave some evidence in or on the body of the injured person that may aid in his arrest. A very good evidence of this nature is provided by the finding of a bullet in the body of the dead person. A bullet bears individual characteristic markings or 'thumb print' of the fire-arm from which it was discharged. The ejected shell case from which the fatal shot was fired may provide valuable evidence as to the individual identity of the weapon that was used even though the bullet itself is not available.

If there is evidence that the deceased and the accused engaged in a struggle, and that the latter has been wounded, blood-grouping tests may reveal not only that certain blood stains were not produced by the victim but also that they belonged to the blood group of the accused. Hairs, a piece of cloth or button etc., of the accused may be found in

the hand of the dead person and help in establishing the identity of the accused. In cases of sexual murders in which rape has preceded or was coincident with murder, information as to the identity of the murderer may be obtained by blood grouping the seminal stains found on the person or clothing of the deceased.

12. Is it likely that the accused carried away in or on his person any recognisable traces of the deceased?

At every post-mortem examination of a dead body with a number of wounds, it should be a routine procedure to collect blood from the dead body for determination of blood group, as there is every possibility that the blood of the victim was transferred to the person of the accused or to weapon which the accused may have taken from the scene of the attack. The finding on the clothing or on a weapon in the possession of an accused, of human blood similar to that of the deceased and dissimilar to that of the accused, provides presumptive evidence either of guilt or of incriminating knowledge. Similarly, in cases of sex murders, the finding of pubic hair similar to that of the victim and dissimilar to that of the accused, on his person or clothing, is presumptive evidence of sexual assault and murder.

13. What evidence is there relating to the length of time that elapsed between the receipt of injury and occurrence of death?

Such information could be obtained from the fact that an injury is normally followed by an orderly sequence of reparative changes. The recognition of these signs of repair, either by naked eye or microscopic examination of injured tissues, make it possible to estimate the time that has elapsed between the receipt of injury and the occurrence of death.

14. Is there any evidence to show that the deceased's injury was caused by his proneness to accident, suicide or assault?

This information relating to special susceptibility to injury could be obtained by chemical analysis of the blood or other tissues of the deceased for alcohol. A concentration of alcohol indicative of drunkenness may account for an inexplicable accident, for suicidal dementia, or behaviour changes likely to provoke assault.

The presence of cataract in both eyes, deafness, or deformity in the legs, or a number of other diseases may predispose a person to a traffic accident, or might serve to explain an otherwise obscure accident.

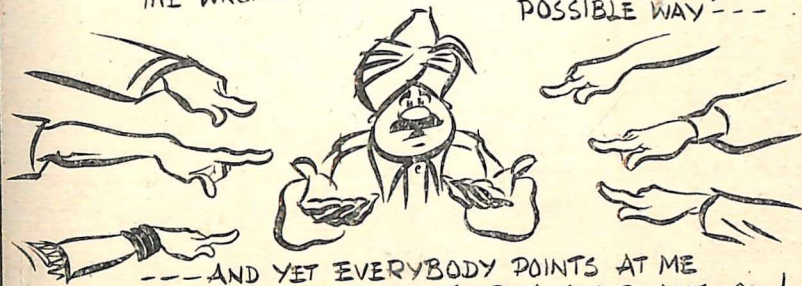
Ambedkar



I WATCH OVER YOU WHILE YOU SLEEP, --- MAKE LIFE SAFE FOR YOU ON THE ROAD, ---



--- PROTECT YOU FROM THE WRONG-DOER, --- HELP YOU IN EVERY POSSIBLE WAY ---



--- AND YET EVERYBODY POINTS AT ME WHEN THEY WANT SOMEONE TO PUT THE BLAME ON !

THE POLICEMAN'S LOT

The XXV Session of the General Assembly of the International Criminal Police Organisation

K. F. Rustamji

THE 25th session of the General Assembly of the I.C.P.O. was held at Vienna from 7th to 13th June 1956. Representatives from the following countries participated in the conference :—

(1) Argentina	(14) Greece	(30) Pakistan
(2) Australia	(15) India	(31) Portugal
(3) Austria	(16) Iran	(32) Saar
(4) Belgium	(17) Israel	(33) Saudi Arabia
(5) Canada	(18) Italy	(34) Spain
(6) Colombia	(19) Japan	(35) Sudan
(7) Cuba	(20) The Lebanon	(36) Surinam
(8) Denmark	(21) Liberia	(37) Sweden
(9) Egypt	(22) Libya	(38) Switzerland
(10) Finland	(23) Luxemburg	(39) Syria
(11) France	(24) Mexico	(40) Thailand
(12) The Federal German Republic	(25) Monaco	(41) Turkey
(13) The United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland	(26) The Netherlands	(42) The United States of America
	(27) The Netherlands Antilles	
	(28) New Zealand	(43) Uruguay
	(29) Norway	(44) Yugoslavia

The I.C.P.O. has now a total membership of 57 countries. The countries which did not send representatives were :

Brazil, Burma, Cambodia, Ceylon, Chile, Costa-Rica, Dominican Republic, Eire, Indonesia, Jordan, Philippines and Venezuela.

Representatives of the United Nations, International Association of Air Transport, the Council of Europe, the Association of International Security Officers, the Institute for the Study and Treatment of Delinquency, the Federation of Superior Police Officers, the Central Permanent Opium Committee, the International Co-operation Commission and the Afghanistanisch-Europaisches Kulturamt attended the session.

The session was inaugurated by Mr. Julius Raab, Federal Chancellor of Austria, on the 7th June, at 10 a.m. in the Hall of Honour of the Academy of Science in Vienna. Welcoming the delegates, Mr. Oscar Helmer, Austrian Federal Minister of the Interior, said :

"It is not necessary to emphasise, before this audience, that in the course of the last quarter of the century the International Criminal Police Commission has become an important organisation. All of you know by your daily work that only your organisation will serve to fight present-time crime across national frontiers and with weapons that are up-to-date. As far back as 1938 the idea of international co-operation in the field of criminal police was so strong that it survived the period during which co-operation was interrupted by the Second World War; shortly after the end of the war, in 1946, the General Assembly met on the initiative of your venerable President. At this meeting it was decided unanimously to take up work again. The Austrians welcomed this decision and in 1947, although our country was occupied, we accepted with pleasure the invitation to collaborate. For the last ten years your organisation has evolved enormously. Today, at the opening of the 25th session of the General Assembly, we can affirm with great satisfaction that the International Criminal Police Commission is stronger than ever and that it is now an international organisation of considerable extent, an organisation which has become an indispensable instrument for the fight against crime, thanks to the successful work which has been done down to this day." The President of the I.C.P.O., M. Louwage, made a suitable reply in which he mentioned the services being rendered by the organisation.

In his speech of welcome to the delegates, Mr. Franz Jonas, the Burgomaster of Vienna, said:

"Your organisation is more than an international association which holds meetings from time to time in order to exchange ideas and experiences. Besides this activity, your Commission is based on a continued co-operation which is realised day after day and hour by hour, reaching beyond the national frontiers. In this way it represents, so to speak, already an element of that cosmopolitical character which ought to be incorporated also into the other fields of activity."

The agenda of the conference was as follows :—

1. Progress report.
2. Financial report.
3. Reform of statutes.
4. The illicit drug traffic in 1955.
5. Suppression of forging and counterfeiting of cheques.
6. Training of police in the field of juvenile delinquency.
7. International crime statistics, 1953 and 1954.
8. Illicit gold traffic.
9. Problems of prostitution in connection with criminality.
10. Various organisational questions.
11. Election of the Executive Committee.

The Secretary General, M. Sicot, presented the progress report of the Secretariat to the General Assembly. In his report, he mentioned that the I.C.P.O. had been engaged in the following activities :—

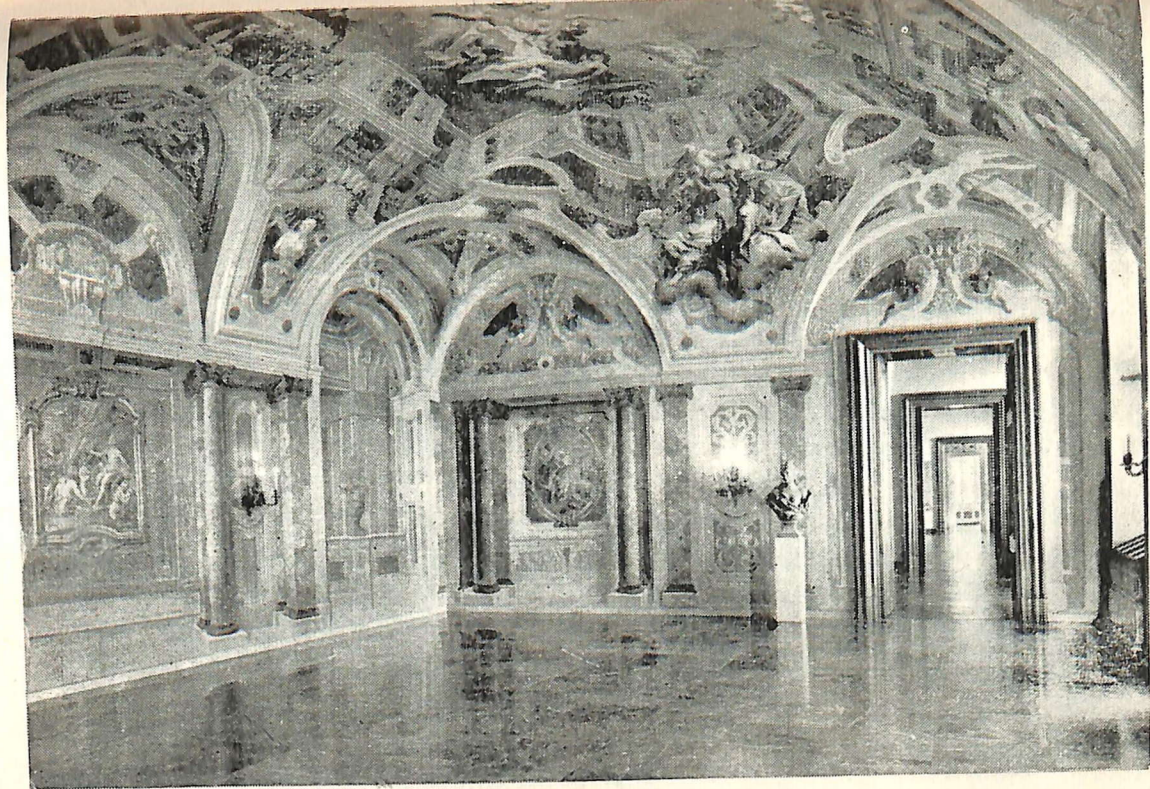
- (a) Circulating information regarding international crime and criminals.
- (b) Preparation of reports on special types of crime.
- (c) Counterfeits and forgeries review.
- (d) Indexing and classification of criminal information.
- (e) Work on the preventive and social role of the Police.
- (f) Criminological and penal studies.
- (g) Compilation of international crime statistics.
- (h) Air travel security and security in aerodromes.
- (i) Notes on extradition.
- (j) Identification of counterfeits by electronic methods.
- (k) Publication of a Journal and circulation of films.
- (l) Illicit traffic in drugs.
- (m) Radio network.

The Secretary General regretted that it had not been possible to complete the work on the code of abbreviations for transmissions of international fire-arms index, and the codifications of descriptions based on the work of the Australian specialist, Mr. J. Baird.

In his financial report, the Secretary General stated that the total amount at the credit of the organisation at the end of 1956 would, in all probability, amount to approximately 117,000 Swiss francs. M. Sicot regretted that Mr. Mullik's (India) suggestion made in the Istanbul session for a review of the rate of subscriptions had not been completed as the Constitution had not been finally adopted. In the Vienna session, a small sub-committee of three members was appointed, of which Mr. Sehgal (India), Joint Secretary, Ministry of Home Affairs, was a member, to look into the basis of calculating subscriptions from member countries. The Committee after deliberations felt that countries should be divided into three categories on the basis of the help they receive from the I.C.P.O. and contributions should be fixed accordingly. The details of the scheme would be worked out by the Secretariat and circulated to member states.

The Secretary General mentioned that in order to emphasise the international character of the organisation, the I.C.P.O. was prepared to accept officials from different countries for training in the General Secretariat. He said that a Captain of the Bangkok Police has been attached to the Secretariat for the first time this year for a period of one year.

The main subject before the Vienna session of the General Assembly was the revision of the I.C.P.O. Constitution to provide for the needs of an expanding international organisation. In the previous meeting at Istanbul, a sub-committee had been appointed to examine the



A room in the beautiful CASTLE OF BELVEDERE in which the conference was held.



The General Assembly in session.

statutes proposed by the Secretariat and to make recommendations for the General Assembly. After a good deal of discussion a draft was prepared, which could not be passed that year as it had to be circulated to members for formal acceptance.

Immediately preceding the Vienna session, another meeting of the sub-committee was held at Salzburg, at which comments received from members and the Executive Committees of the I.C.P.O. were examined and a final draft was prepared, which, with a few modifications, was passed by the General Assembly. The main points of the new statutes and regulations may be summarized as follows:

- (1) The name of the International Criminal Police Commission has been changed to International Criminal Police Organisation.
- (2) The functions of the Organisation have been clearly defined, and emphasis has been laid on the fact that it cannot deal with political, military, religious and racial matters.
- (3) The concept of membership has been altered. An official police body can now be delegated as a member by each country.
- (4) The supreme authority of the organisation has been vested in the General Assembly.
- (5) The set-up of the Executive Committee has been modified and due weight has been given to geographical distribution so that all regions of the world may be represented on it.
- (6) A simple procedure has been prescribed for voting in elections.
- (7) The Secretariat has been made independent.
- (8) A College of Scientific Advisers has been constituted.

The sub-committee on drug traffic produced several interesting discussions, and gave an opportunity for an inter-change of information and views. The Indian member of the sub-committee pointed out that because India sent information regularly to the United Nations and I.C.P.O., and effective measures were taken to prevent the export of opium, which had led to several seizures at the ports, it appeared from the statistical report prepared for the conference that India has become a supply centre. He declared that such a conclusion was misleading. It was decided that in future the conclusions would be drawn up in such a way that such misunderstandings did not occur. The resolution proposed by the sub-committee and adopted by the General Assembly drew attention to the large seizures of narcotics made during the year throughout the world, and the increasingly active part played by traffickers in certain countries. The resolution reiterated recommendations made in the Istanbul session to revoke certificates of seamen convicted of offences, and

suggested higher penalties for illicit drug traffic offenders, and urged special attention to the question of narcotics smuggling by air. Recommendation was made that passports should be denied or revoked in the case of those convicted of narcotic violations. It also urged members to send information of seizures regularly to the I.C.P.O.

Mr. Fish (I.A.T.A.) made a statement in which he referred to the increasing use of aircraft for the illicit traffic in drugs. He mentioned that certain countries had threatened to impose heavy fines on Air Companies engaged in such traffic. A circular had been issued by the Director General of I.A.T.A. to all Airline Companies affiliated to it warning them against the problem of drug traffic and informing them of the need to take part in the drive against it.

A sub-committee was also appointed to examine the subject of forging and counterfeiting of cheques. In the Istanbul session, a proposal had been made that cheques should be uniform in pattern so that counterfeiting might be difficult and passing of spurious cheques could be easily detected. This proposal was opposed by several countries, including India, as it was not a practicable proposition. Mr. Franssen (Belgium) stated that as the problem had special reference to traveller's cheques, uniformity might not be of much help. The sub-committee, after examining the subject thoroughly, felt that the draft protocol drawn up in 1937 to extend the Geneva Convention of 20th April, 1929, for the suppression of counterfeiting to the forging of certain papers of pecuniary value should be revived, and by the resolution, which was passed by the General Assembly, the Secretary General of the I.C.P.O. was instructed to get in touch with the appropriate bodies of the United Nations Organisation in this connection.

India was a member of the sub-committee appointed by the General Assembly to prepare a draft curriculum for the training of police officers entrusted with juvenile delinquents. The Secretariat had prepared a report which set out the qualifications which should be required of a police officer during selection and had suggested two courses of training—one for junior and the other for senior officers. The course for senior officers was thought to be rather academic, and India, therefore, presented an alternative programme which was circulated in the conference. The resolution proposed by the sub-committee and passed by the General Assembly, laid stress on the training of police officers in methods of dealing with juvenile delinquency, emphasised the employment of women police officers, and suggested that a central office should be created in each country to co-ordinate work in connection with the protection of children.

The subject of international crime statistics was taken up as usual in the General Assembly. The consolidation of crime statistics which

had been achieved by the I.C.P.O. was an important piece of work which had raised considerable interest in all international organisations working in the field of crime and more particularly in various bodies of the United Nations Organisation. The statistics for 1953 and 1954 were circulated, and an assurance was given that the statistics for 1955 would be compiled as soon as reports were received from National Central Bureaux.

At the instance of India, the subject of gold smuggling was placed on the agenda of the conference, and a paper prepared by the Director, Intelligence Bureau, was circulated at the General Assembly. The paper was widely discussed and several references were made to it in the conference. The subject was topical as several important gold smuggling seizures had been made from crews of international airlines and others, which were given wide publicity during this period in the press. In introducing the subject in the General Assembly, the Indian delegation merely presented the report and explained why the question was of such importance to the gold producing countries and the under-developed countries. It was proposed that whatever help that was possible should be given by the I.C.P.O. to those countries which had to pay a heavy price for this type of international crime. The subject was referred to the meeting of the heads of Central National Bureaux after the U.S. delegation had made a reference to the subject of extradition in connection with the gold smuggling offences. In the meeting of the heads of the National Bureaux, several delegations went beyond the proposal made by India and strongly urged that gold smuggling should be made an extraditable offence. Israel then made a proposal, which was supported by the Indian delegation, that the subject should be taken up in two parts. The first proposal was that the I.C.P.O. should help the member states to deal with the subject of gold smuggling. The second regarding extradition was a complicated matter which could be examined in greater detail and then negotiated with the countries concerned. A resolution proposed by Cuba and seconded by India was adopted, which said that the I.C.P.O. should take up the question of gold smuggling for study, and exchange of information should be arranged, and that the question of legislation concerned should be studied before the next General Assembly.

Other questions discussed in the meeting of the heads of the Central National Bureaux were: frauds and extradition concerning it, the need for a cipher for I.C.P.C. communications, car thefts, and the circulation of notices of wanted persons. A good deal of discussion centred on the working of the Interpol radio network and the question of finances for it.

The Austrian delegation, seconded by India, proposed a resolution drawing the attention of the I.C.P.O. to the conclusions of the First

Congress of the United Nations for the prevention of crime and treatment of offenders, held in Geneva in 1955 and urged the Secretariat of the I.C.P.O. to grant the most effective co-operation to the United Nations Organisation in this field. The resolution was passed unanimously.

The President of the I.C.P.O., Mr. Louwage, had presented a paper on "the problems of prostitution in connection with criminality". In introducing the subject, he said that this was a complex problem and having been a representative of the I.C.P.C. at the League of Nations in the period between the two wars, he realised the difficulties that would be met in the examination of this problem. A sub-committee was constituted of which India was not a member. Mr. Fernet (France) explained what the I.C.P.O. would do in dealing with the problem of prostitution. The U.N.O. had taken up the subject for detailed examination, and had sought the help of the I.C.P.O. in dealing with it. The sub-committee felt that the formal resolution on the subject was necessary, but a questionnaire might be issued to all countries to ascertain the laws in force in each country and the results of their working. Special attention would be paid to the effect of prostitution on sexual or other crime. With the aid of the replies received, the I.C.P.O. would prepare a report on the subject of prostitution and criminality for the next session of the General Assembly.

On the 11th June, the Austrian Minister of the Interior, Mr. Oscar Helmer, presented the President, M. Louwage, with the Grand Silver Cross for services rendered to the Republic of Austria, stating that it was a great pleasure to him to show the appreciation of his country in this way for the fine work of the I.C.P.O. and its President.

The Indian delegation proposed at the General Assembly that the distinction 'President D'honneur' may be conferred by the I.C.P.O. on Mr. Louwage, who was retiring from the field of international police work after a period of 25 years' service to the organisation. The proposal was passed with acclamation.

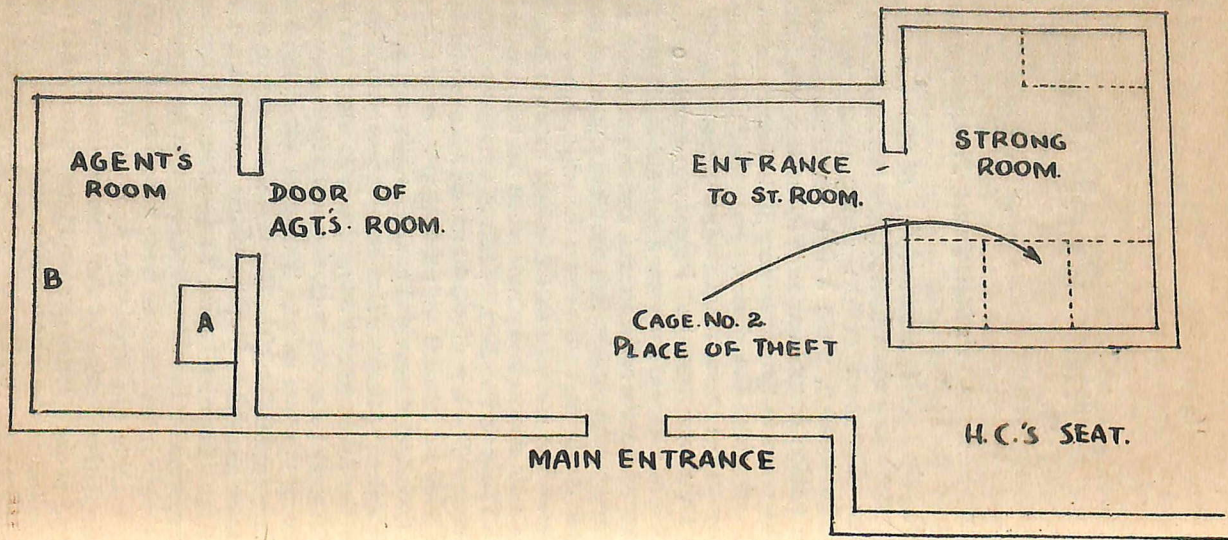
The Austrian Government had made excellent arrangements for the conference. In addition to a visit to the State Opera, an excursion round the city, and a visit to the Spanish Riding School, they had arranged a special outing on the Danube for the delegates to the conference.

IMPERIAL BANK OF INDIA — AJMER BRANCH —

A — PLACE WHERE MILLNER'S SAFE WAS KEPT

B —CHUBB'S.

RESIDENCE OF AGENT



Ajmer Bank Burglary

G. C. Tak,

Assistant Public Prosecutor, Ajmer

ON July 2, 1954, a sum of Rs. 91,000 was found missing from the strong room of the Ajmer branch of the Imperial Bank of India. The locks of the strong room were intact. A sentry marched outside, while a full guard maintained a constant vigil. *The sudden disappearance of the money was baffling, and anybody could come to the conclusion that some members of the bank staff had committed the offence. But who? The only persons who had access to the strong room were the Head Cashier and the Agent of the Bank, and both had impeccable reputations.*

It is necessary to understand the working of the strong room in order to appreciate the *modus operandi* and the ease with which an entry was secured by the culprits into the closely guarded treasure room. The sketch on the next page shows the office, Agent's room and the strong room. The entrance to the strong room is guarded by two doors. The main door is iron plated while the other, called a grill door, consists of strong iron bars. Each of these doors is operated by two sets of locks. The keys of one set are entrusted to the Head Cashier while the other set remains with the Agent. Inside the strong room there are five cages of expanded metal. Each cage has a separate door and two sets of padlocks. The keys likewise are with the Head Cashier and the Agent respectively. In these cages are stocked the bundles of currency notes, denomination and pattern-wise with a slip on the top showing the total value. The word pattern-wise has a special significance in this branch. The currency notes that are received at the counter are tied in bundles of 100 each, and are sorted out into two distinct categories known as issuable and non-issuable. All these notes, whether issuable or non-issuable are legal tender, but the only difference is that issuable notes are re-issued at the counter while the non-issuable are withdrawn from circulation and are sent to the Cancellation Section of the Reserve bank. The notes on being received at the counter are sorted out, and tied in packets of 100 each according to the denomination and pattern. A bank slip is affixed to each packet bearing the date of checking and initials of the cashier who checked it. The top and bottom note of each such packet is also initialled by the checking and verifying cashier.

The system of double locking of the strong room ensures that unless both the holders of the keys are present no entry could be effected into it. The Head Cashier, after locking the strong room, used to keep his set of keys in a drawer of a Milner safe kept in the Agent's office room. The drawer could be opened by a small key and the Head Cashier, after placing his sets of strong room's key, would lock the drawer and carry the key with him. The main door of this Milner's safe would then be closed by the Agent who would lock the outer door with his female key. The Agent in turn kept his set of keys of the strong room and the female key of Milner's safe in another safe known as Chubb's safe, also in his room facing the Milner safe. The Agent, after placing the keys, would close the flat door. It had a lock but the Agent did not use it. The outer door of the Chubb's safe had two locks, one worked with a female key and the other with a male key. The Agent used only one lock which was operated by the male key. The male key would then be carried by the Agent to his residence. It would be observed that if anyone could get hold of the male key of the Chubb's safe, female key of the Milner's safe and the key of the drawer, the entire treasure of the strong room would be at his disposal.

The Agent and the Cashier were trusted men. They had a long and unblemished record of service. They had furnished cash securities to the Bank and had undertaken to make good any loss caused to the Bank. Though at first sight it appeared to be a case of misappropriation, everything seemed to suggest that someone from outside the bank had committed the offence.

The investigating officer interrogated all the bank employees. For two days there was no clue at all. It seemed to be a perfect crime. Then on the third day Kishanlal, bank peon, threw a hint that a year back he had overheard a conversation between the bank chowkidar Dhanna, and Police Head Constable Lumbraj, about getting the keys of the bank and acquiring sudden riches. This clue was developed. It was found that from the day of the theft i.e., June 28, 1954, the bank chowkidar had abruptly gone on leave. The chowkidar was recalled from his village Bhaishapa, 40 miles from Ajmer, and closely interrogated. At first he denied all complicity. There was a suspicion against him because of his sudden disappearance, and also because of the fact that the key of the outer door of the office was kept by him. Dhanna was a man who could not conceal the truth cleverly. After some more questioning, he admitted, the commission of the burglary in complicity with Head Constable Lumbraj, Uma Sindhi and Constable Ram Karan on the morning of June 28 at 4 a.m. when Ram Karan was on sentry duty at the bank. Dhanna led the police to his house at Bhaishapa and pointed out a place in his kitchen from where currency notes in 20 bundles of Rs. 10

denomination (Rs. 19,400) and 20 bundles of Rs. 5 (Rs. 10,000) of non-issuable pattern were found buried in a barni (jar). The Imperial Bank (Ajmer branch) slips attached to these bundles and the red and green threads were still intact. He led the police also to a shopkeeper at Beawar from where the jar was purchased by him on June 28. Dhanna had spent money lavishly on the same day in buying cloth worth Rs. 50 from Bewar. He paid off outstanding debts to the value of Rs. 500 and gave Rs. 354 (in brand new notes of 1 Re.) to his brother-in-law, Ratna, to buy land. Head Constable Lumbraj was arrested at his place of posting, Bara Khera outpost, 60 miles from Ajmer. He pleaded that on the day of the burglary he was at Bara Khera. He had manipulated false entries in the records of his outpost showing his presence at Bara Khera on June 28. The evidence of his subordinate constables disclosed that H. C. Lumbraj had gone to Ajmer on June 27 and returned in the evening of the following day. Absence of his name in the duty chart of the outpost belied his version. He could not evade examination as the investigating officer already had found out all the facts from Dhanna. Lumbraj produced his share of stolen property, Rs. 39,950 in Rs. 10 notes (Rs. 29,950 non-issuable and Rs. 10,000 issuable), lying buried in his house at village Palra, 6 miles from Ajmer.

The fourth accused, Uma Sindhi, was very clever; but tactful handling led to the discovery of the false keys from his house. With the help of these keys the two sets of keys of the strong room of the Agent and Head Cashier were obtained and theft committed in cage No. 2. The ingenuity of this blacksmith, Uma, in preparing false keys of the strong safes was remarkable. On his information, Rs. 1,500 in currency notes of non-issuable pattern were recovered buried under the bathroom, Rs. 1,500 (non-issuable pattern) from his servant, Moda, a packet of Rs. 500 (non-issuable pattern) from wooden chips. Similarly Rs. 8,660 issuable notes in nine packets of currency notes of Rs. 10 were recovered on his information from his father-in-law's house at Delhi locked in a box. Part of the stolen property which he had paid to his creditors was also recovered.

Thus out of the stolen amount of Rs. 91,000, the police were able to recover Rs. 86,509. Currency notes stolen ordinarily have no distinguishing marks to establish identity but fortunately we could establish identification by the following tests :—

- (1) The colour of thread, red, green (non-issuable) and white (issuable).
- (2) The Imperial Bank slips of Ajmer branch with initials of the cashiers. Most of the recovered packets had slips intact.

- (3) By the initials of cashiers of the Ajmer branch on top and bottom notes on each packet. This test was utilised with advantage where slips were removed from the packets.

Besides the above recoveries, Rs. 500 was recovered from various creditors but since identity could not be established as they were in loose notes, that amount was not shown.

The investigation revealed that Lumbraj had, on various occasions, been posted at the bank as Guard Head Constable and had developed a friendship with Dhanna, chowkidar, who was of his caste. They had planned to commit theft in the bank in instalments in such a manner that it would not be detected but would give an impression of embezzlement. The bank agency was a little negligent in keeping the keys of the safe with the result that the accused manipulated and got the impression of keys on soap cakes. With the help of Uma Sindhi, false keys were prepared. On June 28, H.C. Lumbraj, who was posted at Bara Khan in the anti-dacoity outpost, came to Ajmer in the evening, showing a false departure to Todgarh. That evening the three tried the keys and had a rehearsal but they dared not touch the strong room as the sentry was not in the conspiracy. The bank staff and cook, peon and other people were provided with entertainment in the kitchen of the Agent, and they meanwhile rehearsed the whole crime.

On June 27, which was a Sunday, the Imperial Bank guard changed and Constable Ram Karan came on duty. He was posted on the morning of June 28, for duty between 4 and 6 a.m. Uma, Lumbraj and Dhanna won him over and took him into their confidence. The false keys and the manner of theft which would leave no traces of crime, with locks intact, impressed Ram Karan. June 28 was selected for the burglary specially because the next two days were bank holidays and there was no chance of the bank employees checking the strong room amount. The packets were picked up from different stocks so that no appreciable loss would be noted at a glance. The theft would have gone undetected for a month at least as the last physical checking had been done only on June 25. There were Rs. 8 crores in the strong room and a shortage of a mere Rs. 91,000 could not have been easily detected. Fortunately for the bank, the Agent and Head Cashier entered cage No. 2 of the strong room on June 29 to make provision for an anticipated heavy demand on July 1, and while taking out packets from a tray containing brand new notes of rupees they found one packet of Rs. 1,000 short. This led the bank officials to look into other stocks for the missing packet. Loss was also noted in Rs. 10 and Rs. 5 notes. The entire cash was checked and by June 30 it was found that Rs. 91,000 were missing. After consulting the head office at Bombay a report was made on July 2 with the police.

The accused had planned to take away money from the bank in instalments of Rs. 1 lac—and to repeat their performance as often as circumstances permitted. They would have been successful as they had the requisite keys of the strong room and the chowkidar was with them.

The investigation revealed that soon after the theft the stolen property was divided in the bank.

C/Ram Karan	... Rs. 5,000
Dhanna	... 31,000
Lumbraj	... 40,000
Uma	... 15,000

Lumbraj buried his share in his house at Palra, Dhanna in his kitchen, C/Ram Karan in his 'bukhari' and Uma concealed the money at various places in Delhi and Ajmer. Every movement of accused persons right from June 26 to July 3 was marked out in detail and proved by evidence. After a protracted day-to-day sessions trial lasting over 3 months in which 88 witnesses for the prosecution and 20 witnesses for the defence were examined and hundreds of documents tendered as exhibits, the accused were found guilty and sentenced to various terms of imprisonment.

ACTION

How shall we learn to know ourselves? By reflection? Never; but only through action. Strive to do thy duty; then shalt thou know what is in thee.

—GOETHE.

Readers' Views on The Indian Police Journal

A LARGE number of critics have expressed the view that the Journal must not become a purely theoretical publication full of monographs which do not bring out the practical side of police work or the application of science to crime. What is important is the application, not the purely scientific or theoretical study. The I.G. of a large State, however, has expressed the extreme view that "the quality of the magazine should not be reduced, but a high professional standard and tradition should be maintained, even if no one reads the Journal." The Superintendent of Police of the C.I.D. of a large State says: "Police officers, in general, who are the readers of this publication, are overworked, and actually have little time for serious study. They can absorb instruction only if it is made interesting. Accounts of detected cases are read with pleasure and benefit by many. So, the Journal should contain as many stories of investigation as possible (successful or unsuccessful) even though actual happenings can seldom be as interesting as fiction, and our writers are not all very gifted in this respect." Another Superintendent expressed the view "the material published requires a literary brush up. The suspense and drama should be kept up to the very end to pin the reader's interest to the story." A critic from Bihar: "The magazine is apt to read like a book of short stories; an average policeman will have more abiding interest in dissertations on system and methodology." The S.P., C.I.D. of another State feels that some articles have tended to be long and laborious. He would like short and crisp articles. A large number of readers have also stressed the need for more photographs and diagrams to illustrate the text. As one reader puts it: "Photographs must be taken in every important case. It would help considerably to explain the case in Court, or to the scientist engaged in research."

A D.I.G., C.I.D. of Western India:

"The Magazine should also publish an account of unsuccessful cases, in which the culprits had used peculiar and ingenious *modus operandi* to avoid detection, and the clues were intelligently obtained and worked out by investigating officers." A D.S.P. from Andhra has asked for the publication of cases which fail owing to technical defects, winning over of witnesses, legal defects and so on, so that the defects may be remedied in future investigations.

A D.I.G. from a Western State says:

"Policing in the rural areas in this country is an important problem, and therefore any material regarding policing in the Moghul

and the Maratha period and the pre-Moghul period should find place in the magazine. Such material will be useful for comparative study and may help enthusiastic police officers to invent new methods suitable for local conditions."

We are grateful to the Sub-Inspector of Police from Rajasthan who states that the interval between the quarterly publication of the Journal causes him unbearable anxiety. He suggests "the Indian Police Journal should be published every month. We finish each issue very quickly and have to wait for a long period for the next issue."...He adds: "The Journal may only be interesting for the officers of Gazetted ranks, but for the officers of subordinate ranks it is truly instructive." We gather from his letter that even lawyers "relish" the articles.

Rural Critic, who hates being called 'our faithful critic' says:

"I must admit that the Indian Police Journal is improving, though at a very slow rate. There is less of bank robbery and Pakur cases, less of sensationalism, more of day-to-day crime like the cases from Andhra. Your best case in my view was "Human Sacrifice" by Garde of Madhya Pradesh. The case overcomes the defect of being sensational by the simplicity of its narrative. There is no doubt that the writer is a man who lives and works in the villages. That little touch about the witness who entered the compound of the accused to steal green leaves of 'Ambadi' gave me special pleasure. I sincerely hope that the Journal will succeed in capturing the spirit of the countryside which is the real India".

The C.I.D. Chief of a Southern State expresses a wish that we fully share, and which has time and again been mentioned—investigations should invariably be written up by investigating officers, or those who actively supervised the investigation. "This will give an idea of the practical difficulties encountered in the investigation."

The I.G.P. of a Southern State:

"It would be interesting to have a feature either in the form of a quiz test or in the form of questions addressed to the Editor."

Several officers have written to say that we should gradually widen the ambit of the Journal so that all matters of police interest may be covered.

In the death of Mr. Vasu Kher, I.P., D.I.G. of Police, Madhya Pradesh, the police of India have lost a brilliant and outstanding officer. He contributed several articles of interest to the Journal and was a constant source of inspiration. Shortly before his untimely death, he wrote to us:

"The Indian Police Journal is a first class magazine which compares favourably with any produced by other countries of the world... Topics of paramount importance such as student indiscipline in

various places and dispersal of unlawful assemblies by firing are conspicuous by their absence. The Journal should also have a Readers' column which would provide a forum for exchange of views over controversial issues, legal points, police procedure, methods of training, maintenance of discipline and morale, and the pattern of development of the Police in general."

We tried the experiment of asking for the views of a cross-section of I.P.S. probationers in the Central Police Training College, Mt. Abu, half fearing that in their University zeal all that we have done may appear utterly useless. We were surprised to hear, however, that "they would like to read the Journal oftener than now," and "there is a general suggestion that the number of pages should be increased." These I.P.S. men made us hang our heads in shame:

"Page and make-up techniques should be carefully followed. End-of-the page headlines or paras are taboo in good page make-up. But they occur at many places; for instance in the October '55 issue (pages 1, 50, 58, 68) and January '56 issue (pages 1 and 12)."

We have also been told "Devices like cross-heads, flush headlines, intro-heads may greatly enhance page appearances"—and "Filler items, if charitably treated and dressed, greatly enhance page value".

We took all this so much to heart that we promptly appointed a fully qualified (charitably-inclined, flush-with-ideas) journalist to enhance page value.

The Principal of an important training school in India :—

"It is an anti-climax to go through the details of a very daring dacoity or a gruesome murder only to find that the arrest of the criminals was more a matter of chance than of clever Police investigation. Such cases may find a place in the Journal, not as proofs of Police efficiency, but as indications of the ways of criminals. As a corollary it follows that more cases should be selected for publication for interesting and ingenious investigation. A crime might have caused a sensation, but its investigation may have been very difficult. If in the solution of such a crime an investigating officer displays mental alertness, keen observation and ingeniousness, the case should find a prominent place in the Journal also."

The I.G.P. of a Central State:

"I am sure, more cases involving strange motives or skilful investigation could easily be found for publication in the Journal if we give a part of our leisure to recollect a case or two handled by ourselves or by any one of our subordinates. I have been reading a succession of books on Famous Criminal Trials as also the lives of Sir Bernard Spilsbury, Edward Marshal Hall and Patrick Hastings. I have also read the life of Justice Darling and I feel that if cases in the Journal are written in the same style, they

would add materially to the interest of the Journal and its usefulness."

An Officer of the Armed Police says:

"There is a very obvious absence of mention of the work done by the Armed Police all over India. The Armed Police and the Civil Police are complementary to each other, and therefore, it is essential that cases where a fine combination of Armed and Civil Police efforts have yielded good results, should be brought to light in the Journal."

A Commandant from the South observes:

"Full accounts of operations with the Armed Police Units, where they are pressed into action for quelling riots and capturing armed criminals, would be a welcome addition to the magazine."

A prosecuting officer:

"Your Journal has become prominent, and has shown that the Indian Police have a high standard, and, in a short time, could stand in line with any Police force in the world."

An Officer from the South:

".....It has encouraged creative thinking in the police, even though all of it has not been published. The philosopher Hermann Keyserling has observed: "I have expounded at length my conviction that no man can do more for others than stimulate them to independent original thought, and that there are no higher ethics than those I call the ethics of fruitfulness."

A young I.P.S. Officer:

"I notice that the subject of rioting is too easily avoided. Why? Is it because we want to conceal it. That is not the way of Science."

A large number of readers have written to us to do our utmost for the improvement of Police-Public relations. An experienced officer, who is highly respected by all, has called this the "hinge on which all our work depends."

A City Superintendent from Madhya Pradesh:

"I have felt throughout that the Police in India have started doing real work, and real work done is the best propaganda to make them popular, but past prejudices still work so adversely that public co-operation is not available. This is a great handicap."

At the end of a very thought-provoking letter, an officer from Northern India states:

"Your Journal should start a 'forum' to which all public leaders of eminence belonging to different shades of public opinion and senior and experienced police officers in the country may be invited to contribute articles showing their 'minimum requirements' of the Police Service in the country. If we have to function in a democratic set-up, I honestly feel we cannot afford to avoid knowing public views about our organisation for long."

The I.G.P. of one of the largest states in India, who has done much to introduce new ideas, states :

"The Journal should preserve a broad and catholic outlook, and articles published should be in line with this view. It should not also restrict and narrow its scope and shut out unorthodox or non-conformist points of view, for you will agree that we have to build up a progressive and a dynamic outlook in the Indian Police."

Discussing the quality of the articles, several readers have expressed the criticism that those articles in which an investigating officer has tried to show his work have usually been less interesting than those in which a simple straight forward account of what method succeeded was given.

A Superintendent of Police from Saurashtra has suggested the subjects of counterfeiting, kidnapping, poisoning and burglary, and has stressed that the social, economic and religious problems involved should be fully discussed so that solutions may be found for them. He also feels that retired police officers should be asked to recount their experiences. Another suggestion is that an approach should be made to prisoners or ex-convicts who have some academic background. If they give us their reminiscences, it would show how they baffled the Police, why they ventured into crime, and what prison did to them.

A Sub-Inspector from a Western State :

"All investigating officers are glad to see that the Indian Police Journal is persistently hammering at the need for setting up forensic laboratories in the States. The improvement in investigations that science can bring about is considerable, and it seems that the only way to convince people in power is to show how science can help. But until laboratories are started in each State what is the use of talking about scientific investigation."

A Superintendent of Police from an important Eastern State :

"The only justification for the Journal is that it keeps all units of the Police, in every sphere, and in all the nooks and corners of India, in touch with each other, and makes them think about the same thing at the same time. . ."

A friend of the Police :

"It is a great pity that the Police have not realised the value of proper planning."

A D.I.G. who has just returned from a study tour of Europe :

"I was deeply impressed by their idea of museums. We must have more crime museums in India, and with our resources we can build up extraordinarily good ones in no time. . . . the kindness and help given to me by brother policemen was unforgettable. . . . in addition to knowing English, our younger officers must learn French or German before they go abroad."

An officer from a Police Training College in Eastern India :

"..... It is the only journal which pools information of criminal detection by Indian investigating experts and disseminates intelligence on these matters to its vast range of readers all over India. The Journal in other words forms a gauge of the standard of police investigation in India. Handicapped as the Indian Police are for want of the best scientific aids in Police detection, results here are achieved mainly by the power of observation at the scene of crime, obtaining and comparing finger and foot prints, intelligent interrogation of persons involved, and the promptitude of investigating officers in pursuing the lines of enquiry. These features should be developed and brought into prominence in the cases narrated, so as to inculcate zeal and keenness in the minds of young investigating officers."

A D.S.P. from Mysore :

"The most important part of police work, i.e., the preventive aspect of crime, is not being given its due importance in the Journal."

An Examiner of Questioned Documents :

"The Police Journal should win the co-operation of leading criminal lawyers also. Let not the Journal follow a policy of narrow isolationism. The suggestion that it should be sold to the public has a lot of sense in it." He is strongly supported by numerous other readers who feel that the Journal should be published monthly and put on sale on public stalls.

The voice of wisdom from a Northern State :

"I believe the police in India are at such a stage of evolution that they find themselves on the horns of a dilemma. On the one hand are the old laws of procedure and evidence, and age-old interpretations and prejudices, and on the other is a burning desire to break away from the past, use new, correct and scientific methods in adducing legal proof, to serve the country in the spirit of the Constitution, without letting law and order deteriorate in this period of transition..... It would be very much appreciated by your readers if the articles on investigation illustrate the difficulties that the police have to face in their working, and analytically explain how they can be overcome with the aid of scientific methods, which are not only intelligible, but also within the reach of the average investigating officer in this country of vast distances, illiteracy in the population, and an ill-equipped police. I believe the Indian Police Journal would be serving not only its true function, but also a high ideal, if it can help the police in their present-day difficulties, which are numerous and manifold, and help them to resolve the dilemma that faces them."

A C.I.D. Chief :

"The Indian Police Journal has provided a common forum which

is the pride of a common service, and which goes a long way in generating *esprit de corps*."

Lastly, we consulted our old friend, the Intelligent Layman, and he said: "I like the surprises I get in the Indian Police Journal. It is good to find the Indian Police pleading for a square deal for criminals, organizing 'Shramdan', or broadening their studies into psychology, photography, police organisation in other countries, and the application of science."

"You have asked me for my views on the best article of 1955. In my opinion the best story was 'The Motive was Disgrace' by Ram-paras Singh of Bihar. I was struck by the extreme simplicity with which the tale was told, the interesting manner in which the investigation was shown, and above all by the human sympathy which pervaded the story throughout. Here is a Policeman who describes a brutal murder and then makes me say: 'What a tragedy? It could have happened to anyone of us. Poor chap (the murderer) and poor woman (the victim)—they were caught in the web of sex, and torn to pieces by a monster that could catch any human being.' I have a feeling that the Journal is producing a new style of crime reporting, which is both technical and human."

THE IDEAL MAN OF INDIA

A freedom and fearlessness of spirit, an immensity of courage, which no defeat or obstacle can touch, a faith in the power that works in the Universe, a love that lavishes itself without demand of returns and makes life a free servitude to the universal spirit are the signs of the perfected man. . . . The quietude of his soul is strange, for though he is tranquil within, everything about him is restless and dynamic. His element is fire, his march is movement. . . . The ideal man of India is not the magnanimous man of Greece, or the valiant knight of medieval Europe, but the free man of spirit who has attained insight into the universal source of rigid discipline and the practice of disinterested virtues, who has freed himself from the prejudices of his time and place. It is India's pride that she has clung fast to this ideal, and produced him in every generation and in every part of the country.

DR. S. RADHAKRISHNAN—
"Eastern Religions & Western Thought."

An Escape from Manitoba Penitentiary

Officer Commanding, "D" Div., RCMP, Winnipeg.

(Courtesy Royal Canadian Mounted Police Gazette)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1954, was not the usual invigorating type of day with an abundance of autumn sunshine. Instead, it was a repetition of many days of wind and chilling rain which continued to soak the already saturated countryside in the Winnipeg area and outlying part of Manitoba. Transportation, particularly in districts not serviced by all weather highways, was becoming increasingly difficult.

The work gangs at the Manitoba Penitentiary located at Stony Mountain, twenty miles north of Winnipeg, were carrying on their duties at the prison farm as well as the conditions permitted. The bulk of assigned work at this period of the year was tending the gardens and grain in the fields, and numerous other duties to be carried out prior to the freeze-up season.

Alphonse Cousineau and Armand Girard were two members of a work party employed on the farm outside the prison walls. The party in charge of a guard was using one of the prison trucks to transport the farm produce. Cousineau and Girard, like many inmates of a penal institution, had, no doubt, discussed the possibility of escape from the debt to society. They were aware that opportunities of escape were a rare occurrence at this institution and, as such, should be prepared to follow a set plan, should an opportunity present itself.

A truck having been assigned to their work party operating outside the walls was the opportunity which these men believed was the one suited to their needs in the first phase of their planned escape. The time element was the next important consideration. As four o'clock in the afternoon normally signals the end of duties for work outside the walls, it was essential that any attempt to regain their freedom must be made before the end of the day. Although the hours of daylight during the latter part of September were reduced, there would be about two hours or more before they would be able to take advantage of cover of darkness. To these men, any time after three o'clock in the afternoon appeared to be the time most suited for a successful escape.

At 3-15 p.m. Cousineau and Girard slipped into the truck and made their bid for freedom. They proceeded to Number 8 highway, turned north and, having sensed freedom, soon had the truck at high speed. The district to the north of the Penitentiary was interspersed with swamp and wooded areas. It was obvious that these men planned on taking cover in the woods as soon as possible.

The escape was immediately reported to the Warden who set in motion all available prison officials in an organized search plan. At the same time, Winnipeg Headquarters of the RCMP, Winnipeg City Police, St. Boniface, St. James, East and West Kildonan, Fort Garry and other Municipal Police Forces inaugurated their respective pre-arranged plans for such an escape. Within a matter of moments, all avenues of entrance to the city were manned and two-way radio equipped cars in strategic positions surrounded the escape area. A search party uniformed and plain clothes investigator joined prison officials in the search party to scour the wooded area where it was believed these men planned on hiding until darkness set in.

Not long after the search commenced, the stolen truck was found abandoned on Provincial Highway Number 8 in a wooded area south of Oak Hammock about eight miles north-east of the penitentiary. The suspected plan of these escapees was obviously running true to form. Consequently, the entire area was surrounded and search parties equipped with necessary gear for inclement weather proceeded to systematically search the woods and heavy underbrush. This task, an unpleasant one at any time, was exceedingly unwelcome under a steady rain and lower than normal temperatures.

At the time of the escape, two RCMP Dog Masters were on duty in the Selkirk Man., area with Police Service Dog "Nikki," only a short distance from the scene of the escape. The position of the search was given to the Dog Masters by radio; who immediately proceeded to the scene. Upon arrival, they were briefed on developments and advised that Cousineau and Girard were believed hiding out in the heavy bush area, as sufficient time had not elapsed to permit them to go any great distance.

Police Service Dog "Nikki" was taken into the bush where he picked up the scent on a trail. This scent was followed for a distance of approximately 200 yards, when the dog picked up a prison jacket and a pair of gloves belonging to one of the escapees. From this point, "Nikki" continued in a south-easterly direction, which was

followed out of the bush. Upon clearing the bush, a guard was contacted who was stationed on "look out" duty. Although the guard believed the wanted men were still in the bush, the action of the dog indicated otherwise. The command was given to search. The scent was picked up and "Nikki" continued in a south-easterly direction along a fence to the end of the quarter section and then started across a stubble field where he picked up a baseball cap. It was not known whether or not this cap had any connection with either of the escapees.

"Nikki" was again commanded to search and continued to follow a scent in an easterly direction. Upon leaving the field, the dog entered a meadow and proceeded directly towards two haystacks about two hundred yards distant. At this point, the dog was taken off the leash and allowed to search free. He ran directly to the haystacks and became quite excited, running around the stacks trying to pick up the scent. The Master, together with Corporal Bailey and a prison official, hurried to the haystacks where it appeared that the wanted men were hiding. "Nikki" was commanded to climb and immediately proceeded up the side of one of the stacks. He stopped suddenly and started to dig in the wet hay. At this point a voice called out: "Call your dog off, we give up." The Master called the dog back and placed him on a leash. Cousineau and Girard came out of the hay and descended the haystack with their hands up. "Nikki" was ordered on "guard" while the prisoners were searched. Upon completion, both prisoners were returned on foot to the institution, chilled and disappointed with their short-lived period of freedom.

The Police Service Dog was given the scent at 4-10 p.m. and 4.45 p.m. the prisoners were removed from the haystacks. The speed and accuracy of the dog, handicapped by steady rain which normally destroys scent, was commendable if not surprising. The early capture of these criminals was directly attributable to the Police Service Dog whose valuable services almost daily continue to consolidate their usefulness in successful police work.

Burglary in a Police Station

S. P. C. Joshi, I.P.S.

THE head constable of police station Nilanga sleepily locked up his registers on the night of 20th Feb. 1953, and went to his quarters. The sentry took over the thana.

In the morning the head constable returned at 07.00 hrs. and found that the thana had been burgled. The latch of the store room was broken, and the following articles had been stolen.

·303 Rifles mark V.	...	2
·455 Revolvers.	...	2
16 Bore D. B. B. L. Gun.	...	1
·303 Ammunition.	...	650 rounds
·455 do	...	68 „
16 do	...	27 cartridges
Percussion caps for M.L. Guns	...	285

Outside the P.S., in a field, articles were found which showed that the burglars had stolen food from a house in the town and eaten it there. A string of big glass beads, a piece of gunny used under the saddle on a camel's back, and an empty .303 charger were found on the spot.

Messages were immediately flashed through the police radio network. The District Superintendent of Police, Bidar, and Deputy Inspector-General, Western Range, who happened to be in the district, reached the spot in the afternoon. I was then Assistant Superintendent of Police, Homnabad sub-division and I got the information from a bus driver at a village 15 miles from Nilanga where I was camping for the investigation of a dacoity. I too reached Nilanga the same evening.

Suspicion was first directed against two persons who had stayed in the police station that night saying they were C.I.D. officers. They were not known personally to anyone in the police station, nor were their names or identity cards checked. They were preparing to sleep in the police station but had suddenly left at 1 a.m. in a motor truck. The route of the truck was followed to Latur and Nanded. They, however, turned out to be genuine C.I.D. officers from Hyderabad, and the reason for their sudden departure at that odd hour was that they had not brought their bedding and the motor truck, which had brought them from Latur and which was to take them back, was delayed due to some mechanical defect.

The circumstances of the case indicated that the offence was, in all probability, committed with the connivance of the police constables on guard duty at the police station because it was difficult to imagine any criminal to be so bold, in this part of the country, as to plan and commit a burglary in a police station. These constables were subjected to a detailed interrogation but without any result. The constable on sentry was found to have fallen asleep at 2 a.m. giving an opportunity to the miscreants.

It appeared then that this offence must have been committed by some desperate dacoit gang badly in need of arms and ammunition for perpetrating and extending its nefarious activities. A notorious armed gang of dacoits led by Narsaya Mang had been operating in Bidar district for several years till Narsaya, his brother and an associate were shot dead in an encounter in Sept. 1952. Some members of this gang were still at large and it was suspected that they might have planned to wreak vengeance on the police and police informers for the shooting of Narsaya. Detailed inquiries, however, revealed that Narsaya's remaining brother and associates were scared and had been hiding themselves for fear of their lives. They had scattered in different directions and there were no indications of the revival of their activity.

Attention was then diverted to the neighbouring district of Osmanabad. In this district also another notorious gang of armed dacoits organised by Vasudeo had been operating for some time. The police had, however, succeeded in getting hold of some of the members of the gang and recovering a Sten-gun, two .303 rifles and some ammunition which had paralysed their activities. They were, therefore, most likely to make a bold bid to secure arms at any cost. Weeks and months passed, however, but the activities of this gang were not revived. The gang continued to remain out of view. Subsequently, Dattu Sadashiva was arrested by the Sholapur police with a firearm which looked like a bicycle pump. He was interrogated but it was found that his gang did not have any connection with this case.

We then turned our attention to local criminals. There was one Sidramappa who had committed many dacoities in Bidar district in 1951-52. He had been released from jail, had been struck with paralysis and was lying disabled. When interrogated he gave out that when he was in the Central Jail at Gulbarga he had heard Sadoba Koli saying that Manek Reddy's gang had committed the arms burglary at Nilanga. Both Sadoba Koli and Manek Reddy were known dacoits. Sidramappa was their associate at one time and he spoke so convincingly that it appeared that we had after all got the correct clue.

Mahomed Jabbar, Circle Inspector, Nilanga and I went to Gulbarga on July 28, 1953, and on the next day interrogated Sadoba

Koli in the Central Jail. He completely denied Sidramappa's story and we learnt too late that Sidramappa had played a hoax on us.

In another way, however, our visit to Gulbarga did prove to be the real break in this case, and the clue which led to the detection of this offence was secured by us there. C. I. Jabbar had previously worked at Gulbarga and one of his old informants told him that he had learnt that Bishan Singh and Dongar Singh of Hipparga Mang village (Gulbarga Dist.) had come into possession of rifles, revolvers and a large quantity of ammunition. These two brothers belonged to a criminal tribe called 'Kanjhar Bhat'. Although they had lands and houses and took excise contracts, they also carried on their criminal activities on the borders of Gulbarga and Sholapur districts. They were already wanted for a dacoity in Sholapur District. Their brother, Dhoom Singh, and nephew, Sojar Singh, had been shot dead by the Sholapur police in an encounter some months back. Information leading to the movements of their brother and nephew had been given to the Sholapur police by Chennappa of the same village and since then they were after his blood. Chennappa had left Hipparga Mang village and shifted to Maindargi (Sholapur). Bishan Singh had sworn that he would take revenge for the shooting of his brother and nephew and had been on the look-out for arms and ammunition to wreak vengeance on Chennappa and also to extend the sphere of his dacoities.

Inquiries were made in the district police office at Gulbarga about the current activities of Bishan Singh and Dongar Singh. There we found a cutting from a Marathi daily, "Sakal". A news item from Maindargi (where Chennappa was staying) said that on 24-2-53 Dongar Singh and Bishan Singh had fired several rounds in the palm grove on the border towards Maindargi village which had created a stir in that area. The dacoits had probably practised target shooting and also challenged Chennappa and announced to him that they had got hold of arms and ammunition and they would square matters with him shortly.

The date was significant. The arms from Nilanga were taken away on February 21, 1953, and three days later on 24-2-53 in Hipparga village there was target shooting indicating their coming into possession of a large quantity of ammunition. The two pieces of evidence connected all right and we were definite that the newspaper had given us the clue.

The Gulbarga police had made some inquiries but had not made much progress because Bishan Singh and Dongar Singh could not be found. They did not, however, connect it with the Nilanga arms burglary.

I rushed back with this information to D.S.P., Bidar who contacted

Superintendent, Crime Branch, C.I.D. Hyderabad, who was in overall charge of the investigation. On August 2, 1953, we visited Sholapur and Akalkot and contacted men of the Maundargi police outpost. The activities of Bishan Singh and Dongar Singh on the Sholapur side of the border were checked and the details of police encounter were verified in which the brother and nephew of Bishan Singh had been shot dead. It was confirmed that Bishan Singh and Dongar Singh were notorious criminals and were actually wanted in a dacoity in Sholapur district.

On return from Sholapur, Inspector Jabbar was deputed to arrest Bishan Singh and his gang. Bishan Singh was not found in Hipparga village nor was any information immediately available about his whereabouts. He had relatives in Jabalpur and Akola districts in Madhya Pradesh, and the police were faced with a difficult task in locating a seasoned criminal who had contacts in such distant and far flung places.

Persistency, however, was rewarded in the end. Bishan Singh was known to have some relatives and associates in Nanded district also and S. I. Osman Ali of Ahmedpur Police Station (bordering Nanded dist.) who was working under Inspector Jabbar received information on Aug. 21, that some Kanjars were staying in Malegaon (Nanded dist.) and that their movements were suspicious. S. I. Osman Ali acted immediately knowing that the Kanjars might be connected with Bishan Singh. He raided Malegaon at 3 o'clock at night and caught hold of (1) Narayan Singh, (2) Sindhe Singh (3) Laxman Singh and (4) Maroti. The first three were found to be relatives of Bishan Singh and the fourth an associate of Bishan Singh in his dacoities in Sholapur dist.

All these persons were interrogated at Ahmedpur. Sindhe Singh and Laxman Singh were very tough and would not reveal anything. It is said that among the Kanjar Bhats it is considered a shame to confess any offence to the police and if any one does confess, woe to him, because if he is released and returns to the community he is murdered by his own men for his 'cowardice'.

Narayan Singh, however, was not so seasoned and he broke down during the interrogation. He belonged to Akola and his mother was Bishan Singh's sister. He revealed that he had seen a letter written by his aunt (Bishan Singh's wife) to his mother in which she had disclosed that Bishan Singh and others had stolen arms from somewhere and it appeared to be a serious matter as Bishan Singh was not staying at home after the theft. The same letter also revealed that the weapons had been hidden underneath the floor. Beyond the contents of this letter, Narayan Singh had no personal knowledge about the affair. He did not know the whereabouts of Bishan Singh.

Maroti, one time associate of Bishan Singh, was also interrogated. He said he had not met Bishan Singh for long and knew absolutely nothing about Nilanga arms. He was, however, prepared to visit Bishan Singh's house and collect further information.

A doubt, however, arose as to how far Maroti was to be trusted. Another line of action thought of was to proceed to Goverdhan in Akola district and verify the existence of the letter spoken of by Narayan Singh. Inspector Jabbar, however, recommended that Maroti should be given a chance and this was agreed to.

On August 26, therefore D.S.P., Bidar, Shri D.P.P. Thorat, I.P.S., Dy. S.P., Udgir, Shri A.F. Dias, Inspector Jabbar and I reached Gulbarga (170 miles from Ahmedpur). Maroti was given detailed instructions and on August 27, he was sent with a head constable in plain clothes to Hipparga to contact Bishan Singh's father. On August 28 he returned from Hipparga with good news. He had been cordially welcomed in the family as an old friend of Bishan Singh. He had bluffed that he wanted to commit a dacoity and would buy a rifle at any price up to Rs. 1,500. Bishan Singh's father, Bhor Singh, told him that he had "Sarkari" rifles but he would not part with them even for a lakh of rupees. If Maroti wanted to borrow them he should get a letter from Bishan Singh. He also disclosed that Bishan Singh was staying in Tarnalli village in Bidar dist. Maroti also met Bishan Singh's wife and she told him that she could not give the rifles but would give him some 303 ammunition if he wanted it. She was about to bring ammunition, when Bhor Singh overheard the conversation and asked Bishan Singh's wife not to give any ammunition without a note from Bishan Singh.

The offer of Bishan Singh's wife to hand over 303 ammunition to Maroti showed that they had plenty of it in the house. Considering that 650 rounds had been stolen at Nilanga this generous offer was understandable. There was now no doubt left that Bishan Singh had committed the Nilanga arms burglary.

It was immediately decided to dig up the floor of Bishan Singh's house on the basis of Narayan Singh's story and see whether the rifles could be found. D.S.P., Dy. S. P. Udgir and Inspector Jabbar left Gulbarga at 2 a.m. on 29-8-1953 for Hipparga Mang with a police party while I proceeded to Tarnalli to the hideout of Bishan Singh.

D.S.P. and party reached Hipparga Mang about 5 a.m. Bhor Singh and others totally denied the existence of arms and ammunition in the house. One of the women in the house had delivered a child only a few hours back. Her cot was in the front veranda of the house. The veranda was vacated and the digging up of the floor was started. The entire area was dug up to a depth of about $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet but there was no trace of the rifles. Inspector Jabbar told me later that his heart had begun to sink. Was all this after all a wild goose chase? Dis-

appointment was deepening. Digging was, however, continued although hope seemed to be receding. After some further digging, a crowbar hit against something hard and metallic. A tin container was dug out and opened, and there lay two .303 rifles Mark V nicely cleaned and oiled. The arsenal Nos. were checked and found identical with the Nos. of weapons lost in Nilanga. It was a moment of triumph after an untiring and continuous effort of six months. In the same container were found 274 rounds of .303 ammunition. Nearby was dug out another small container in which were found currency notes worth Rs. 4,158 probably extorted from some innocent victims of dacoity.

Bhor Singh was aghast and pale with fear. He must have wondered what intuition could have brought the Bidar police to his house leading to the recovery of the rifles from, what he had supposed to be, a foolproof hiding place. He, however, did not disclose that there was one more revolver in the house. It was seized later after Bishan Singh's arrest.

In the meantime I went to Tarnalli (which is about 20 miles from Bidar) and spotted the tents in which a wandering gang was camping. From the description of the members of this gang elicited from the villagers it was confirmed that Bishan Singh and his brother were among them—both were fair and well built, fond of wrestling and singing 'bhajans' and outwardly engaged in making tin containers. They used to wander during the day and returned to the camp at night.

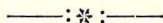
Shortly afterwards, I returned to Bidar from Tarnalli. The D.S.P., Shri Thorat, returned from Hipparga (132 miles) and it was decided to raid Tarnalli that night.

The D.S.P. again led the second raid. Just before dawn we swooped down on the tents on the outskirts of Tarnalli and caught Bishan Singh, who made a bold bid to escape with a shot gun. The 16 bore D.B.B.L. shot gun, also dismantled and kept in a tin container with 19 cartridges, was recovered from him. Bishan Singh's second wife and a mistress (a Harijan woman of Hipparga who was a prostitute in Bombay and was brought away by Bishan Singh) were also in the gang. One service revolver with 20 rounds was found wrapped in a cloth and Bishan Singh's wife was sitting on it. Bishan Singh's brother had escaped during the raid and could not be arrested.

On interrogation Bishan Singh revealed that the second revolver was at Hipparga hidden in a different place. A journey to Hipparga and back was therefore made (240 miles) to recover the last revolver and 28 rounds which were buried outside the house. With its recovery each one of the firearms stolen from Nilanga six months earlier had been recovered. Two hundred and thirty live rounds of .303 were also found concealed with the revolver.

An interesting fact was disclosed during the investigation of the case. On the night on which the burglary was committed a party of strangers had sung 'bhajans' in Nilanga. The party included a woman whose 'bhajans' attracted a big crowd. It was learnt later that this woman was Hansabai, sister of Bishan Singh. She played her part by diverting the attention of the people by singing 'bhajans' while her brother was committing burglary at the police station. Posing to be a pious woman and a devotee of Lord Krishna was for her only a mask to cover up a multitude of sins.

It is noteworthy that a reliable clue in this case was first picked up on Aug. 21 and within 9 days all the arms and ammunition were recovered. The long distances covered (up to 170 miles in a day), show that crime these days cannot be investigated properly unless adequate transport arrangements are available.



Power of Truth

Clear thought is the quintessence of human life. In the end its acid power will disintegrate all the force and flummery of current passions and pretences, eat the life out of every false loyalty and out of every craven creed, and bite its way through a world of light and truth.—*H. G. Wells.*

Development of Police Communications

Brigadier M. N. Batra

THE development of tele-communications in this country since Partition has indeed been remarkable. Few people however realize that the Police Services have expanded, literally from scratch, to become one of the biggest users of wireless in the country today. It would perhaps be interesting to know that there are nearly two thousand wireless sets, not including standby equipment, which are in actual operation at any time.

How has this rapid development taken place in such a short period? Before answering this question, it will be necessary to go back to the days just prior to Partition when disturbances were breaking out in disputed areas. At that time, it was generally realized that, in the maintenance of law and order, Police Services could not depend on the existing communication agencies and that they should have their own wireless service for the rapid transmission of information and orders. This need was particularly felt in remote areas where there were no Army or P. & T. communication facilities. Subsequent disturbances in various parts of the country gave the subject greater impetus and many States decided to set up their own wireless organizations. It was at this stage that the Central Government decided to control the development of these State Police Wireless organizations so that better co-ordination of this new technical service could be effected. As this subject came under the purview of internal security, the Directorate of Coordination (Police Wireless) was created under the Ministry of Home Affairs at the Centre.

The responsibilities of this Directorate increased out of all proportion from the scheme originally envisaged. In the first place, an inter-State police wireless network had to be set up linking the Centre with all the State capitals. Receiving and transmitting station had to be built in Delhi, with a Signal Centre near the Secretariat from where these transmitters and receivers could be remote-controlled. The problem of setting up wireless terminals at each of the

State capitals including the A & N Islands, was even more difficult as suitable sites had first to be obtained, accommodation built or acquired, and the necessary installation carried out in spite of paucity of technical staff. This wireless network has now been completed and will shortly be improved by the introduction of duplex RT facilities which can be put into operation during emergencies. At the State level, each capital is linked to its district and subdivisional headquarters and even further down to important tehsils and border stations. These static layouts have been further supplemented by mobile wireless stations which can reach the remotest areas of a State. Furthermore, special networks have been set up on the borders of two or more States where anti-dacoity operations are in progress. These networks have proved extremely successful as in the case of the notorious dacoit Mansingh who was killed in Madhyabharat territory. In this case, information regarding his movements was flashed over the wireless system and, as a result, strong police patrols were sent out to intercept his party. From these extensive layouts, it will be appreciated that a police message can be sent from the remotest area of a State to any part of the country through the State and Inter-State police wireless organizations. This integrated system of communications has helped to a great extent in the prevention and detection of crime where gangs or criminals operate over long distances.

Apart from operating the ISPW Network, the Directorate is responsible for the coordination of all the technical requirements of the States. This includes survey of proposed schemes, laying down of technical standards and proficiency, training of personnel and procurement of equipment from both Government and commercial sources. Going back to the question of how such rapid expansion has taken place, it may well be asked how such large quantities of equipment have been procured to keep all these sets in operation including standby equipment. Fortunately, at the end of the War, large quantities of Disposals equipment were left behind in several depots in Bengal and Assam, and it is from these stocks that most of the equipment was acquired at nominal cost. As no spares for these equipments were forthcoming—and in any case they were considered obsolete and were therefore not being produced any more—it was necessary to set up a proper maintenance organization to keep the equipment in working order with the minimum amount cannibalization. This policy has paid handsome dividends, as, even today, the bulk of the HF wireless sets in operation are still based on Disposals stocks and are giving extremely good service. Naturally these Disposals sets cannot last for ever and soon a stage will be reached when these will require replacement by new and more up-to-date models, preferably manufactured in India.



Shri A. V. Pai, I.C.S., Secretary, Ministry of Home Affairs, inaugurating the 5th Police Radio Officers' Conference in New Delhi

With the acute congestion in the HF band, wireless users have been forced to introduce new measures to overcome this problem. The Police Services in India have copied their counterparts in England by moving up into the VHF band and operating low powered mobile VHF sets in urban areas. It would be interesting to know that, in U. K. today, VHF communications in built up areas are used very extensively and, even civilian firms use this system for transacting their business. Apart from the Army using manpack VHF sets in the field, the Police Wireless organizations in India have set up very reliable communications in the major cities on the Scotland Yard pattern. This entails the control of a number of mobile patrol cars within a radius of ten miles from the Police Operations Room. The movements of these patrol cars, which may be out on specific tasks such as traffic or CID work, are plotted on a model so that their exact locations are known. As soon as an incident is reported by the Police or the public, immediate orders are issued over the control transmitter to the nearest patrol cars to the scene of the incident. If an incident is reported in Calcutta for instance, it has been found that patrol cars can be diverted to reach the scene of crime within two or three minutes of its being reported. This gives the public tremendous confidence and security in their day-to-day work. VHF patrol cars are also extremely useful in controlling traffic and for the security of important personages.

The Police wireless organization in this country is comparatively a new communication service. Since its inception, it has proved beyond doubt that it has become an indispensable part of the executive police forces. Not only has it become a vital artery through which information and orders pertaining to law and order are passed but it has also risen to the occasion in times of natural calamities when all other communication services were disrupted. The recent floods in Punjab and U. P. proved a good illustration of the reliability of police communications when it was the only communication service which reached out to the remotest areas so that help and assistance could be mobilized quickly for those who were affected. With the beginning of the Second Five Year Plan, it is hoped that further consolidation and improvements will be effected so that it takes its rightful place amongst other telecommunication services of the country.

Police Notes

Twenty-one years of scientific investigation :

The progress made in forensic science during the past twenty-one years was reviewed by Mr. L. G. Nickolls, the Director of the Metropolitan Police Laboratory, in an address delivered at this year's conference of the Association of Chief Police Officers of England and Wales. The early opposition to forensic science, both in the legal profession and in the Police Service, has now been almost completely overcome and the great value of the work done in the Police laboratories is generally recognised. Mr. Nickolls did not exaggerate when he said that forensic science had become a very efficient assistant to the course of justice. Policemen bear witness to this by the increasing amount of work they are giving the laboratories to do, and criminals show they are of the same opinion by the precautions they take against laboratory examinations.

Notes and Comments :
Police Review (U.K.).

Social purpose :

When a decision is reached and it has to be executed, the administrator should bring into being a sense of social purpose among his staff of all ranks. Whatever major decision is reached, and whenever a particular piece of work has to be executed, he should see to it that his men see what it is for and realise that it is a good and laudable purpose. They should be made to feel that it would be a service to society to bring it about. There is an oft-repeated story that brings this out. I shall give it in an adapted form giving it a local and contemporary colour. Someone saw stone-cutters at work in Guindy Raj Bhavan at Madras and he asked one of them, "What are you doing?" He replied, "I am cutting stone, do you not see?" "What are you doing?"; he asked a second man. His reply was, "Sir, I am a poor man earning my living." To the same question, a third man answered, "Sir, I am chiselling a Buddha image." A fourth man replied, "Sir, we are building the Gandhi Mandapam to serve as a holy centre for prayer." It is this last man's feeling that must be infused among all those who have to carry out anything decided upon.

The Good Administrator :
C. RAJAGOPALACHARI.
The Indian Journal of Public Administration.

Public relations :

A new section called the Information Branch under an Assistant Superintendent of Police, assisted by one Chief Inspector, six Sub-Inspectors, seven Sergeants and 18 Constables was created in May to foster better public relations and to secure the active co-operation of the general public in our fight against crime. This Branch was entrusted with the task of accident prevention as well.

Anti—crime propaganda meetings were held at different centres in different parts of the Island to impress on the public their civic duties and obligations in the maintenance of law and order and internal security. A special appeal was made to the Clergy of all creeds and denominations to make a reference—however brief it may be—to crime prevention and the eradication of vice, in every sermon and lecture, so that this aspect may be uppermost in the public mind all the time.

Traffic demonstrations, talks and film shows on accident prevention were given to school children of the areas visited by this Section. Provinces and Districts have been requested to keep in constant touch with this new Branch and to avail themselves of its services to the fullest extent. This Branch is preparing a series of talking-points on anti-crime and accident prevention for distribution to Stations which the local officers could make use of for propaganda in their own areas.

The setting up of this new Branch is appreciated by the public to such an extent that their response has exceeded expectations.

S. W. O. De Silva, Esq., O.B.E.,
Administration Report of the
Inspector-General of Police for 1955
(Ceylon).

Special equipment for dealing with calamities :

The emergency squads of the states are, however, pressed into service during any national catastrophe like floods, forest fires, etc., and also when supervision work on a large scale is needed during big demonstrations and sporting events, and for reinforcing the groups of the individual service drafted to traffic control duties when the ordinary police forces are not in a position to cope with such situations. They may therefore be characterised as a Reserve Force kept in readiness for doing special duties in an extraordinary situation. Their equipment is always kept in readiness for being moved to any

part of the country without delay. Likewise their special technical appliances are always kept handy for being used in saving human lives and properties during a catastrophe.

Huter Der Ordnung,
(West Germany)

Probation:

The modern approach to the prevention and treatment of juvenile delinquency is an educational one based upon the conception that most delinquencies are caused by a maladjustment between the child and his environment. In treatment, more and more stress is being placed on the use of probation during which period an effort can be made to bring about a better adjustment between the child, his family and the total milieu in which he lives. In this process, for children of school age or who are attending centres of apprenticeship and technical training, the educational system is closely involved. Where adequate psychological services exist within the educational system the tasks of investigation of causes, supervision of cases, modification of the total environment and the re-education of the delinquent are made more simple and effective. If in addition, the schools or apprentice centres have educators with some training and insight into problems of maladjustment, the chances of success will be immeasurably increased.

The educational aspects of juvenile delinquency. International Review of Criminal Policy (United Nations).

Sampling Survey Unit:

The methods of descriptive statistics exemplified by crime reports and annual reports cannot give the police administrator all of the data he needs. In fact no routine large-scale reporting system is capable of the rapid-low cost flexibility of modern sampling work. It would seem that the fundamental answer can be provided by a sample survey unit within the police department. Business and industry have very generally used this approach for their decision making problems, ranging from consumer attitudes toward package design to control over the quality of manufactured products. Such a sample survey unit can be regarded as the new "intelligence unit" of the police administrator. It is not a records unit, which is concerned with the tabulating of masses of required reports. It is a

small, professionally trained unit, which can be turned to any data-collecting problem which may arise from time to time.

New perspectives in Police Statistics:
John I. Griffin—
The Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology
and Police Science (U.S.A.).

Prostitution :

But do not think that by a crusade against prostitution you will forever end the problem in your town. This will not eliminate the operators of this vicious racket. They will simply bide their time until public attention is focussed in other directions and then will seek once more to fasten themselves on to the same community.

Is the over-all prostitution picture improving? Definitely yes, in all parts of the country. According to the American Social Hygiene Association, foremost authority in the Nation in this field, recent prostitution surveys show that the situation has vastly improved since 1948. In the past year out of 343 field investigations conducted by the Association, only in 25% of the communities surveyed were the prostitution conditions found to be unsatisfactory. In 1948 the surveys were just the reverse, 75% of the communities were found to be unsatisfactory.

The most effective guard against vice and crime is a vigilant and aggressive citizenry. As former Governor Sprague of Oregon once remarked: "Law enforcement depends in a large measure upon local pressures. Like liberty it calls for eternal vigilance. Unless the public insists on strict law enforcement, officials are apt to grow lax and tolerant of violation."

Organized Crime—Prostitution
Robert Y. Thornton.
The Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology
and Police Science (U.S.A.).

Traffic tie-ups are world-wide :

In Europe and in Asia, a tremendous increase in the number of motorized vehicles since World War II has outstripped efforts to keep them moving. New York's jams can be matched on the Thames, the Seine and the Tiber. Parking space may be even scarcer in Amsterdam than in Chicago's Loop. Tourists tell grim stories of trying to cross Tokyo streets or to catch a bus in Rio de Janeiro.

Europe and Asia have hundreds of cities that were great centuries ago. They can't be changed without wholesale destruction of historic monuments and desperately needed housing.

Experts think London will reach the point of paralysis in four years—and Paris in two. Some in Stockholm believe that city is only months away from immobilization.

The Canadian Police Gazette.

Road traffic control :

The days are passed when any one of us would argue that our roads are nothing but totally inadequate for the traffic they carry. They turn and twist, they vary in width, they mix all types of traffic, and although many miles have been planned, not one mile has been originally built with a special eye to the needs of the motor vehicle. It is unnecessary for me to say more, for it is now frankly admitted that they are out of keeping with the age of the motor vehicle and that what is needed to put things right is a wholesale reconstruction. New roads and improvements to existing roads, on a vast scale, involve great expenditure. This is a tall order, I know, but the problem of safety on the railways has only been solved by the use of very elaborate and costly mechanical arrangements for co-ordinating movement and isolating unit from unit. Safety on the road must be bought and paid for; on the road the problem is much more difficult for the traffic units are a mixture and the cost will be high—but we must avoid paying for it with human lives.

What is the answer regarding our roads? It is quite plain; co-ordination of movement. It is by that means that the high degree of safety achieved on our railways has been reached.

Strict co-ordination of movement can only be achieved by means of re-designed roads and foot-ways. Traffic units on the road must be made to move along lanes so designed that all dangerous cross-cuts or converging movements are eliminated. Consistent progress towards that end is essential—there is no other solution.

N. Freeborn,
O.C., Traffic Police, Kuala Lumpur :
Malayan Police Magazine.

Legal Notes

M. M. Thapar

POLICE REMANDS

In the case recently reported as 1956 Cri. L. J. 908, the Division Bench of the Orissa High Court, while considering certain Habeas Corpus petitions, examined the scheme of the Code of Criminal Procedure relating to the remanding of accused to custody in connection with the police investigation of cases.

The following noteworthy observations were made by their Lordships :—

- (i) Reading Sections 16 & 167 Cr. P. C. it is clear that the legislature contemplated that the investigation should be completed in the first instance within 24 hours under Section 61 or if not, under Section 167 within 15 days from the date when he was first produced before the Magistrate. This is in accordance with the principles of Anglo-Saxon Criminal Law on which the Indian law is based that the accused is entitled to demand that justice is not delayed.
- (ii) Section 167(2) only prescribes the maximum period of 15 days, but it does not authorise the Magistrate automatically to remand the accused for that period. At every stage when they obtain a remand, the police must satisfy the Magistrate that there is sufficient evidence against the accused and further evidence might be obtained and it is only when a Magistrate is satisfied, after looking into the case diary, that he should direct a remand. Observations to the contrary in 1955 All 521 were dissented from.
- (iii) Section 344 Cr. P. C. applies only to cases of which the Magistrate has taken cognizance and issued processes of warrant for the attendance of the accused if he is not produced before him. Consequently the explanation to Section 344 contemplates a stage where after the Magistrate takes cognizance of the offence and issues processes for the production of the accused, the accused may be remanded to custody, if it appears likely that further evidence may be obtained. This obtaining of further evidence cannot in the very nature of things be at the stage of investigation. The explanation contemplates the obtaining of further evidence only after police report is filed.

If there is a chance of getting such evidence, that would be reasonable cause for remand, if there were in existence already sufficient evidence that the accused may have committed the offence. 1924, Cal. 614 & 1955 All 462 & 23 Bom. 32 Relied on; 1955 All 521 & 1949 Cal. 143 and 1931 All 617 Dissented from.

- (iv) Consequently if the police are to act according to law it is imperative that they should file a charge-sheet within 15 day if they want that the accused should be remanded to custody under Section 344 Cr. P. C. and the Magistrate should take cognizance before he orders a remand under that section.

The Code contemplates a filing of an additional or supplementary charge-sheet, as is seen from Section 173 (2) under which a superior officer can order a further investigation.

- (v) There is nothing in a law to prevent the Magistrate from taking cognizance of an offence on a police report not being a report under Section 173 Cr. P. C. and sent along with the accused. The Magistrate can take cognizance in such report in writing sent by a police officer in forwarding the accused under Section 170 which will amount to a report on which a Magistrate can take cognizance through it is not a report under S. 173 Cr. P. C. 1951 SC 441 Relied on.
- (vi) Taking of cognizance of an offence is a judicial act. The Magistrate is said to take cognizance as soon as he takes such legal notice, and applies his mind to the suspected commission of the offence with a view to decide whether he should take such judicial action preliminary to inquiry as is hereinafter mentioned, namely recording a complaint, issuing processes or ordering previous enquiry. The term 'taking cognizance' has been defined as a judicial action permitted by the Code taken with a view eventually to prosecution and preliminary to the commencement of the inquiry or trial.

SECTION 57 EVIDENCE ACT

The Full Bench of the Madhya Bharat High Court examined (in 1956 Cr. L. J. 621) the question whether judicial notice of Government notifications can be taken under Section 57 Evidence Act, and if so, of what notifications.

It was observed that the expression "all laws in force in the territory of India" used in Section 57(1) of the Evidence Act has not been defined in the Act or in the General Clauses Act, 1897. It is,

however, pertinent to note that Art. 372 of the Constitution speaks of the continuance of "all laws in force in the territory of India." There is no material difference between an 'existing law' as defined in Art. 366(10) and a 'law in force'; that the "laws in force" as used in Art. 372 are wide enough to include not merely a legislative enactment but also any regulation or order which has the force of law; that an order must be a legislative and not an executive order before it can come within the definition of law. Art. 366 (10) makes no mention of a notification.

But there can be no doubt that if a notification is a part of any Act, Ordinance or Order, it would be within the definition of law or existing law. If an order contemplated by Art. 366(10) must be one in the nature of a legislative provision, and if the order is not made by the Legislature itself, it follows it must then necessarily be one made in the exercise of the power delegated in that behalf.

It was concluded that judicial notice, can, therefore, be taken of a notification issued by the Government or any competent authority in the exercise of delegated power of legislation as such a notification is part of the law itself. Judicial notice cannot, however, be taken of a notification issued by any authority in the exercise of its executive functions. (Under the last paragraph of Section 57 Evidence Act, a Court has a discretion to refuse to take judicial notice of a notification made in the exercise of delegated power of legislation, unless the notification is produced).

COMMON INTENTION AND COMMON OBJECT

Their Lordships of the Supreme Court had yet another occasion to make observations on the fascinating legal intricacy of distinguishing between 'common intention' and 'common object' in the case recently reported as 1956 SC 513 (1956 Cr. L.J. 923). It was observed that a common object is different from a common intention in that it does not require prior consent and a common meeting of minds before the attack, and an unlawful object can develop after the people get there. The distinction between the common intention required by S. 34 and the common object set out in S. 149 lies just there. In a case under S. 149 there need not be a prior meeting of minds. It is enough that each has the same object in view and that their number is five or more and that they act as an assembly to achieve that object.

It is true that the two sometimes overlap but they are used in different senses in law and should be kept distinct.

Commonness of purpose is an inference of fact which courts would be entitled to make.

The facts of the case were that due to enmity prevailing between different castes in a village, two accused (S & G) belonging to

one caste attacked two persons (C & P) belonging to another caste, while they were returning to their village at night, with deadly weapons (gun and sword). There had been thefts in the village and the cries of the victims for help coupled with the sound of the gunfire brought a number of villagers (30 or 40) armed with whatever came to hand and belonging to different castes, to the scene and nine of them joined in the beating and continued to assist S & G in beating all those who came to the help of P. C. Four persons were killed and a number of others were injured.

Held that persons who had come there quite lawfully in the first instance, thinking there were thieves could well have developed an intention to beat up the thieves instead of helping to apprehend them or defend their properties; and if five or more shared the object and joined in the beating, then the object of each would become the common object.

There is no difference in principle between this and a case in which the original object was unlawful. The only difference is that a case like this is more difficult to establish and must be scrutinized with greater care.

Held further that any person who carries a fire arm at that hour of the night and uses it and then continues a fight after an excited crowd has assembled and when at least nine of them rush in to join the beating after his first shot must know either that somebody is likely to deal a fatal blow or at least that the cumulative effect of blows inflicted by a number of persons armed with lathis is likely to cause death from shock. Riots of this kind are common and death frequently results; therefore, not only was a killing likely as a consequence of such an assault conducted in this fashion but S & G as men of ordinary intelligence must have known that.

The requisite knowledge that somebody would be likely to be killed in a melee could be imputed to all others who joined S & G in beating all those who came to the help of P & C.

BOOK



REVIEWS

Police Headquarters—by Quentin Reynolds. Published by Cassell and Company Ltd., London. Price Sh. 18/-. Available at Central News Agency, New Delhi.

A book about crime in New York City and the methods used by detectives in dealing with it. Centred round the experiences of one policeman, Frank Phillips, it recounts in a revealing manner the methods that have produced results in detecting cases. In actual detective work, what counts is information received, or the contacts which the detective builds up in the city. The book presents city work accurately and truthfully, and shows how different real police work is from what people think it is.

A New Study of Police History—by Charles Reith. Published by Oliver and Boyd, London. Price Sh. 18/-. Available at M/s Rama Krishna & Sons, New Delhi.

Anything written by Charles Reith on Police work deserves attention. His account of the development of the Metropolitan Police of London under the first Commissioner, Sir Charles Rowan, is interesting. In the last chapter on 'Failure of Police Administration', he attacks the present system of Police administration in the U.K. "Our lack of any clearly authoritative centralized form of Police administration may be considered by some to be a blessing." But he goes on to show that the national authority is dubious and concealed. The suggestion is made that a Royal Commission should be personally appointed by the Prime Minister to enquire into defects of police administration.

1,000,000 Delinquents—by Benjamin Fine. Published by Victor Gollancz Ltd., London. Price Sh. 18/-.

A useful survey of juvenile crime in the U.S.A. by the Education Editor of the New York Times. It covers all aspects of the problem in a lucid manner.

Awards for Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE AND FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Shri Lakshmi Singh, Constable, District Armed Police, Gaya, Bihar.

On June 17, 1955, the Gaya District Police received information about a contemplated dacoity in a village. They were informed that the dacoits proposed to assemble in a ditch near the village. A police party went to the village and decided to close in on the dacoits from three different directions. For this purpose the police party divided itself into three detachments. One of the detachments, headed by an Assistant Sub-Inspector, included Constable Lakshmi Singh. As this detachment was taking up positions, its presence was discovered by the dacoits.

The police challenged and attacked the dacoits, who quickly dispersed. The police, however, pursued the gang which possessed firearms also. Constable Lakshmi Singh, who had only a lathi, tried to grapple with one of the dacoits who was armed with a gun. The dacoit fired at Lakshmi Singh and fractured his thigh bone. He then managed to get away. The other two police parties had meanwhile closed in and arrested a number of other dacoits.

Constable Lakshmi Singh displayed outstanding courage in the face of grave danger and his cool, courageous action assisted in no small measure towards the arrest of some of the members of a desperate gang of dacoits.

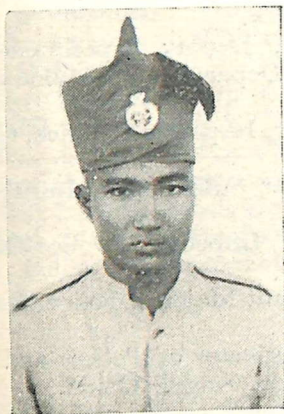
Constable Lakshmi Singh succumbed to his injuries two days later.

B. POLICE MEDAL

1. Shri Ziaul Hoque, Sub-Inspector of Police.
2. Shri Kamaluddin Ahmed, Constable.
3. Shri Jogeshwar Bora, Constable.
4. Shri Dineshchandra Roy, Constable, Lakhimpur District Police, Assam.

On July 17, 1949, Sub-Inspector Ziaul Hoque, along with Sub-Inspector Govinda Chandra Das, an Assistant Sub-Inspector and Constables Kamaluddin Ahmed, Dinesh Chandra Roy and Jogeshwar Bora, went to the Naliapool Railway Colony, Dibrugarh, Assam, to investigate a case. While an alleged accused in the case was being interrogated, the Police party was surrounded by an unruly mob of men and women who demanded the immediate withdrawal of the Police. The two Sub-Inspectors endeavoured to explain that

they were concerned only with the investigation of the case. On a pre-arranged signal, however, the mob seized Sub-Inspector Govinda Chandra Das, dragged him away, and murdered him. Sub-Inspector Ziaul Hoque and his party made a bid to rescue Sub-Inspector Govind Chandra Das from the murderous assault. The mob retaliated by attacking the Police party with acid bulbs and lathis. Sub-Inspector Ziaul Hoque was overpowered and rendered unconscious, but Constables Kamaluddin Ahmed, Jogeswar Bora and Dinesh Chandra Roy continued to resist the attack and succeeded in removing him to a place of safety. But for their gallantry Sub-Inspector Ziaul Hoque would also have been killed.

*Ziaul Hoque**Kamaluddin Ahmed**Jogeswar Bora**Dinesh Chandra Roy*

Awards for Meritorious Services

INDEPENDENCE DAY AWARDS TO POLICE OFFICERS

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE AND FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

- Shri Padmeswar Borah, Inspector of Police, Assam.
Shri Channapatna Appa Jetty Kanaka Jetty, Deputy Chief Fire Officer, Bangalore, Mysore.
Shri Gopi Krishan Handoo, I.P.
Shri Dharam Nath Prasad Kohli, I.P., Inspector General of Police, Special Police Establishment, Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India, New Delhi.

B. POLICE MEDAL

- Shri Chandana Mallikarjuna Rao, Deputy Superintendent of Police (officiating), Andhra.
Shri Paziruddin Ahmed, Inspector of Police, Assam.
Shri Indu Bhusan Upadhyay, Deputy Superintendent of Police, C.I.D., Bihar.
Shri Shridhar Govind Pradhan, I.P.S., Assistant to the Inspector General of Police, State of Bombay.
Shri Govind Parashram Angarkar, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, (Maharashtra Branch), Bombay.
Shri Bhalchandra Ambadas Haldipur, Inspector of Police, Greater Bombay.
Shri Ananthapadmanabha Reddiar Subbaroyan, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Madras.
Shri Muthuswami Ramaswami Pillai, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Madras.
Shri Barada Prasanna Ghosh, Sergeant-Major of Police, Railway Protection Police, Orissa.
Shri Sushil Chandra Mukherjee, Inspector of Police and Law Instructor, Police Training College, Angul, Orissa.
Shri Krushna Chandra Patnaik, Inspector of Police, Special Branch, Orissa.

- Shri Binakar Ray, Inspector of Police, Special Branch, Orissa.
- Shri Naurang Singh, I.P.S., Senior Superintendent of Police, Amritsar, Punjab.
- Shri Roshan Lal Kapur, Deputy Superintendent of Police, (Officiating), Armed Police, Punjab.
- Shri Jahan Singh, Senior Public Prosecutor, Criminal Investigation Department, Investigation Branch, Uttar Pradesh.
- Shri Nihar Kumar Bardhan, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Detective Department, Calcutta.
- Shri Bimal Chandra Sen, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Wireless, West Bengal.
- Shri Samarendra Nath Ghosh, Inspector of Police, Detective Department, Calcutta.
- Shri Satya Krishna Das Sharma, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Intelligence Branch, West Bengal.
- Shri Basanta Kumar Chatterjee, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Calcutta.
- Shri Dhanidhar Prasad, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Charminar Division, Hyderabad.
- Shri Goppenahalli Nanjappa Lingappa, Assistant Superintendent of Police, Special Branch, Bangalore.
- Shri Hanuman Sharma, I.P.S., Deputy Inspector General of Police, Jaipur Range, Rajasthan.
- Shri Panchu Lal Banerji, Assistant Inspector General of Police, Rajasthan.
- Shri Naraian Dass, I.P.S., District Superintendent of Police, Madhya Saurashtra District, Saurashtra.
- Shri Jivabhai Kalubhai Gadhvi, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Saurashtra.
- Shri Manohar Lal Nanda, I.P.S., Senior Superintendent of Police, Delhi.
- Shri Anandeswarup Gupta, I.P., Inspector General of Police, Himachal Pradesh.
- Shri Anjani Bir Prasad, I.P.S.
- Shri Surjan Singh Deol, Dy.S.P., Pepsu.
- Shri Babulal Pyasi, Dy.S.P., Madhya Pradesh.
- Shri Tharure Raghavan, Sub-Inspector (Officiating) Special Police Establishment, Madras.

All India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra	4,202	238	1	6	108	13	2	12
Assam	4,262	210	2	3	60	25	1	82
Bihar	14,184	520	5	32	181	43	17	96
Bombay	19,132	516	6	4	382	74	20	160
Madhya Pradesh	16,794	286	8	2	183	43	16	99
Madras	12,360	429	3	2	169	33	4	93
Orissa	5,152	111	4	7	70	31	2	13
Punjab	3,595	53	3	5	111	49	7	89
Uttar Pradesh	13,996	768	7	5	376	241	34	211
West Bengal	14,719	922	4	4	113	72	5	160
Hyderabad	5,424	195	2	4	133	25	4	46
J & K	788	...	...	...	9	...	...	19
Madhya Bharat	4,993	47	4	4	105	88	...	10
Mysore	2,848	35	6	1	31	17	4	22
Pepsu	719	4	1	...	26	11	...	17
Rajasthan	4,949	351	1	...	80	18	5	135
Saurashtra	1,826	45	...	...	44	11	...	24
Travancore-Cochin	1,646	78	4	1	41	7	...	6
Ajmer	239	1	...	...	2	...	...	1
Bhopal	448	11	...	...	8	2	1	9
Coorg	150	...	...	...	2	4	...	1
Delhi	2,613	24	1	1	15	...	6	19
Himachal Pradesh	291	5	...	...	1	...	...	11
Kutch	359	9	1	...	1	...	...	6
Manipur	179	7	1	...	2	...	...	10
Tripura	252	19	...	...	1	5	...	7
Vindhya Pradesh	1,079	30	...	...	21	4	1	20
A & N Islands	35	...	...	...	2	...	...	2
Pondicherry	1,402	1	...	...	1	...	...	...
Total	1,38,636	4,915	64	81	2,278	816	129	1,380

For Quarter Ending 31st March, 1956.

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFT						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
7	11	707	40	109	64	226	111	4	1	2	1,731
67	53	1,184	29	64	13	101	145	37	12	3	1,026
327	178	4,470	102	97	237	218	338	11	9	3	3,513
427	665	3,143	214	438	264	335	417	159	8	...	6,475
26	135	3,209	270	296	27	367	237	21	1	3	8,183
20	78	1,727	233	399	105	589	284	43	7	4	4,896
15	50	1,100	66	87	74	136	86	...	...	...	1,633
3	43	768	113	81	22	134	152	6	7	...	812
299	171	4,454	378	586	135	552	835	67	62	28	4,116
203	210	2,657	282	281	250	210	548	101	3	3	5,892
90	89	1,295	92	78	22	220	117	8	...	...	1,327
15	12	200	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	135
102	62	1,336	49	76	24	371	103	4	9	...	1,092
6	15	470	40	92	181	107	102	10	1	1	1,085
2	7	125	17	21	6	26	26	1	2	...	121
25	104	1,216	201	73	5	371	94	2	3	...	829
7	35	356	40	48	20	62	38	...	...	...	522
2	18	190	18	19	1	26	6	4	...	...	313
1	3	79	7	1	...	8	17	1	2	...	64
4	5	150	4	13	4	20	15	2	3	...	121
1	...	28	2	9	...	2	...	...	...	...	46
...	4	272	85	45	6	9	297	5	3	...	727
1	4	65	4	28	1	4	...	...	1	...	64
1	10	70	11	9	...	12	2	...	...	...	126
1	1	19	12	13	...	14	5	...	...	...	38
11	2	83	1	10	...	5	...	...	...	...	39
31	24	445	7	3	1	29	21	1	2	...	255
...	...	5	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	17
...	...	34	...	9	...	8	18	...	...	...	107
1,694	1,989	29,857	2,317	2,986	1,462	4,162	4,014	487	136	47	45,305

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. III No. 3

January, 1957

CONTENTS

			Page
Gola Dacoity	<i>R. P. Singh</i>	...	1
Theft from a Running Train	<i>A. J. Khan</i>	...	10
Policeman in Sewagram	<i>V. A. Chaoji</i>	.	14
The Photo Robot	<i>Pierre Chabot</i>	...	21
Urbanisation and Crime	... ..	...	30
Kleptomania	<i>Edward Podolsky</i>	...	33
Crime Wave in Patna	<i>J. M. Prasad</i>	...	37
Sugli Mystery	<i>M. A. Rashid</i>	...	46
Olympic Hockey Victory	... ..	...	50
Communications at Scotland Yard	<i>M. N. Batra</i>	...	52
Police Notes	... ..	...	57
Six Murders in Ratnagiri	<i>B. K. Lokhande</i>	...	65
Police Families Welfare Work	<i>Mary Clubwala Jadhav</i>	...	71
Crime in India—1955	... ..	...	78
Legal Notes	<i>B. N. Sinha</i>	...	86
Books	... ..	...	89
Awards for Gallantry	... ..	...	91

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Any serving police officer who wishes to subscribe to the Journal personally is requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-'E' (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. III No. 3

JANUARY, 1957

EDITORIAL

What do we look for when we select Sub-Inspectors?

*academic record and interest in games,
a good physique and a nice face,
good bearing, ability to express ideas, leadership.*

What we try to get is a young man who is sound, well-made, well-mannered, free of vices, brilliant in study, and proficient in games.

But what are the qualities required in a good investigating officer?

*patience and dogged perseverance,
a thorough knowledge of crime and criminals, and ability
to collect intelligence,
keen observation,
an insight into human nature, and shrewd ability to read
a criminal's mind.*

Is it possible, therefore, that we are selecting the wrong type, or at least that we are not giving special consideration to those candidates that have the qualities we need?

Secondly—what is the objective we aim at in training?

Do we organise training so that the qualities that are needed in an investigating officer are encouraged and

developed? Or is a Sub-Inspector's training intended only to give him the basic training, making him smart in drill and clever in law.

Investigation has ceased to depend only on a thorough knowledge of law and procedure. It has a technique and a science of its own, which can be taught in a training school and developed by experience.

Training the Heart

There are books produced in every age, which enable man to know himself better. One such book published in 1956 was Arnold Toynbee's "An Historian's Approach to Religion".

Mr. Toynbee takes us into the past again, but this time not to see the pageant of history, but to sit quietly with men and talk to them about their faiths and innermost beliefs. What were the thoughts of men about the basic concepts of living? How did faiths develop, and philosophy discover the secrets of the heart? What is the definition of good living that has stood the test of time?

The book is important for everyone, but particularly for those who are seeking to train the heart in their search for happiness; or for those who have to deal with men, and must discover the well-springs of human conduct.

Editor

GOLA DACOITY

R. P. Singh, C.I.D., Uttar Pradesh.

ON January 22nd, 1954, the residents of Gola town, in district Lakhimpur-Kheri (about 105 miles from Lucknow) were stunned by the brutality of a crime committed there in broad daylight. At noon, an armed gang swooped on a party of persons carrying a cash amount of Rs. 1,90,000/- belonging to the Imperial Bank of India, and within the twinkling of an eye, they looted the cash and disappeared in a waiting car. The lightning speed and the dare devilry with which this dacoity was committed was astonishing.

There is a sugar mill in Gola, and a pay office of the Imperial Bank functions there, mainly to meet the financial requirements of this mill. According to arrangements with the mill, the bank at Lakhimpur-Kheri remits large amounts of money to its Gola pay office thrice a week, on Monday, Wednesday and Friday. The largest amount, about Rs. 1,90,000/-, is invariably sent on Fridays. There was no secrecy about these remittances as many people could see the cash being taken in an iron box with the usual escort of an armed bank guard.

On the day of the occurrence, a Friday, the amount of Rs. 1,90,000/- was sent from the Bank Branch at Lakhimpur-Kheri to its pay office at Gola in a large steel box. Sardar Lal, the cashier and Nar Bahadur, a Nepali Guard armed with a .12 bore S.B.B.L. gun No. 380, escorted the cash. They left Lakhimpur-Kheri by train at noon and reached Gola Railway Station, a distance of 22 miles, by about 1 p.m. Just then a motor vehicle arrived at Gola Station from which three men got down. The vehicle left the station and was parked in a corner of an open space known as Mela Ground, lying between the station and the town. On southern end of this ground is situated the local police station, beyond which lies the main town and the pay office of the bank.

At the railway station a bank peon armed with a spear of the Gola pay office received and joined the party escorting the cash. The cash box was taken out from the train and carried on the head of a porter named Ram Bharosay. The party went on foot through

a lane in Tirath Mohalla and passed through the Mela Ground. The three men who had got down earlier from the motor vehicle at the station followed them along with other passengers. When they reached the Mela Ground and were about 100 yards away from the police station, one of the three men fired at the armed guard, hit him in the arm, and immediately picked up the gun he had dropped. The other member of the party shot at Mahadeo, peon, from close range. Simultaneously the third pushed the porter over and the cash box fell off from his head. Two men quickly lifted the cash box and hurried to the waiting motor vehicle, parked at the northern end of the ground, scaring away the people by firing random shots in the air. Another gangster with a .12 bore gun was on guard, besides the driver, near the motor vehicle. An attempt was made to shoot the cashier also, but he was lucky to escape. Within a few seconds the culprits vanished from the scene in the car, leaving behind the unfortunate victims of the tragedy. The bank peon Mahadeo succumbed to his injuries shortly after.

The first information report of the case was lodged at the P.S. Gola at 1-45 p.m. by the cashier of the bank. Unluckily that day no Police Officer was present at the police station, and a literate constable was in charge. It fell upon this solitary constable to deal with the emergency. Although he tried to arrange a chase of the dacoits, he could not succeed as no motor vehicle was available. The S.P. of the district who was telephonically informed of the occurrence hurried to the scene. Neighbouring districts were informed of the crime.

The local police started investigation and were successful in tracing the escape route of the vehicle upto a certain point, but could get no further. The dacoits, avoiding the main roads, had followed unfrequented forest and canal routes. On one such road the empty cash box and a carpet were found. Hardly any clue was left on the scene of the occurrence for the police to proceed with the investigation with any measure of certainty.

Local C.I.D. officers had reached the scene of crime soon after the occurrence. Later, on 2nd February 1954, the investigation of this case was entrusted to me, an officer of the U.P. C.I.D.

The sensation and excitement of the incident had subsided when I reached the place. There was no tangible clue left on the scene after the commission of the dacoity. The little haphazard description given by the panic-stricken witnesses about the culprits and the vehicle could hardly be any help in the investigation. Nobody had noted

the number of the vehicle. The dacoits had either removed the number plate or covered it up. Also, the correct description of the vehicle could not be given by anyone. Opinions varied between a landrover and a jeep. Our immediate objective was to get hold of the vehicle. A number of officers were deputed to check the movements of all landrovers and jeeps in different regions on 22nd January, the day of the occurrence. This checking took a fairly long time but led to no results.

On a detailed probe into criminal activities in the district it was found that there was a group of about thirteen dangerous criminals operating there. In the past they were found responsible for committing crimes of a similar nature, though they did not involve large amounts of money. An immediate check on some of these criminals was made and a few were found absent from their residences on the day of the occurrence. This naturally gave rise to some suspicion. Two of them, Narain and Mahabir, had been untraced since long.

In such puzzling cases, one has to proceed quietly, cautiously and systematically, going from one hypothesis to another. First, there was the possibility of some local suspects having a hand in the crime. An effort was directed towards developing some useful information regarding them and catching such untraced ones, whose names came to light in the beginning. By this means we had an opportunity of getting acquainted with the criminal elements of the locality. In the meantime, a number of other men were spread out to collect information and find out some definite clue.

Towards the end of February, 1954, when enquiries on various lines were progressing satisfactorily and the C.I.D. were working night and day to get a useful clue, information leaked out from a certain quarter that one Balak Ram, a driver of a landrover of the Cane Department in Lakhimpur-Kheri, was involved in the case along with the vehicle. This piece of information was carefully checked. The vehicle was found to have been in the possession of the driver, apparently for repairs, from noon till 6 p.m. on the day of the commission of the crime. When the driver and the officers of the Cane Department concerned were questioned a rather confusing picture emerged. The officer of the Cane Department who was in charge of the vehicle thought it was with him till about 1 p.m. The dacoity, was committed at 1-15 p.m., and a vehicle remaining in Lakhimpur-Kheri till 1 p.m., could not cover a distance of 22 miles after picking up the rest of the accomplices to participate in the dacoity. The driver was thoroughly interrogated but he proved of no help in providing us with any useful hint. Precipitate action against

the driver could not have helped. We decided to hold our hand. It is a pointer to investigating officers that random interrogation without sufficient material to contradict a man hardly ever proves successful. It is only when a suspect is cornered with certain facts which make him painfully conscious of his guilt, that he is compelled to divulge the truth. Hence the need to avoid a premature arrest.

Our searching enquiries continued vigorously and they covered a wide range. Various pieces of information were received from different quarters, anonymous, pseudonymous and a few supplied by our sources. They were thoroughly checked. Experienced officers will bear me out that in cases of such a nature abundant information pours in to the investigating agency from all quarters. A few of these are meant to mislead the line of investigation, several other bits of information are discreetly conveyed to the investigating officer to trap an enemy or at least to harm his reputation; and yet one or two such items of information, small though they appear to be in the beginning, contain the key to the mystery. Hence a careful checking of all information is absolutely necessary to discover the correct lead.

Days passed into weeks, weeks into months, and yet no definite clue could be obtained about the culprits involved in the case. Every bit of information received was checked from all possible angles, and a whole batch of special officers of the C.I.D. were utilized, but with little result. After all this painstaking checking and enquiry we came to the conclusion that no outside agency, political or criminal, was involved in the case. It was, therefore, decided to stir up the pot afresh in the district so that the criminals concerned would come up. This was the month of August 1954 and we were now back again in the district to make the final determined effort to get to the truth.

The old suspect Narain was still at large, and we decided as a last resort, to arrest him, not because we had sufficient material to justify his detention in this case, but because he was wanted in other dacoities also. But we found there was no trace of him. Should we concentrate on this individual only? If so, with what result? It was not certain how long it would take to track him and arrest him. He was a desperate character. Most probably we would find him at the end of an encounter, with a lot of blood on his face. If so, what clue could be obtained in the present case? If he were arrested alive, could he be persuaded to reveal details about it, when there was no definite evidence against him. All these pros and cons had to be considered carefully before attempting to arrest such a suspect. There was no

use wasting time and energy on one man. Other avenues of investigation had to be pursued and other hypotheses thought out.

An investigating officer has not only to detect the culprits but also to collect appropriate evidence for their successful prosecution, and therefore, a judicious planning of the investigation with a view to securing helpful evidence is of prime importance. We had a competent staff engaged in the investigation. The utmost secrecy was maintained regarding our moves and the line of investigation. Now it was decided to comb thoroughly a number of villages in the district, that were the scene of criminal activities of a few of the suspected persons. Men with necessary instructions were spread out on different sides. While engaged in this arduous and difficult task one of our men brought the news in the middle of August that Mahabir whose name has appeared in the beginning as a possible suspect, and was untraced for sometime past, was noticed in somewhat unusual and suspicious circumstances in the house of one Ram Charan.

We did not till then know who this Ram Charan was. Further secret enquiries about Ram Charan showed that he was a police driver posted at Bareilly and was on casual leave during the period of the commission of the offence, and after that date did not join duty and finally resigned from service. Careful enquiries revealed that he was in affluent circumstances, that he had reconstructed some portion of his house, and purchased a few head of cattle. This information was good enough to proceed with our line of investigation but possibly the time was not yet ripe for action. A further probe and secret enquiries were continued. Then suddenly we learnt that our friend Balak Ram—who it will be remembered was already interrogated by us earlier—had also left his service in the Cane Department, and had eloped with a Kaharin girl. We concluded that the driver had some money which had enabled him to leave service and run away with a newly acquired bride. We discovered that this driver had friendship with Ram Charan who had taught him driving. All these pieces of information seemed to fit into one another.

Keeping the enquiry absolutely secret a neighbour of Ram Charan in the village was taken into confidence, and certain useful tips were obtained from him. A line of open investigation would almost certainly have scared away the suspects and landed us in trouble. Destiny, however, seemed to be busy on our account.

From one quarter information was received that a man had seen Narain on the Gola-Lakhimpur road near a jungle at noon on the day of the occurrence. This information was checked and

appeared reliable. Now the decision had to be taken as to how and when to strike. It was decided that we should first find out any of the untraced suspected persons as secretly as possible, interrogate them, and then plan out simultaneous action till we succeeded in knowing the whole truth. It was essential to go after them and get them as early as possible. With this end in view, men and resources were deputed to make all out efforts to trace and effect the arrest of any one of them. Instructions were not to touch or scare away Ram Charan. A very hush-hush effort proceeded for sometime, which was filled with anxious moments. We realized that this was going to be our last and final bid to unravel the mystery of the whole crime. We had dragged on the investigation for well over eight months and now it was a race against time.

Our efforts to arrest any one of the suspects were crowned with success on the 30th of October, 1954 when we got information of the presence of the suspect Mahabir somewhere in Lucknow. With the help of an identifier he was located passing in a city lane and was quietly apprehended. A couple of days previous to this we had received secret information that Balak Ram had settled in Bhopal with the girl he had eloped with. We despatched one of our C.I.D. men with necessary instructions to check his presence and inform us. Meanwhile, luckily for us, Mahabir on interrogation made a clean breast of his guilt. The entire mystery was resolved. The accomplices whom he named in the crime were Narain, Lalloo Ram of Mohamdi, Balak Ram and Ram Charan. He stated that he had conspired with the above named persons at the house of one Sri Krishna of village Imalia, in Lakhimpur-Kheri, to commit the dacoity. They had met on several occasions at the residence of Sri Krishna for this purpose. As Ram Charan was a police driver he was asked to procure some motor vehicle for the purpose. Balak Ram was known to Ram Charan, for the former had learnt motor driving on the landrover in the Cane Department and he contrived to obtain the vehicle from his master on the day of the dacoity on the pretext of repairing it. Thus on 22nd January, 1954 Ram Charan brought the vehicle with Balak Ram driving it at about 12 a.m., from Lakhimpur-Kheri. Driving at full speed they reached Gola Station, a distance of 22 miles, a few minutes before the arrival of the train carrying the cash box. On the way they picked up Narain, Mahabir and Lalloo Ram. Narain and Lalloo Ram were armed with revolvers and they had with them another .12 bore gun of Sri Krishna who was a licensee. Mobiloil was sprinkled on the number plates and dust thrown over it so that it could not be deciphered. Narain, Mahabir and Lalloo Ram followed the cash to the Mela Ground. Ram Charan armed with the gun remained standing alert near the landrover which was parked on one

side of the ground. Narain fired at the bank guard, injuring him and picked up the bank gun, and Lalloo Ram shot dead the peon. They then relieved the porter of the cash box, hurried to the waiting vehicle and escaped.

After this revelation by Mahabir he was sent to Jail the same day. His arrest and confession were kept secret and it was planned to round up the rest before they could know of it and go under ground. The looted gun of the bank was said to be in the possession of Ram Charan. By this time information was received from Bhopal that Balak Ram was not there and was said to be in Lakhimpur area. From his house search at Bhopal nothing was recovered. Now it was essential to arrest the remaining accused as early as possible with the least delay.

On 1st November, 1954 information was received about the presence of Balak Ram in Lucknow and he was traced and apprehended while he was boarding a train at the city Station. After interrogation he was sent to Jail. He made a confession which tallied with that of Mahabir. The information was fully corroborated and all doubts disappeared. As soon as Mahabir made the confession, one Inspector was sent at once to Lakhimpur to arrange the arrest of the other accused. He succeeded in arresting Ram Charan who also made a confession and said that he had kept the gun in a village in District Shahjahanpur. Later this gun belonging to the bank was recovered at the instance of Ram Charan before a Magistrate. Upto this time the news of these arrests was kept strictly secret.

Somehow after the recovery of the gun things leaked out and were published in a local paper. The result was that it became extremely difficult to arrest the rest of the criminals. All the three who were arrested made confessions u/s 164 Cr. P.C. inside the District Jails at Lucknow and Lakhimpur-Kheri. We had by now three confessions u/s 164 Cr. P.C. together with the recovery of the looted gun. It was unfortunate that no portion of the looted money could be recovered from the possession of any one of them. Mahabir and Balak Ram appeared to be small fry and had not received their proper share of the looted money.

Vigorous efforts had to be renewed to round up Lalloo and Narain, who were desperately evading the Police and were armed. Through the help of some reliable and loyal public sources, Lalloo was arrested when he was hiding in a jungle on 21-11-54. This was a very creditable and important arrest as from the possession of the accused a loaded .38 bore revolver and a part of the looted money amounting

to Rs. 4,200/- in currency notes of Rs. 100/- each were recovered. Efforts to arrest Narain, however, did not succeed. It will be noted that according to the statement of the accused the name of Sri Krishna also came to light. He was closely concerned in the conspiracy. He was not arrested for obvious reasons and it was decided to collect evidence and fully verify his part in the conspiracy before taking any action.

Identifications of the accused were conducted inside district Jails. The result was quite satisfactory. There was sufficient evidence to prove the association of the accused among themselves.

Just when the investigation was coming to a successful conclusion, a ghastly incident took place. Accused Narain (who was absconding) and Sri Krishna, his relative and confederate in the crime, were trying to win over Puttu Lal an important witness in the case, who had identified the accused in Jail. Having failed in their attempts they lured him away and murdered him brutally. His dead body was burnt and ashes thrown in a tank close to the village. It took some time before this crime could come to the notice of the Police. This had a most demoralizing effect on other witnesses and the public in general.

On 10th February, 1955, 13 months after the occurrence, Sri Krishna was arrested. In order to allay panic among the witnesses and people in the area and to organize raids to arrest Narain, a few companies of the Provincial Armed Constabulary were requisitioned. Raids were organized and the armed men were kept moving in the area for sometime to restore public confidence. Narain still evaded arrest. Effective evidence was, however, secured against Sri Krishna, accused, although he was the most feared man in the village and wielded much influence. Of all the confessions, that of Mahabir was a good one and fully corroborated. Further reliability of his confession was established when he was produced to identify the rest of the accomplices. In addition he pointed out to a Magistrate important places connected with the incident. He also correctly identified the .38 bore revolver from among others in an identification conducted by the Magistrate.

According to Mahabir this was the weapon used by Lalloo Ram in shooting dead the bank peon. It was unlucky that no bullet could be recovered from the post-mortem of the deceased peon.

The investigation was now complete and charge sheet against the five accused arrested and Narain as absconder was submitted on 21-5-55 u/s 120 I.P.C. read with u/s 396 I.P.C. When the case started in the

court of the committing Magistrate Mahabir accused was made an approver and conditional pardon was granted to him u/s 337 Cr.P.C. The other two retracted their confessions. As a matter of safety the approver was lodged in a different Jail of the neighbouring district of Sitapur. The trying Magistrate sent the case to the Sessions. It started in the court of Additional Sessions Judge, Sri P. C. Srimal, on 2nd April, 1956 and ended on 10th May, 1956. The judgment was pronounced on 19th May, 1956.

It is needless to emphasise the difficulties that the prosecution had to face in assuring the witnesses of their safety, when one of them had already been murdered and many others were being threatened with dire consequences. Monetary temptations, threats, and persuasions of all types were extended to win them over. It required more than ordinary nerve to stand up in court against such a desperate gang of criminals who wielded a terrorizing influence in that area. The prosecution had to produce 92 witnesses and exhibited about 156 documents. It was a well fought out case and almost all the leading lawyers of the district were engaged to defend the accused persons. In view of this the Government had appointed a special counsel, Sri S. L. Suri, an eminent lawyer of the High Court Bench at Lucknow, who conducted the case in sessions efficiently.

Just before the case started in the Sessions, another sensational and unfortunate event took place. Mahabir, approver, the back-bone of the case, died under suspicious circumstances inside the District Jail, Sitapur, on 28th March, 1956, i.e., four days before the hearing of the case in Sessions. This incident created an unforeseen problem and the question was what value was to be attached by the court to the uncrossed testimony of this approver. The defence, of course, did not cross-examine him in the court of the committing Magistrate.

Laloo Ram, one of the main accused of the case responsible for shooting dead the bank peon produced an 'alibi', from a Doctor of a Civil Dispensary in District Pilibhit, to prove that during the period of the commission of the offence he was suffering from dysentery and was confined in the Hospital. His admission was shown in the in-door patients register of the hospital. But in his examination in court this witness did not identify the accused in dock, and on cross-examination his evidence was shattered. It was not believed and the 'alibi' was found concocted.

The Judge delivered his judgment on 19-5-56. All the four accused were sentenced to life imprisonment u/s 120-B I.P.C. and 396 I.P.C. separately, except Laloo Ram who under the latter section was further sentenced to death.

Theft From a Running Train

A. J. Khan, I. P. S.

ON a cold wintry night at 01-30 hrs., on February 23, 1953, the Parcel Express steamed into Vindhyachal Railway Station in Uttar Pradesh, and the guard of the train, according to the usual practice, got down from his compartment and went towards the Assistant Station Master's office for his routine report, and inspection of the train. He looked at the brake van with care as it was carrying a valuable consignment of gold. An inspection revealed that the E.P. lock had been broken. The guard, presuming a theft had taken place, reported the matter without delay to the Station Master and the local Railway Police.

In the ammunition van three packages containing gold bars valued at Rs. 1,54,000/- had been loaded at Allahabad. According to the guard, the packages were loaded, and the door properly secured, and E.P. locks fixed, in his presence. The van was then shunted out into the yard for a short period of about 20 minutes and was then attached to the train. Before commencement of the journey the guard said he had satisfied himself that all was well. Near Surajkund, two miles from Allahabad Junction, the train slowed down and stopped for a short period of two minutes due to engineering restrictions at this point on the track. The train thereafter maintained an average speed of 40 to 45 miles per hour. The guard could not say when the mischief was done. The train had stopped only for two minutes at one place, and it was inconceivable that the crime could have been committed unnoticed while the train was running. One important clue given to us was that the gold bullion bars had numbers and the Ashoka emblem engraved on them. In one consignment the bars had the crest of the Bank of Bikaner with "Bank of Bikaner" stamped on them.

Station Officer, Government Railway Police, Mirzapur, took up the investigation. The facts available in the F.I.R. were meagre. To begin with, the Investigation Officer suspected the connivance of the Railway Staff. The theory that mischief had been done perhaps at Allahabad Railway Station at the time of loading or subsequently in the yard when the wagon was taken away for shunting did not gain much ground as in support of this theory there was no evidence forthcoming.

In that area, between Allahabad and Mirzapur, a gang of expert train thieves had earlier come to notice. Suspicion, therefore, immediately fell on this gang. Systematic check and verification of the whereabouts of these known criminals was undertaken simultaneously in districts of Mirzapur and Allahabad. It was found that Ram Nath and several other members of his gang, already known to the police, were missing from their homes since the night of the occurrence. One of the known members was traced in Allahabad City and was arrested, but no useful clue could be obtained from his interrogation.

The fact that the City and Railway Police had made enquiries at the houses of the members of this gang had alerted all criminals. One Nakoo, a member of the gang, surrendered himself before the City Magistrate, Allahabad, and pleaded to be sent to jail. This fact was noted by us. Sundar, another member, soon followed suit. He too was promptly sent to jail. Voluntary surrender by these two known members of this gang created some suspicion and the Investigation Officer felt that this was a deliberate move by the members of Ram Nath's gang to make their way into jail, to avoid interrogation and escape responsibility for the crime. In order to make the net as wide as possible the Allahabad District and Railway Police deputed a large number of intelligent constables for collecting intelligence.

In Allahabad Junction yard, as in other yards, boys and women are employed by contractors to pick up coal. The police had information that suspect Sundar's mother was working in the yard. So a careful watch was kept on the place. A G.R.P. constable of Allahabad one day overheard a casual talk among these women about having seen a large quantity of gold. The constable was in plain clothes. On interrogation, he could get nothing from these women. He promptly put them up before his Station Officer. The Station Officer interrogated them and one of the women disclosed that she had seen gold in a particular house. She pointed out the house of one of Sundar's relations to the police and thereafter the house was kept under unobtrusive watch. Sundar's mother was questioned, and at her instance, one gold bar bearing the number of the Bank of Bikaner was recovered.

Sundar, as mentioned above, had surrendered and was in jail. He was taken out for interrogation, and was confronted with the information we possessed. He confessed to the crime and gave out the names of six of his accomplices. These were (1) Ram Nath, (2) Nakoo alias Ghulam Mohammed, (3) Bhagwati, (4) Bichai, (5) Kishore and (6) Shambhoo—all professional thieves.

Following the first recovery, accused Bhagwati was arrested in his house. He also confessed to the crime and surrendered a gold 'Hansuli' and Rs. 200/- in cash which he made out to be the balance of his share. He said that he had paid off his debts amounting to Rs. 1,000/- a few days previously.

The City Police of Allahabad then redoubled their efforts. They recovered bars weighing two seers and eight chhataks from the wife and mother of Nakoo.

Ram Nath, the leader of the gang, who was in hiding, was trapped in Kanpur on March 29, 1955, and on a search of his person another quantity of gold weighing one seer and eight chhataks was recovered. Finally on March 31, in the afternoon, Station Officer, G.R.P. Station, Allahabad, recovered another piece of gold weighing one seer and seven chhataks at the instance of accused Bhagwati from his house. The last recovery brought the total to eight seers, seven chhataks and three tolas of gold to the value of Rs. 60,000/-.

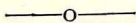
Ram Nath deposed that he was an electrician by trade prior to his removal from C.O.D. Cheeki at Allahabad. He said that just before the train left Allahabad the gang had spotted the gold consignment on the platform before it was put into the train. The criminals took counsel among themselves and decided that four members should purchase III Class tickets for Mirzapur and sit in the III Class compartment adjoining the ammunition van. This was done. Ram Nath and Shambhoo who were the working experts hid themselves on the van itself—Ram Nath on the buffer and Shambhoo under the steel frame of the wagon near the wheels. Once the train gathered speed after passing Surajkund, Ram Nath and Shambhoo climbed out to the roof of the ammunition van. Shambhoo then caught hold of Ram Nath by his ankles and lowered him in order to enable him to reach the E.P. lock. Ram Nath broke open the E. P. lock and then Shambhoo lowered Ram Nath into the van with the help of a 'Dhoti' tied to Ram Nath's waist. Ram Nath picked up the three gold consignments and passed them one by one carefully tied in a 'dhoti' to Shambhoo on the roof of the wagon. Having completed his work, Ram Nath climbed out of the van to the roof in the same way that he had got down. The nature of this dangerous operation can be judged by the fact that all this went on while the train was running at 40-45 miles an hour. In order to avoid being seen the two criminals again worked their way to their respective hideouts—one flushed against the wall of the van on the buffer, and the other on the chassis of the van beneath the floor. While they were carrying out these difficult operations, one of the parcels slipped from

their hands before they neared Vindhyachal and the two were left with only two parcels. When the train reached the outer signal of Vindhyachal, it naturally slowed down for a halt and the other two parcels were then thrown on the track. On reaching Vindhyachal these two and their four colleagues in the III class compartment got down from their respective places and got back to where the two parcels had been dropped. They collected the loot and then made off.

Shambhoo was arrested last of all on August 25, 1955, nearly six months after the commission of crime. He mentioned the details of how he disposed of his share of gold weighing three seers, which subsequently led to the arrest of five other persons who had purchased this gold in Allahabad district.

The case stands out as an example of first class cooperation between the District, City and Railway Police. It also showed the limitations of the much praised E.P. lock and its vulnerability when tackled by an expert criminal like Ram Nath. The success of the investigation was in the main due to the fact that small clues were not left unchecked, and proper use was made of the constabulary. Every Investigating Officer who uses his constables properly, increases his effort as many times as the number of constables at his disposal. One little incident of the case indicating the intelligence of criminals must be mentioned. The gold bar coming to Nakoo as his share was hidden brazenly on one of the main roads of Allahabad. Two poles had been dug into the tarred road and joined with mango leaf strings to welcome a wedding party. These holes were about a foot deep, and after the 'Barat' was over the poles had been taken out. Nakoo fearlessly put one gold bar in the hole and put some earth on it. As he said later, he was sure that part of the road would be tarred subsequently, and his gold would be as safe as in the State Bank of India.

The remaining gold in spite of repeated searches and efforts could not be recovered. In all nine persons were prosecuted, five of them as receivers of stolen property. Of these, four were convicted, and four others acquitted, while one is still absconding. The case against the receivers is still in court.



A sense of duty

He who relinquisheth an action from fear of physical suffering, saying, "painful," thus performing a "rajasic" (passionate) relinquishment, obtaineth not the fruit of relinquishment.

He who performeth a prescribed action, saying, "It ought to be done," O Arjuna, relinquishing attachment and also fruit, that relinquishment is regarded as "sattvic" (pure).

—Bhagavad Gita

Policeman in Sewagram

V. A. Chaoji

Inspector of Police, Bombay.

MANY literary giants have written on the life of Mahatma Gandhi. His speeches have been recorded, his philosophy has been expounded, and his life and greatness portrayed to the minutest detail. This humble contribution makes no such claim, but is only a glimpse of the Mahatma's attitude towards the Police. In fact Gandhiji often referred to himself as the biggest Policeman of all.

As a Sub-Inspector in Wardha Police Station during the memorable days preceding the 'Quit India' movement, I had to meet Gandhiji often in connection with my duties, which were almost always unpleasant. It was either to arrest someone, or search the hut of one of the inmates of Sewagram Ashram, or seize papers belonging to an important politician. Whenever I was in difficulty, I went to Gandhiji. He always gave the utmost co-operation to the Police. He sympathised with me, understood me, and urged me never to shirk the performance of duty, even if that duty was difficult to perform.

The Ashram at Sewagram, which is now a place of homage for people from all over the world, in those days bustled with activity. A long unending stream of visitors came to see and consult Gandhiji. There was much political discussion, and newspaper correspondents from all over the world clustered round to catch every word that fell from the Mahatma's lips. So many of the men and women we saw there from day to day are now leaders of the nation, and some have achieved international prominence, yet I do believe that from the greatest to the humblest, being close to Gandhiji meant enlightenment, calmness of mind, and a unique mode of education.

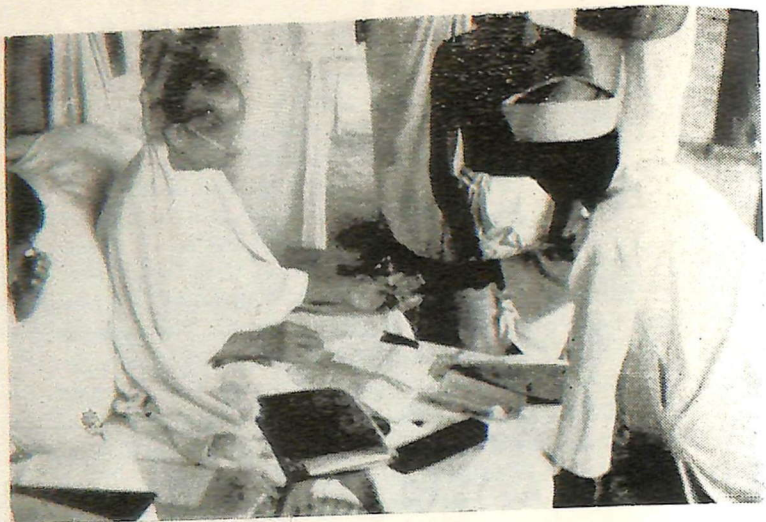
Gandhiji believed in the severest form of self-discipline, particularly in matters of truth and non-violence. He constantly impressed upon the inmates of Sewagram the value of truth, in thought and action. On a placard in Gandhiji's room still hangs the following inscription: "**The essence of lying is deception, not in words; a lie may be told by silence, by equivocation, by a glance of the eye attaching a peculiar significance to a sentence. All these kinds of lies are worse and baser by many degrees than a lie plainly worded—Ruskin.**"

I remember one small incident when a young girl did not appear for dinner in the mess. Gandhiji in spite of his preoccupations took keen interest in the welfare of every member of the Ashram, and he was quick to notice her absence. Later on he questioned her about it. She had gone to the house of another inmate for dinner, but told a lie to Gandhiji that she had dined earlier at the mess. It pained Gandhiji to know that even one of those who were so close to him failed to speak the truth as she was afraid of him. Instead of scolding the girl, or sermonising, he imposed a three-day fast upon himself for self-purification.

Seated at the low desk near the window in his mud hut, Gandhiji worked tirelessly night and day, his temper never disturbed of its tranquillity, his mind ever fresh. People from all parts of the country and some from distant lands surrounded him. His companions tried to save him as much as possible from being tired out by unnecessary visits, and I think it was Rajkumari Amrit Kaur who had put up a notice on the wall: "Be quick. Be brief. Be gone."

One day I received an express order to find out if a certain revolutionary who was suspected to be plotting a derailment of the Viceregal special train had come to the Ashram. I visited the Ashram and made thorough enquiries, but could find out nothing. The matter was important and could have resulted in a serious mishap. At last, after all my efforts had failed, I approached Gandhiji and told him the object of my visit, fearing that I might lower myself in his eyes by making such a strange request to him. I was surprised when he told me that the man had seen him a few minutes before, and had left the Ashram with his wife and child to catch the Grand Trunk Express. He even permitted me to use the Ashram telephone to communicate this information to the railway staff.

When Gandhiji launched the individual satyagraha movement, the first person selected by him to offer satyagraha was Vinoba Bhave. The arrest was made by me under the Defence of India Rules, and I was the only prosecution witness in the case. Later, several other satyagrahis followed. One of them, the son of an eminent Congressman, asked me to arrest him at Sewagram in the presence of Gandhiji, and I acceded to his request. Early the next morning, I drove to the Ashram and told the satyagrahi that he was under arrest. Ashram girls garlanded him and applied 'kum kum' to his forehead, and he touched Gandhiji's feet. With his hand held over the head of the boy as a blessing, Gandhiji looked at me and asked humorously:



Gandhiji at work.



Gandhiji's hut in Sevagram.

"Why don't you arrest me, I am the greatest abettor." What reply could a petty Police Officer like me give to a question which was baffling even the Viceroy. What could I say when I strongly felt that the satyagrahi was doing right, and I was doing wrong.

The most regular and familiar feature of life at Sewagram was the evening prayer meeting, which I attended as often as I could. The Japanese monk, Noboru Tenzaki, inaugurated the prayer with a mantra "Om Namō Bhyaṃ Ho Raṅge Kyō," which means "O Lord, I offer my Namaskar to you." Gandhiji occupied a low wooden dais, and as soon as he sat down he usually called out in a loud voice, "Rampat", and Rampat would promptly get up and ring the bell to announce the beginning of the prayer.

Rampat was the most engaging character in the Ashram. He was a constable who had been posted on C.I.D. duty, but he was completely under the spell of Gandhiji. When news was received of a conspiracy against Gandhiji's life, Rampat was detailed to protect the Mahatma. Gandhiji protested that he did not need a security man, but at the same time added that he would not like to interfere with the execution of Government's orders. Rampat was soon absorbed in the life of the Ashram. He sat spinning for hours outside Gandhiji's hut, washed his clothes, and even milked the goat. American visitors were so delighted at the manner in which Gandhiji had dealt with the problem that they often photographed Rampat as "the spy who served Gandhi." People in the Ashram often complained to Gandhiji that it was not right for him to have a constable right in their midst, who would carry all their secrets to Government. Gandhiji's answer was that he had nothing to conceal, and the man himself was a very good man. In fact Gandhiji's only complaint was that at times he was so slow in understanding politics that it was difficult to explain matters to him. Rampat followed Gandhiji everywhere. On August 8, 1942, when Gandhiji was arrested, Rampat, furious with Government at the affront to the Mahatma, tendered his resignation from service. He was later arrested and was sentenced to nine months' rigorous imprisonment, but was reinstated in service after Independence.

Among my various unpleasant duties at Sewagram, there was one which arose out of a tender romance between two young inmates in the year 1940.

Suresh, a Bengali youth, was about 25 years old, tall and well-

built, with the fire of patriotism glowing in his large deep-set eyes, and the lines of sacrifice etched into his handsome face. His young life was full of pathos and misfortune. As a boy, he was fired with extreme patriotism and believed that the only way of achieving freedom for India was through terrorist methods. At the age of 17 he participated in armoury raids and mail dacoities, and was arrested and transported to the Andaman Islands. A Repatriation Commission which visited the Andamans soon after, sent him back to India as he was very young, and suffered from ill-health. After his return, Suresh had no peace of mind. He could not, in the first place, get employment. Then the Bengal Government externed him from Bengal, so he went to the United Provinces. From there too he was externed. At last, in desperation, he fled to Sewagram, and found there a haven of peace; and then the Government of India ordered him to quit Sewagram.

I was deputed to serve on Suresh an order from the Government of India externing him from Sewagram and the Central Provinces. I showed the order to Suresh. He became very angry. He threw away the paper and refused to sign it in token of having received it. I felt that the only course open to me was to go to Gandhiji and take his help. Experience had shown me that even though Gandhiji was opposed to the Government and was the busiest man in the world, he readily extended his co-operation to officers on duty. Other people may have found it difficult to meet him, but to a policeman he was always accessible. I told Gandhiji that there was an externment order which I had been asked to serve on Suresh and he had refused to accept it. Suresh was summoned, and to my utter amazement, he quietly signed the order which he had scornfully thrown away a few minutes earlier.

At this stage Gandhiji took up the matter and wrote to Sir Reginald Maxwell, the then Home Member of the Government of India, that it was a pity this hapless youth was being driven from pillar to post by the Government. Gandhiji assured the Home Member that there was a change of heart in Suresh, and he would henceforth keep to peaceful avocations in Sewagram. Although Gandhiji was then conducting a non-cooperation movement, the Government accepted the assurance given by him, and the Home Member instead of externing Suresh interned him in Sewagram.

For a while things went well with Suresh, although it was difficult for him, trained in the school of violence, to reconcile himself to the quiet life of the Ashram. Gandhiji in order to keep him well-occupied,

deputed him to look after the Ashram library, and later obtained permission for his movements within five miles of the Ashram.

The library was in an isolated hut far from the main group of huts of the Ashram. It was one of the duties of Suresh to give violin lessons in the library to Meena, a young and attractive Bengali girl. As the lessons progressed, his attentions increased, and soon he was passionately in love with Meena. As few things in Sewagram, big or small, took place without the knowledge, approval and blessings of the Mahatma, Suresh soon apprised Gandhiji of his love for the girl and his desire to marry her. Gandhiji said he would ask Meena, and if she agreed to the proposal, the matter could be pursued further by Suresh with the girl and her parents. When Gandhiji questioned Meena, she burst out that she had no desire to marry Suresh. Why she said it, nobody could ever find out.

On a Monday, which was his day of silence, Gandhiji communicated Meena's refusal to Suresh in writing. The youth completely lost his senses, grew wild with fury, and wrote back, "I considered Meena to be a modest girl, but now I see that she is a whore. I will murder her. Please summon police."

Gandhiji argued at length with Suresh, and with difficulty extracted a promise from him that he would not commit an act of violence, and then asked Meena's father to go away to Calcutta with his family, presumably because it would give the boy time to recover from his emotional conflict.

One evening Gandhiji called me and told me the disturbing news that Suresh had fled from the Ashram leaving a note which said: "You are aware of my mental condition. I am leaving Sewagram. I do not know where I am going. I have a bottle of potassium cyanide and will use it if necessary."

I reported the flight of Suresh to the Superintendent of Police, Wardha, who was deeply distressed by the news. I assured him that the escape was nobody's fault.

At heart I felt sorry for Suresh. He was just a misguided youth, noble in design, but tortured by the effects of his previous terrorist career, and years of suffering, which had left an imprint on his mind and made him emotionally unstable. Even the Mahatma's soothing hand and the quietly satisfying life of Sewagram had not been able to still the anguish of his turbulent soul.

Though I was convinced that Suresh had run away from the Ashram merely to escape from the people and place that reminded him of his rejected love, I could never be quite sure that his fevered imagination would not drive him into an act of violence against the state; or he might even kill someone, his sweetheart perhaps.

Suresh had to be arrested at once, but how? He had left no trace behind. An offence under the Defence of India Rules was registered, and we sent telegrams for his arrest to all places that we could think of which were connected with him.

Five months later, by a strange coincidence, I stumbled upon a clue. I was working on another case where a Head Constable of the Watch and Ward named Bikram Singh was suspected of anti-Government activities. During a surprise visit to Bikram Singh's house, I was shuffling through a pile of newspapers when I came upon a discarded letter by Suresh stating that he had borrowed Rs. 50/- from Bikram Singh, and was leaving five boxes containing personal belongings with him. Later Bikram Singh declared that Suresh had fled to Gonda in Uttar Pradesh, and the five boxes had already been despatched to him by rail, care of the Station Master, Gonda.

A few days later Suresh was arrested in the goods shed at Gonda, when he went unsuspectingly to collect the boxes.

Suresh was prosecuted under the Defence of India Rules. Looking saddened, but calmer and more sober, he pleaded guilty and appealed for leniency as he wished to get married and live a quiet life, and had completely eschewed the cult of violence. He was sentenced to four years' rigorous imprisonment.

(The names Suresh and Meena are fictitious—Editor.)

o o o

The need for discipline

One cannot follow truth or love so long as one is subject to fear.... Cowardice is a thing even more hateful than violence... Discipline is the pledge and guarantee that a man means business. There is no deliverance and no hope without sacrifice, discipline, and self-control. Mere sacrifice without discipline will be unavailing.

—Gandhiji.

The Photo Robot

Pierre Chabot

Head of the Regional Criminal Police, Lille (France).

(Condensed from the International Criminal Police Review with kind permission)

D. R. Locard wrote: "There is no criminal, no matter how clever, who does not leave behind him involuntary evidence of his passage. These witnesses are the only kind which never lie. They are the accusers against whom nothing can prevail."

The importance of the search for and identification of clues and traces could not be better expressed. The search for the truth is the aim of a preliminary investigation and the essential part played by police scientists and technicians is known to all. Thus, when a crime is reported, the first thing to be done is for the detective to examine the scene of the crime. During this work, all clues, traces and objects found are photographed and then removed so that specialists in applied criminology and forensic medicine may determine the exact nature of the offence.

This method, the value of which needs no demonstration, has two advantages. It firstly provides the investigators with a certain number of objective elements which are essential if they are to identify and find the criminal. Secondly, it provides the proofs of guilt.

Oral evidence of itself is insufficient to prove guilt. However, if it is supported by a certain amount of evidence discovered during the investigation and verified in the police laboratory, then it is a factor which the police cannot possibly neglect.

Even when witnesses are objective, of good faith and quite normal mentally, they simply have not got a good enough memory.

Before me, as I write, I have a notice from the local police concerning a wanted man, 35—40 years of age, fairly tall, average build, brown hair and oval face. The details given would, in many cases, be insufficient.

The witness nevertheless saw a face, but did not examine it. It is a fact and not a reproach. An image was registered in his memory,

but very soon sank into his subconscious and could not be recalled in its entirety, despite able questioning and the investigator will not be able to make use of the terms of the "portrait parlé."

Such are the reasons which led me in 1952, in Lyons, where I was in charge of the regional criminal police, to develop a new technique to supplement the "portrait parlé" of Alphonse Bertillon and finger-printing.

At the beginning of 1954, I gave this process the name of "Photo Robot", which has a certain amount of appeal, especially at a time when science fiction is so popular.

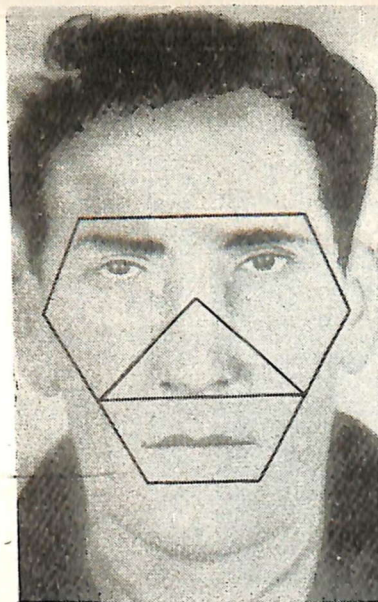
I should also mention that although the creation and application of the first photo robot was in October 1953, the idea had its beginnings one evening in 1952 in Lyons while I was watching an excellent American crime film called "The City Unveiled" or something of the kind. I was struck by an incident which showed how the American police made an attempt, with the help of an artist, to reconstitute the picture of a person from this description.

I felt, moreover, that this method was better than the American one in that it cost nothing and, more important still, produced results which were more natural. This was important, as any experiment in this line would have to appear in the public press.

The arrest of Bernard Groch, alias Andre Welten, accused of shooting and killing Eugenie Bertrand with a revolver near the Lyons racecourse on September 20, 1953, is sufficient evidence of the value of my process, so long as the composite photograph is not only circulated among the police but also made familiar to the public through the press and television.

It should be stressed, however, that if this is done, the police should be willing to check up on a great many reported suspects, generally with the greatest discretion, so that the person concerned is not aware of it. Furthermore, it should only be used—or rather the photograph should only be made public—for criminal cases which cannot be solved rapidly by ordinary means.

The following is an account of the part played by the composite photo in the case I have just mentioned.



A



B

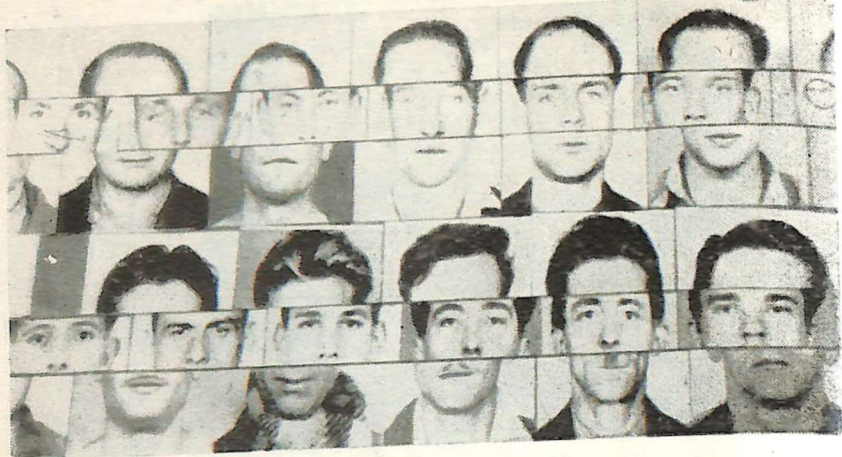


C



D

The various stages of preparing a photo robot may be seen in these photographs. In picture A the vital position of the face is indicated. In photographs B and C different features have been tentatively joined together in an effort to reach identity. The final effort is the photograph D with the process completed and containing the identifiable features of the wanted man.



A series of photographs may be seen assembled together for the purpose of picking out similar facial features described by eye witnesses as belonging to the wanted man. The identifiable elements are then joined together to form a face closely resembling that of the wanted man.



This is a photograph composed of three different elements helping to give an idea of the identity of the wanted man.

On Sunday, September 20, 1953, the body of a woman of about 45—50 years of age was discovered in a lonely spot in the immediate outskirts of Lyons near to the racecourse of La Doua. The woman had been shot four times and four 6.35 mm. cartridges were discovered nearby, as was the victim's handbag. The latter contained various articles and papers which soon led to her identification as Madame Eugenie Bertrand, divorced, aged forty-one, lately employed in a children's home in Bron, near Lyons, and resident there. Theft seemed to be the motive, since she had apparently been robbed of all her money. Several witnesses stated that for sometime she had been obtaining cash for her valuables. She had informed various friends and relations that she had met a decorator by the name of Andre Welten and hoped to marry him. This man had suggested that they should buy and run a hotel in Savoy. The woman had for this purpose raised more than 600,000/- francs by selling her possessions and borrowing from acquaintances. There was nothing known, apart from this, about "Andre Welten." No one, except Mme Bertrand's little girl of nine, had ever seen the man.

Several letters, signed "Andre", were discovered in the victim's apartment and contained references to their plans. The Posts and Telegraphs of Lyons reported that there were two letters from Paris addressed to M. Andre Welten, c/o the Poste Restante in the General Post Office. They proved to be anonymous love letters. However, in one of them, the writer mentioned a mistake made by her correspondent in her Christian name and returned a portion of the envelope bearing the name "Madame Germaine X..." This was submitted to the experts for examination and they came to the conclusion that it was written by the same person as the letters found among the late Mme Bertrand's possessions and signed "Andre."

Watch was then kept on the Poste Restante in Lyons and in the post office in Paris through which the letters from "Germaine X..." had come. Eventually a letter arrived at the post office in Paris, stamped "Lyon Gare" and addressed to this person. Its contents which were unsigned, were :—"Madame, I am writing on behalf of M. Andre, who has broken his arm, which is now in plaster. Do not write again to him, as he has left for Alsace, but will be back about 15th November..." Several days later, Madame "Germaine" was questioned when she asked in the Paris post office if there were any letters for her. It appeared that this woman was well on the way to become another of Welten's victims.

After high hopes of success, the investigation found itself at a dead end. The witnesses, after having been questioned many times, racked

their memories for something which might give a new lead, but in vain. However, there was one clue among the number in the possession of the police which could be exploited and that was the description of Welten given by his Paris correspondent, who had retained a fairly clear memory of the man. There was only one thing to do—and that was to publish the man's description. This would also give me the chance to try out my plan, which I had been thinking over for nearly two years.

I consequently got into touch with the Paris witness, showed her countless anthropometric photographs and gradually made my selection of three of them. All that had to be done now was to combine them. I called Inspector Courbon, an excellent man for this sort of work and who belongs to my department. I gave him the photographs and asked him to bring me the result as soon as ever he could, even if it meant working through the night.

The next morning Courbon handed me the result, upon which I congratulated him heartily. The composite face was not that of a Frankenstein, but of an ordinary man in the street.

On arriving at my office, the witness without hesitation indicated the composite photograph from out of a number of others as being the most like "Welten." This was further confirmed when the victim's daughter, asked to pick out Welten's picture from among the same selection as used before, unhesitatingly picked out the composite one, saying, "That's the gentleman who went with Mummy and I for a walk."

Nothing happened until July of the following year. Meanwhile, I had come to the conclusion that since the police had failed completely in their search for the suspected murderer, only by publishing the photograph extensively in the press could witnesses be found who could identify him.

On 23rd June, the composite photograph was published, together with a fairly well documented article. It was then that things started to happen.

On 9th July, the keeper of a Lyons boarding house phoned me that a lodger who resembled the man in the photograph was then in his room. However, by the time the police arrived, the suspect had left, apparently having overheard the telephone conversation.

On the following day, a police officer reported that the photograph published in the press reminded him of a man called Bernard

Groch, a Lyons shopkeeper whom he had questioned some years previously in connection with a robbery.

On the twelfth, this man, Bernard Groch, aged forty-one, a native of Poland, but naturalized French, working as an upholsterer, was arrested after a short, but discreet preliminary investigation. This had shown that, by his behaviour, he might very well be the wanted man. It was learnt also that Groch had, shortly after the publication of the photograph, bought himself a magnificent new hat, which he never seemed to take off. Previously he had apparently set little store by hats. An interesting fact, especially as it was not the season for hats.

A search of his premises and his home produced a medical prescription in the name of Welten and three pistols of 6.35 calibre, one of which was proved to have fired the fatal bullet.

On being questioned, Groch admitted, after much beating about the bush, that he had been on friendly terms with the lady in Paris and that he had sent her letters.

The case is, still under consideration. A verdict will be given when Groch, alias Welten, is tried at the assize court.

With regard to the Welten case, identification was only made possible by means of the "Robot." It is almost certain that, without the use of the composite photograph and its publication in the press, the murderer would still be at large.

The Photo Robot process may be summarised as follows:—

1. The witness is shown a considerable number of anthropometric photographs chosen because of the great variety of types of face illustrated by them. Several hundred may be necessary. Only full face photographs will be of any use, since it is only rarely that a profile is remembered.

2. By gradual elimination, the witness first of all indicates the general contour of the face. Then the hair is added, followed by the eyebrows, the eyes, nose, mouth and chin.

3. These various elements are then put together. Their number, according to the strength of the memory, will vary from only a few to many. They are cut out, glued and put together in the presence of the witness on top of the basic photograph—the one most nearly resembling the general outline of the face of the wanted man.

4. The result obtained above is photographed and the negative touched up by marking or scraping.

5. Prints are made. These are either provisional or final, according to the opinion of the witness.

I will now mention the improvements which have been made to the process used twice in the making of the "robot" photograph.

First of all, about one hundred (for a start only) photographs are chosen with the greatest care to provide a wide diversity of types and all enlarged to the same size of about $5'' \times 1''$, this being the most practical size. Each of these is then divided horizontally into three parts. Strip 1 (forehead and hair) and strip 3 (mouth and chin) are always of the same width—two inches. The middle strip, No. 2, (nose, eyes and eyebrows) is consequently $4'' \times 5''$.

Two slides, somewhat similar to a slide rule but with three moveable parts, made of $\frac{1}{4}''$ plywood, are made, so that eight photographs, composed each of three strips as mentioned above, may be glued into it. The middle strip of one is $1\frac{1}{2}''$ wide and the other, $2''$. The total length is about $3\frac{1}{2}''$. This leaves a bare part at each end for handling. A metal mask is then made, $13'' \times 6\frac{2}{5}''$ which can then slide over the slide.

The dimensions of the opening are $4'' \times 5\frac{1}{4}''$. This apparatus is then placed in an epidiascope and the three slides are then moved relative to each other. In this way a number of combinations may be obtained, which, projected upon a screen, should stimulate the memory of the witness or witnesses.

By means of a metal template, with narrow slits in it each face can be cut into five different parts which are interchangeable with other similar elements from the same region. In this way it is easy to show the witness the composite photograph with different noses, mouths or eyebrows, all of which had been taken from a collection already chosen and filed.

*

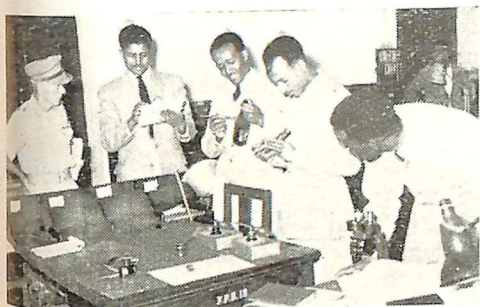
*

*

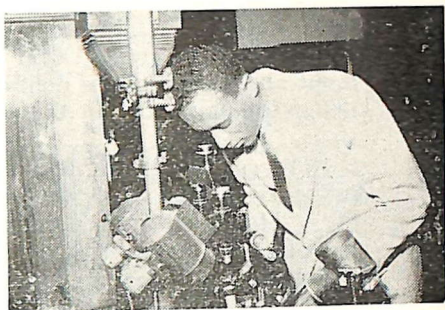
Ethiopian Police Officers Under Training In India



Capt. Amde Michael Belachew at the Intelligence Branch, West Bengal.



Ethiopian police officers at the Bihar Finger Print Bureau.



Lt. Ketema Meshesha at the Scientific section, C I.D. West Bengal.

Urbanisation and Crime and Delinquency in Asia and the Far East

In the Indian Police Journal, Vol. III, No. 2, we published an article on the "Effect of Industrialisation on Crime" by Shri B. N. Mullik, which was based on a study prepared by the United Nations Correspondents (India) on the various types of criminality that had resulted from social changes accompanying economic development and industrialisation.

A joint UN/UNESCO seminar on urbanisation in the ECAFE region was held in Bangkok from 8th to 18th August, 1956. The summary prepared for the Conference, which generally supported the conclusions arrived at in India, may be of some interest.—*Editor.*

SUMMARY

THE precise relationship of the rapid growth of urban society in recent years to the increase in adult crime and juvenile delinquency is yet to be adequately determined. Conclusive findings must await further study and improved statistical techniques. Despite present shortcomings of research, however, it is apparent from authoritative reports and from the testimony of experienced observers that the relationship is a close one, that many types of crime are distinctly urban, that juvenile delinquency, especially, is an increasing problem in countries undergoing rapid social change and economic development and that juvenile delinquency is to be identified as a peculiarly urban phenomenon in these countries.

The rural migrant on entering urban life leaves behind him family influences and controls for which he can find no counterpart in urban life. The newly arrived immigrant is faced with new and bewildering sets of values as well as goals which are often unattainable to him and which frequently are in conflict with those of his background. He is subject to most of the disadvantages of urban living and shares very little of the advantages. The very patterns which characterize the life of the newly arrived migrant in the urban area are those which are generally associated with the causes of social breakdown, including criminal behaviour.

Moreover, the demographic imbalance which is characteristic of waves of migration from rural areas to the cities has also been identified as conducive to crime and prostitution. Since early waves of migration are made up predominantly of unaccompanied men, the migrant is deprived not only of a wife but also of the stability and guidance of his elders. The subsequent migration of women has its special problems since they also do not have the extended family to assist them in adapting to new urban roles. The exposure of rural women to the hazards of urban life has been identified as producing a breakdown in moral standards.

Sizeable rural migrations produce a glut on the urban labour market resulting in unemployment and lowered standard of living. The necessity for women to accept whatever employment is available either as the sole support for herself and her children or in order to supplement her husband's income exposes her to exploitation and the temptation of prostitution which is relatively highly lucrative. The children must also work and either compete in the labour market against adults or take border-line jobs of considerable hazard.

From data available on the Asian region as well as other parts of the world in which rapid social change and economic development are taking place, it is apparent that the failure of rural migrants to make a satisfactory economic adjustment in urban centres leads to the weakening of family ties and the break-up of the family as well as to increases in adult crime and juvenile delinquency.

Moreover, in entering the urban society the migrant from rural society is met not only with vastly new social values and customs which are a source of confusion and frustration to him but he is also directly exposed to criminal patterns with which he is not familiar and with which he is very often quite unprepared to cope. This results in exploitations especially of women and children leading to juvenile delinquency and prostitution.

The growth of urban society in relation to crime focusses attention not only on the repercussions of this growth but also on the formulation of policies and programmes for the prevention of adult and juvenile delinquency.

Although concentration of population is generally identified with increasing crime, there is little evidence that only the concentration itself produces crime but rather that other social factors associated with great increases of population produce the social disturbances which lead to crime. Apparently, moreover, industrialisation itself

is not fairly to be regarded as producing criminality. It is the individual and group maladjustment associated with new ways of life accompanying concentration of population and industrialisation which produces the setting for criminal behaviour. This then points the way toward preventive programmes, and, in fact, it has been demonstrated that where both concentration of population and industrialisation have been carefully planned with proper regard for the social factors involved no increase in criminality took place. Moreover, countries in the early stages of economic development may utilise these periods effectively to bring about certain social changes which will in fact contribute to the welfare and stability of the population. In this connection, these countries have an advantage over the already industrialised countries from whose errors the economically less-developed countries may profit.

Thus, it is concluded that haphazard migration from rural areas to urban centres is to be avoided and that rural development is called for to satisfy the needs of those individuals migrating to urban centres in search of social and economic advantages not available in the villages. Finally, for the inevitable, and not necessarily undesirable, migration to the urban centre the rural migrant must receive the social and economic preparation for urban living, and the urban centre must be prepared to receive him.

The Analects of Confucius

Tzu-kung asked about government. The Master said, sufficient food, sufficient weapons, and the confidence of the common people. Tzu-kung said, Suppose you had no choice but to dispense with one of these three, which would you forgo? The Master said, Weapons. Tzu-kung said, Suppose you were forced to dispense with one of the two that were left, which would you forgo? The Master said, Food. For from of old, death has been the lot of all men; but a people that no longer trusts its rulers is lost indeed.

Kleptomania

Edward Podolsky, M.D. (U.S.A.)

KLEPTOMANIA is a form of compulsive stealing; the kleptomaniac steals not because he wants to but because of a deep-seated compulsion which he cannot resist. He is unable consciously to resist, and he cannot prevent the breaking through of a strong urge from within which leads to stealing. Most often the strong urge is of a sexual nature. The kleptomaniac is striving for a lost sexual satisfaction which has been protection, forgiveness and a regulator of self-esteem simultaneously.

For many years psychiatrists have been investigating the problem of kleptomania. Among the earliest was Wilhelm Stekel who wrote extensively on this subject. It was his belief that the root of kleptomania was an ungratified sexual instinct. It is noteworthy that most kleptomaniacs do not recognize the sexual character of their deeds. The fetishists are aware that they steal for sexual reason; the kleptomaniac is not entirely aware of the sexual nature of his behaviour. The kleptomaniac steals that which is denied to him by a strictly moral code. He belongs to an impulse-ridden and compulsive group.

During the act of stealing the kleptomaniac experiences emotions like those of sexual excitement: excitation, a state of expectancy, anxiety or dread, and finally, release of tension. In most cases the orgasm is lacking. Only in cases in which anxiety is capable of leading to a climax does the orgasm occur.

All kleptomaniacal acts have a sexual background. Not only does the theft excite the kleptomaniac but the associated emotional intoxication, the expectant mood, the longing, the vacillation, the increased tension followed by the tension-release, all contribute to make the theft irresistible.

Kleptomania is often related to frustrated love, jealousy and rivalry, to impotence, frigidity, homosexuality, sado-masochism and other fixed ideas. The presence of secondary emotions, anxiousness, excitement, somatic tension and release suggests the presence of the sexual situation.

The kleptomaniac carries out his thefts in a more or less intense state, under the influence of an impulsive and compelling urge. He feels impelled to take hold of something forbidden. His stolen articles are in his view endowed with some mystic value, usually of a sexual nature, known only to himself.

In many instances, kleptomania is related to masochism. The kleptomaniac is fully aware that punishment follows detection of the act of stealing. These individuals are impelled to act thus by the desire to suffer punishment. They desire punishment because such an experience is a source of pleasure to them. The punishment they experience causes feelings similar to those of sexual gratification.

Sadism is also related to kleptomania. Many kleptomaniacs are pleased that their thefts cause pain and distress to those whom they rob. Sadistic motives lead either to the theft of precious objects, on which the owner's heart is set, or to the stealing of worthless objects which have an emotional value for the owner.

It is now quite generally agreed that most, if not all cases of kleptomania, have a sexual basis. William Healy states: "The interpretation of the causes of this impulse to steal is of great interest. The repression is often found to centre about sex affairs. This relation of the stealing impulse to the menstrual or pre-menstrual period in woman leads us to much the same conclusion. Dr. Gudden, who seems to have made the most careful studies, maintains that practically all cases of female shoplifters whom he examined were, at the time of their offence, "in or near the period of menstruation."

A woman of thirty-eight, who was addicted to stealing, reported that she was sexually excited whenever she stole and that she even experienced an orgasm at the moment she accomplished her theft. In sexual intercourse she was frigid. In such instances, kleptomania represents "doing a forbidden thing secretly."

By no means is the relationship between kleptomania and sexuality so striking in women alone. Glueck reports an interesting case in which kleptomania was unmistakably bound up with the sexual life of the individual. A 24-year-old coloured man was admitted to St. Elizabeth's Hospital from the district jail, where he had been awaiting trial on two indictments for larceny. He had begun to steal at an early age. During his first thieving expedition he became aware of the sexual nature of the feelings which he experienced. Later he began to steal objects for which he had absolutely no use; on one occasion he stole a dozen bricks. He was apprehended and

served a prison sentence more than once. Still he could not control his mania for stealing. His father tried to break him of this habit by supplying him with everything he might wish, but this was of no help. He stole for the love of stealing, for the intense sexual emotion and excitement he experienced while stealing.

Even during his stay in the reformatory he would steal anything he could lay his hands on, although the articles were of little use to him. After stealing he made no attempts to hide them, and when he was detected he would acknowledge his theft and say that he was impelled to his crime by some strange inner urge. During his thefts he experienced peculiar bodily and mental sensations, and in his own words: "I begin to feel giddy and restless, and I feel as if I have to do something." Continuing he states: "This feeling gradually becomes more marked until I am compelled to enter a house and steal. While stealing I become quite excited, involuntarily begin to pant and perspire and breathe rapidly as if I had run a race; this increases in intensity, and then I feel as if I have to go to the toilet. After this is over I feel exhausted and relieved."

We find that most kleptomaniacs steal articles for which they have no use. They give these articles away or just throw them away. The article itself has no meaning for them. It is simply the act of stealing which is important.

The most frequent complications in kleptomania are represented by conflicts between the ego and the superego. These people try to convince themselves that since they do not get enough affection they have a right to steal. But, as a rule, they do not succeed. Instead, they feel guilty, stealing more and more, thus becoming enmeshed in a vicious cycle.

The question may occur: Why do kleptomaniacs have to steal in order to attain sexual satisfaction? The answer is that most kleptomaniacs are not able to attain sexual satisfaction by normal means: they may be sexually inhibited, or impotent or frigid. When a satisfactory sexual adjustment is made, the compulsive stealing usually abates or disappears.

What is the relationship between shop-lifting and kleptomania? Are all shoplifters kleptomaniacs? The shoplifter may be a more or less normal person to whom shop-lifting happens as an incident due to some emotional stress or strain. Generally, there are several types of shoplifters. There are those for whom shop-lifting is a pre-meditated means of livelihood. There are those who are general

delinquents, and for them shop-lifting is a manifestation of a delinquent personality. Among them is the kleptomaniac, or compulsive shoplifter. Many shoplifters are found to be individuals of social and political consequence and high intelligence.

Shop-lifting occurs during periods of generally increased buying, i.e., in the spring and just before Christmas. It also takes place during times of acute emotional tension. In general as emotional tension of the times decreases so does shop-lifting done by non-kleptomaniacs. Kleptomaniacs know no season as far as shop-lifting is concerned. As more women than men shop, the opportunities and temptations for shop-lifting are therefore greater for women than for men. Few of the articles are of any practical use to the shoplifter.

The act of shop-lifting may be interpreted as a not-too-aggressive rejection of social restrictions; thus it is more likely to satisfy women than men, who make attempts of adjustments in a more aggressive way.

The greatest age of representation in shop-lifting is from 17 to 20, when desire far outstrips buying power. The next largest is from 21 to 25, then from 36 to 40. The most prevalent group 17 to 25 are those of late adolescence and early maturity when independence must be expressed in any number of ways, frequently anti-social—and when one is still rather easily influenced by "bad example." The second largest group of shoplifters occurs from the ages of 35 to 50, chiefly women experiencing a period of increased tension caused, in many cases, by the onset and development of the menopause.

In general, about 40 per cent of shoplifters are married, and 75 per cent had been married; marital discord is not a factor in shop-lifting. About 87 per cent of the cases are of normal intelligence, 14 per cent are borderline cases, and very few are feeble-minded.

By far the greatest number of shoplifters are normal individuals who steal on impulse while emotionally disturbed. A case in point is that of a 57-year-old sales-manager who, in a period of mental depression following the death of his wife, tried to steal a \$25 statue from a Chicago store. Another instance is that of a 50-year-old housewife who found herself in a store with a bag full of stolen articles and no memory of having left her home. Still another is that of an 18-year-old boy who strolled through a department store and took a jacket which he neither wanted or needed.

Thus the popular notion that all shoplifters are kleptomaniacs is not true. Perhaps a small number of shoplifters belong to this class.

Crime Wave in Patna

J. M. Prasad

Superintendent of Police, Bihar.

PATNA town was in a state of excitement and alarm when a daring robbery was committed in the jewellery shop of Kishun Lal of Mohalla Padri-ki-Haveli, P.S. Khajekallan, on September 9, 1954, shortly after dusk on a day full of brisk activity on account of the Muharram festival. At the time of the occurrence, the shop proprietor along with some customers was sitting in the shop, when two persons stepped in and asked for gold for purchase. The proprietor took out a solid gold bar from an almirah and showed it to them. After the visitors finished examining it, he put it back into the almirah. Suddenly one of the visitors forcefully thrust his hand into the almirah; almost simultaneously another man rushed from the roadside into the shop with a revolver in his hand and yet another came swinging a lathi. One of the assailants fired his revolver at the customers in the shop, hitting three of them and a servant of the proprietor. The culprits then took 15 bars of gold, currency notes worth Rs. 1,500/- and small change worth Rs. 1,500/- from the shop and decamped with the booty through the crowded lanes in the heart of the Metropolis. The servant died on the spot and Rameshwar Lal Sonar, one of the injured customers, died on the following day in the hospital.

This diabolical murder with robbery was followed by a daring incident in Allamganj on October 7, 1954, when a Traffic Jamadar Ram Singhasan Ram who, while engaged in conducting a Dashara festival procession, was shot at from behind, and a six—chambered revolver No. 701847 was snatched away from him. The weapon was used for committing more robberies in the town.

Both cases had some similarities :—(1) the occurrence on a festival day; (2) robbery committed in which three to four men armed with revolver were concerned; (3) the criminals were very audacious in committing the crimes in day time in the busiest of the city's localities.

This was not the end, for another "hit and run" case of this type occurred on October 14, 1954, in the shop of Banarashi Lal of Maruf-

ganj in Malsalami at 8 p.m. In this case two culprits entered through the eastern door of the shop and, at the point of a revolver, carried away cash from the iron safe and box worth about Rs. 12,000/-. Evidence showed that there were probably four culprits, wearing dhoties and ganjees. They were reported to be between the ages of 20 and 30 years. During the raid, a constable Radhey Shyam Dubey, who happened to run to the spot on hearing the alarm, was shot by revolver. The cartridge was recovered from his body after an operation later. A merchant of Bettiah, Basti Sahu, who happened to be at the shop, also received injuries.

Public excitement rose rapidly when the fourth and last incident took place in Mohalla Bhawarpokhar in Purbahore P.S. on November 5, 1954, at about 6-30 p.m. In this case Sachidanand Prasad, a tax daroga of Patna Corporation, was returning with the day's collection of money in a bag when he was suddenly surrounded by two or three persons, shot at five times and robbed of the cash bag.

The town police was faced with several tough problems. The first task was to restore confidence among the people. Secondly, to keep up the morale of the police force because two officers had been seriously injured. Thirdly, to prevent the recurrence of such crimes; and fourthly, to detect the criminals.

The police received considerable encouragement in the task of restoring confidence and maintaining police morale from the highest officials. The services of the C. I. D. were requisitioned. Patrolling was introduced with batches of armed sections, both mobile and foot patrols, moving from sunset to sunrise. Beats and fixed posts were divided into A, B and C classes according to danger points. A regular parade of all bad characters was held at all police stations and enquiries were made about them and their associates. Records of past cases were searched and an exhaustive list of suspects was drawn up for picketing and enquiries. Still, for nearly three months from the date of the occurrence of the first crime all the four cases remained practically hidden in mystery without any tangible clue being discovered.

The police concentrated efforts on examining and sorting out the evidence available in all four cases. In the Khajekallan jewellery shop case, three fired bullets, one of which had been found at the spot immediately after the occurrence and the two extracted from the bodies of the persons killed, were sent to an arms expert for opinion. The expert stated that they were fired from the same revolver.

In the Traffic Jamadar's case, he could not be safely operated on for the purpose of extracting the bullet as he suffered from paralysis and anaemia. After his death, the bullet was extracted, and as would appear from subsequent discussion, it helped in the investigation.

In the Marufganj case the bullet extracted from the body of constable Radhey Shyam Dubey and the other recovered at the spot were found to have been fired from two different revolvers. There was, however, one remarkable factor, namely that the bullets recovered in the Khajekallan case were identical with one of the bullets in the Marufganj case. This meant that the same revolver had been used in both the cases but the possibility of another revolver, having been used along with the first one was clear from the fact that another bullet in the Marufganj case was from a different weapon. The recovery of a different bullet in the third case meant that the revolver stolen in the Traffic Jamadar's case which had occurred in between the first and the third incidents was then being used in the subsequent incidents.

The tax daroga case finally settled the matter. The three bullets recovered from the body of the deceased daroga were found to have been fired from only one revolver. In all particulars they tallied with one of the bullets in the Marufganj case which had first indicated that a revolver quite different from that used in the Khajekallan case was being used in the subsequent cases. Thus, it could be conjectured that the whole gang, which was unknown until then, was armed with two revolvers.

Meanwhile, on confidential information furnished by the C.I.D., a house in Daryapore, P.S. Kadamkuan, where one Ram Karan Mistry lived was searched by the police. Currency notes worth Rs. 470/-, a toy pistol and a receipt for purchase of clothes worth Rs. 50/- were recovered. This amount could not be satisfactorily accounted for and Ram Karan was found untraced. In all the four cases the stolen property was only cash which was not capable of identification. Though the suspicion of the local police fell on Ram Karan, the picture continued to be hazy. Often investigating officers were confused because of rumours that certain young gangsters from Calcutta had arrived in Patna and were committing dacoities. This belief stemmed from the fact that in the Deoghar Bank dacoity case on September 30, 1951, several Bengali young men from Calcutta were arrested red-handed after a successful chase by the local police.

It had become common knowledge that the criminals exhibited

an iron nerve, dare-devil courage and brazen calmness. Whenever they committed a crime in crowded localities they brandished their revolvers to ward off any attempts at capture by the pedestrians standing around transfixed in terror, and walked away coolly and nonchalantly.

Faced with an unenviable task, the police nevertheless set to work with grim determination to track down the criminals who had become a serious menace to the people in the town. Soon luck favoured them. Information was received that a prostitute in the red light district was ostentatiously showing off new ornaments and was bragging about them. The police at once put a Sub-Inspector who was thoroughly familiar with the area in charge of the case. He carefully and painstakingly verified the news about the prostitute's sudden wealth and came to know that she had a constant visitor, Ram Karan Mistry. The police raided her house where they could not find any incriminating evidence, with the exception of one vital clue. It was a photograph of Ram Karan Mistry. But they could not catch either Ram Karan or the prostitute who had got wind of the raid and escaped. The police meanwhile, had pieced together some evidence which showed that Ram Karan was the ring-leader of the dacoits who had perpetrated the outrages in the town.

Warrant of arrest and processes were ordered to be issued against Ram Karan Mistry. Five hundred leaflets with photograph of Ram Karan were circulated with an announcement of a reward of Rs. 200/- for his arrest.

A few days later, Ram Karan was getting his hair cut in a roadside saloon, possibly to change his appearance for another hold-up at a bank close-by, and on information received from an outsider, A.S.I. D.P. Verma, organised a raid on the saloon with nine constables. Ram Karan was arrested by surprise. His associate Budhu Dusadh, who was found sitting on the verandah of the saloon, was prevented from escaping. Following a search of their person, two revolvers were recovered. The one recovered from Budhu Dusadh bore No. 717230 and was found to belong to Court Sub-Inspector of Darbhanga court who had a case registered about the theft of his revolver on the night of July 11-12, 1954. The other revolver found in the possession of Ram Karan was the one stolen from the Traffic Jamadar. The capture was warmly applauded by the public who thronged at the police station to see the culprits.

A house search of Sita Ram Passi, one of his associates, was immediately ordered. Some letters recovered from there were carefully studied. There were indications that 'kitab' which was a code word

for a pistol or revolver was in the possession of some of his associates living at Muzaffarpur. The matter was pursued to get more details and recover the firearm, but nothing further could be found.

Ram Karan confessed to all the four cases before the police. The confession revealed step by step the various stages in his life which led him to the path of crime.

Ram Karan said he was a skilled carpenter who had a shop in Patna. One day a young pretty woman, accompanied by an old man, visited his shop and placed an order for goods worth Rs. 300/-. She told Ram Karan to come to her house the next day and collect the money. He agreed and went to her house. He was greeted by the woman. There was no trace of the old man. She was very nice to him and gave him all her attention, but none of the money. Ram Karan visited her house again in the hope of getting payment for his goods but he was informed that the old man was not at home. The woman again set out to fascinate him, and she was an adept at the game. After a few more visits by Ram Karan she succeeded in completely capturing him with her charms. She became his mistress and soon after began to pester him for gifts. With his meagre income Ram Karan found himself unable to fulfil her demands which grew more and more insistent. By now, he was so smitten by infatuation for her that he dared not refuse her anything. In desperation he began to think of other devices of earning money. This was the starting point of his criminal career. Almost about that time he saw a film entitled "Bhagat Singh" and felt that a revolver was what he needed. He then stole a revolver and set out to earn easy money.

The audacious manner in which he committed crimes and escaped calmly and unhurriedly in the face of tremendous risks that would have unnerved even seasoned dacoits had set the police thinking. Why did he take such risks? Why did he not run away after the crime? The Inspector-General cleverly guessed that there must be something wrong with Ram Karan. Probably he was lame. Otherwise the first instinct of a criminal would be to run as soon as he had committed a crime. This was proved correct. When he was arrested he was found to be lame. In his confession Ram Karan stated that he did not dare to run after his crimes because flight would have exposed the terrible fact of his being lame. It would have made his capture easier if the people got to know it and shed their fear of him.

It has been seen how examinations of the bullets had given some indication about the number and the type of weapons used by the



A

16.8.54



EXAMINED.
406/54 & 6
GOVT. F.P. BUREAU, PATNA

Malsolami P.S.
case no 2 of 14-10-54
F 397 IPC
Tracing from G.M. Tracing of
Right foot print of unknown
alleged criminal (suspect) found
on the Chaddar of the Gaddi of
Shri Shankar Trading Co. Bomanlal
Natorey gang area - Sp. on grass
about medium
Direction of the Toe - North West
Distance from foot print to
spot - 63"

Tracing taken in presence
interests

(1) Chandulal Agarwal
Marab gang Patna
15.10.54

(2) 22.10.54 22.10.54 22.10.54
22.10.54 22.10.54

Tracing taken by me on 15.10.54
from 10 A.M. to 12 Noon by me

Tracing of the foot-print left on the spot in the Marufganj case.

gang. One other remarkable factor which played a large part in the case was the discovery of a chance foot print which had been found in the Marufganj case. Tracings on glass and paper had already been taken at the spot and sent on October 15, 1954, for record. The original foot prints on a sheet were cut in pieces and preserved under glass with adhesive tape. This print had also been photographed. Specimen foot prints of Ram Karan, Budhu Dusadh, Sita Ram, Harinandan Dusadh and five others were taken in the presence of a Magistrate on December 15, 1954. The specimen prints in four sets of each foot of one Mahesh Kurmi were taken on January 29, 1955, after his arrest subsequent to the disclosure of his name after the arrest of his companions. It was found that the specimen of the suspect arrested last; Mahesh Kurmi, tallied with the foot print found in the Marufganj case. The cut piece of foot print on the gaddi was then sent to court with the expert opinion. This suspect was found to have a brown moustache which had earlier been accurately described by witnesses and which was an additional corroboration.

In the Khajekallan case Ram Karan Mistry and Budhu Dusadh were identified by four prosecution witnesses, Harinandan, Mahesh Kurmi and Sita Ram were not identified by anyone. Three fired bullets, one found at the spot after the occurrence and two recovered from the body of deceased, Rameshwar Lal and Jagarnath Kahar, were, according to the opinion of the fire arms expert, fired from the barrel of the revolver bearing No. 717230 recovered from the possession of Budhu Dusadh on December 13, 1954. A charge sheet was submitted against Ram Karan and Budhu u/s 397/203 I.P.C. Ram Karan was sentenced to death and Budhu Dusadh to transportation for life by the District and Sessions Judge, Patna, on September 20, 1955. The sentences were confirmed by the High Court on December 2, 1955.

In the Traffic Jamadar shooting case Ram Karan Mistry was identified by five prosecution witnesses. The revolver which was stolen from the Traffic Jamadar was recovered from his possession. Budhu Dusadh was identified by two witnesses. The bullet which was extracted from the body of the deceased Jamadar was found to have been fired from the revolver No. 717230 recovered from the possession of Budhu Dusadh. The finger impression found on the holster of the revolver of the victim after the occurrence did not tally with the finger prints of the accused. A charge sheet was ordered to be submitted against Ram Karan and Budhu u/s 397/302 I.P.C. Ram Karan Mistry was sentenced to transportation for life and Budhu Dusadh was acquitted.

In the Marufganj case Ram Karan was identified by two witnesses, Budhu Dusadh by one witness and Mahesh Kurmi by two witnesses. One bullet found at the spot was found to have been fired from the revolver No. 701847 which had been recovered from the possession of Ram Karan Mistry and the other recovered from the body of Radhey Shyam Dubey had been fired from the barrel of the revolver No. 717230 recovered from the possession of Budhu Dusadh. The foot print found on the Chaddar spread on the gaddi was found to tally with the specimen foot print of Mahesh Kurmi. A charge sheet was submitted against Ram Karan Mistry, Budhu Dusadh and Mahesh Kurmi u/s 397/307 I.P.C. On August 31, 1955, judgment was delivered by the First Additional Sessions Judge, Patna. Budhu Dusadh was convicted u/s 307 I.P.C. to transportation for life and u/s 397 I.P.C. to seven years' R.I. and Mahesh Kurmi and Ram Karan were each convicted u/s 307/34 to ten years' R.I. They were further convicted u/s 394 I.P.C. to undergo R.I. for five years each. Sentences were ordered to run concurrently.

In the tax daroga case, only Ram Karan was identified by one witness. Three bullets extracted from the body of the deceased were found to have been fired from the revolver recovered from the possession of Budhu Dusadh who was not identified at the identification parade. A charge sheet was submitted against Ram Karan Mistry and Budhu Dusadh u/s 397/302 I.P.C. This case ended in the acquittal on August, 31, 1955, in the Court of the Additional Sessions Judge, Patna, on the ground that evidence was insufficient. The Judge held that the identification of Ram Karan by only one witness who had seen him running with a revolver after the occurrence could not be held to be sufficient. As regards Budhu Dusadh, there was nothing to prove that Budhu Dusadh had fired the revolver from his person though the bullet extracted from the body of deceased was believed to have been fired from the same revolver.

Apart from these cases, Chowk P.S. case No. 5 and 6(12)/54, u/s 19(f)/20 Arms Act had been registered against Ram Karan and Budhu Dusadh for the recovery of two revolvers from their possession in the hair cutting saloon. Both the cases were tried together. Ram Karan Mistry and Budhu Dusadh were convicted u/s 19(f) and 20 Arms Act and u/s 411 I.P.C. They were sentenced to undergo R.I. for three years each u/s 411 I.P.C. by the Second Additional Sessions Judge, Patna, on June 30, 1955. Darbhanga S.R. 115 54 for the theft of revolver from court Malkhana had ended in Final Report as Sec. 411 I.P.C. was added in the above cases.

While the trial was going on Ram Karan Mistry made an attempt to escape from prison. Through his friends a saw was successfully smuggled into the prison. Ram Karan who was a very skilled crafts-

man used it successfully in sawing off the iron bars of the prison. He sprinkled black powder on the portions where he used the saw in order to hide his attempt to escape from the jail officials. On the day he was to escape, his accomplice who was to flee with him gave away the entire plan to the police because he would not trust him.

Ram Karan was hanged a few days later.

Police and Public

Dear Mr. Editor,

An attempt has been made in your last issue to find out how police-public relations can be improved. But the answers are not comprehensive.

I must mention first that this is essentially an urban problem. In the rural areas, police work is arduous, but it is rewarding because the police and the people get on well together.

But in the cities, police work becomes impersonal. Nobody knows whom to go to or where the Police Station is situated. It is only when there are more Police Stations, when the local policemen are known by name to the residents of a locality, and they in turn, know everyone living there, that police work can be successfully done.

What the cities need are more Police Stations—more local contacts.

Yours faithfully,
I.P.S.

Dear Mr. Editor,

I am surprised that the "Readers' views on the I.P.J." do not contain a single comment on the correct way to do policing. I consider this most important, because we are in danger of setting up wrong standards. What is the real test of police work? Not success or failure in individual cases! Not good impressions on the bosses. Real police work means real thana work. If a Police Station functions well, if it is regularly and thoroughly inspected, if defects are firmly removed and the correct guidance in crime and criminals given, nothing can go very wrong. But if the basic unit of the police (the Police Station) is neglected, if surveillance, patrolling, the watch for outsiders, the maintenance of records, the systematic improvement of the knowledge and keenness of the staff, and other things, are not done, no amount of whitewash can cover the defects. In due course there will be a succession of failures. The emphasis must be on the correct method of doing police work.

Yours faithfully,
Old Timer.

SUGLI MYSTERY

M. A. Rashid

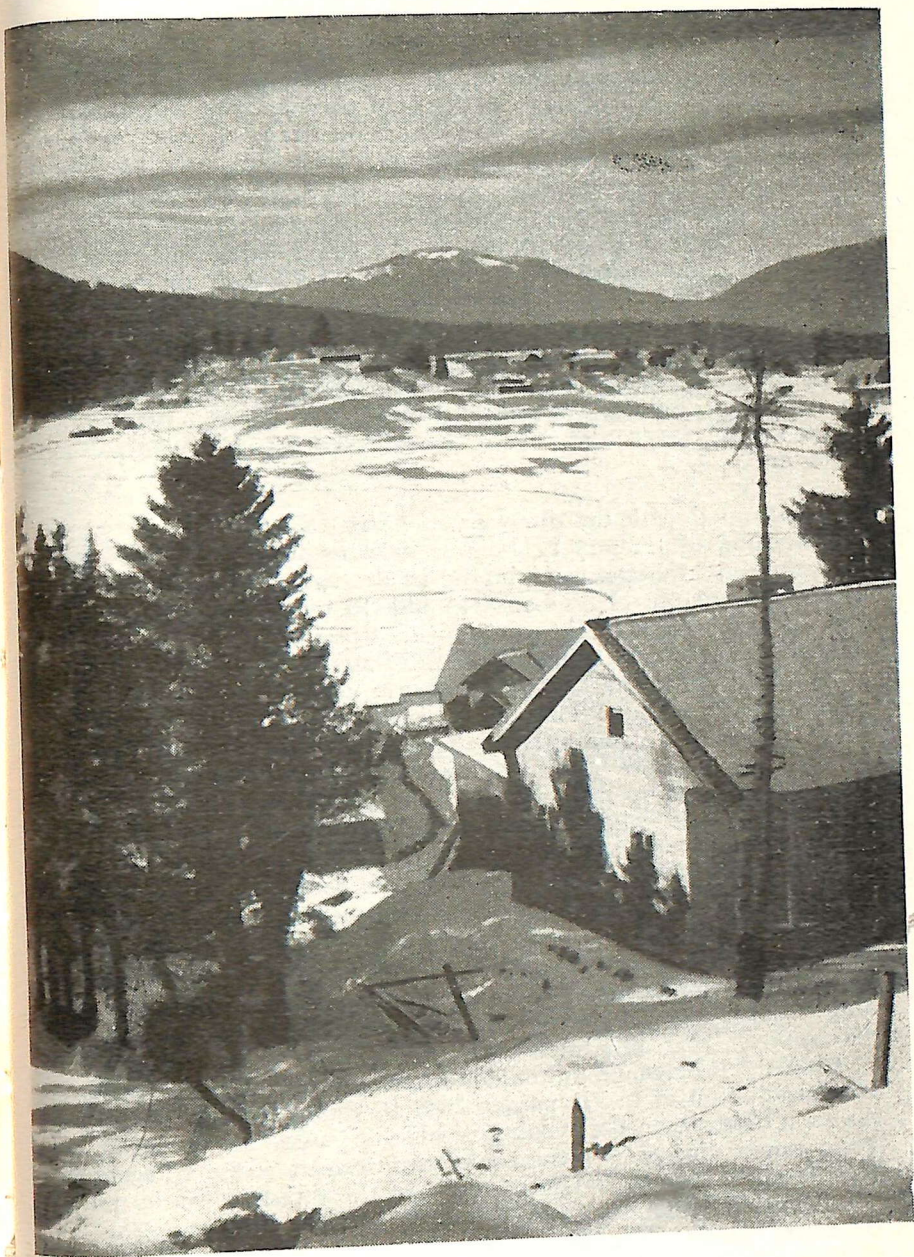
Jammu & Kashmir Police.

SUGLI is a sleepy village in Hiranagar Thana, in the rather backward Kathua District of Jammu and Kashmir State, untouched by the feverish whirl of city life. Its residents are quiet people, busy with their occupations, "shut up in measureless content", in the midst of the most beautiful scenery in the world.

This village suddenly woke up on January 24, 1956 when one Gaurishankar, reported to the police the disappearance of Mahesho, his nephew, aged $4\frac{1}{2}$ years, from the house of the boy's grandfather Chatru. The boy was missing for two days and could not be traced despite an intensive search. The strange part of the whole affair was that neither Chatru nor the parents of the boy had any enemies. In fact crime was almost unknown in the village.

Head Constable Budhi Singh was deputed to trace the boy. He recorded a statement by Chatru who said that on January 22 while he was working in his flour mill (kharas) which was driven by a camel, Mahesho was playing with other village children in the courtyard nearby. At 10 a.m. Chatru stopped the flour mill and went to the jungle to graze his cattle. When he returned he learnt that there was no trace of his grandson. The Head Constable's investigation could disclose no clue at all. The disappearance of the boy was a complete mystery. Had he been eaten up by a wild animal? Or murdered by someone for an unknown motive? Or had he fallen down a ravine and been covered up with snow?

On January 27 Chatru came to the Police Station and reported that he had seen the body of a boy in a nallah, outside the village. The police went to the spot, found the body and held an inquest under Section 174 Cr. P.C. The Medical Officer of Hiranagar who conducted the post-mortem examination of the body could not give any definite opinion about the cause of death. Meanwhile, various alarming reports spread in the neighbourhood. Some persons said that a superstitious barren woman had sacrificed the boy to get a child while others attributed the death to other obscure causes.



When the snow lay round about,
Deep and crisp and even.....

As the efforts of the local police were unsuccessful in tracing the boy or finding out the cause of death, Mr. Shyam Singh, Inspector of Police, Kathua District, was deputed to investigate the case. He examined a sheet 'chadar', with which the dead body was wrapped. It was the only piece of evidence available and he had to make the best use of it to solve the mystery. When he met Chatru next, he noticed that the 'chadar' the old man was wearing was similar to the one in which the dead body was wrapped. He felt that this might help him to find a clue, although it was quite likely that all home-spun cloth in the village looked the same. He got Chatru's 'chadar' and counted the threads of its warp and weft. He discovered that the same number of threads had been used in both the 'chadars'. He talked to the local weaver hoping to get more information. The weaver admitted having prepared the Khaddar cloth out of which Chatru had made both the 'chadars'.

Confronted with the discovery, Chatru told the real story. On the morning of January 22 he was working in his flour mill while his grandson Mahesho was playing in the courtyard. After a short while he went out of his house to talk to someone. On return he saw a horrible sight. His grandson lay dead. A chill ran down his spine when he saw the mangled and mutilated body of the boy crushed by the flour mill. The boy, playing near the mill had fallen in, and been crushed to death. The camel was standing still, oblivious to the tragedy. There was an eerie silence in the room which was made all the more dreadful by the tragic event. Tears rushed into Chatru's eyes. He wanted to shout but his reason cautioned him against it. He realised that if he shouted others would come rushing in, and blame him for the negligence which had led to the tragedy. The loss of his beloved grandson in such a horrible manner was bad, but its consequences would be even more terrible for him. He would have to go to jail. He would become the target of the villagers' bitter and remorseless enmity. People would never believe that it was an accident. Even the parents of the boy would never forgive him.

Chatru felt he would not have the strength to endure the indignity and humiliation of it. It pained him to think that he would have to suffer disgrace in the evening of his life after all those quietly spent years trying to earn the respect and esteem of the villagers and become their 'dada'. The memory of the disaster would pursue him relentlessly, haunting and tormenting him for the rest of his life. He could never live down the agony of reproaches, and the thought of facing the wild fury of his relatives unnerved him.

He racked his brains desperately for an escape from this situation. He wrapped the dead body in a 'chadar' belonging to his daughter, and surreptitiously took it to the jungle, and buried it.

In order to get over the anguish and worry of the deed, Chatru consulted astrologers who told him that the boy would be found soon. This upset him more, because he felt that if the body of the boy was discovered, his part in the death would also be found out. He was frightened that the astrologers, who were able to predict that the boy would be found, might even be able to name the spot where Mahesho was buried, or the name of the person who buried him. In panic he ran to the jungle, dug out the dead body, and leaving the skull there which had got loose from the body, he threw the body near the village in a nallah and went and reported the find to the police station.

THE ROLE OF POLICE

Any history of police would have to note continuously the steady increase of directive duties, and the relative diminution of the more primitive repressive functions. Less and less does a modern police force constrain us to do this or that, and more and more does it become a service of specialists associated with the lay out of roads and habitations, dissolving congestions, arresting annoyances, averting dangers, assisting people to do what their education has presumably disposed them to do.

—H. G. Wells.

Olympic Hockey Victory

Policemen in the Indian Team

The Indian XI played their way to the sixth successive annexation of the hockey title in the Olympic Games by defeating the Pakistan XI by a solitary goal at Melbourne on December 6, 1956.



Skipper Balbir Singh garlanded by the Delhi I.G.P.

It was a splendid achievement. The Indian team which was ably led by Sardar Balbir Singh of the Punjab Police included six policemen (including skipper Balbir Singh).

The following are the details of the Indian team's performances at the Games :—

India	beat Afghanistan	14 goals to nil
"	beat U.S.A.	16 goals to nil
"	beat Singapore	6 goals to nil
"	beat Germany	1 goal to nil
"	beat Pakistan	1 goal to nil.

Other Policemen In The Team



*Bakshish Singh
Punjab Police.*



*Gurdev Singh
Punjab Police.*



*Udham Singh
Punjab Police.*



*Raghubir Lal
Punjab Police.*



*R. Francis
Madras Police.*

Communications at Scotland Yard

Brig. M. N. Batra

(Courtesy The Signaller)

LAST year, I had the opportunity of visiting some of the Police Forces in the United Kingdom and in Europe to study their communication systems. The first, and perhaps the most important, item on my tour programme was a four-day visit to the famous Headquarters of the London Metropolitan Police Force, otherwise known the world over as "Scotland Yard". It has almost become legendary that the London policeman is courteous, efficient and widely respected by the public and it was therefore with a feeling of great expectation that I made my way down Whitehall to keep my appointment with the head of the Communications Branch.

It would perhaps be interesting to know how the headquarters of this police force acquired the name of Scotland Yard. In the early part of the 19th Century, two Irishmen were given the responsibility of reorganising the Metropolitan Police which, at that time, had come under a certain amount of public criticism. The main office of these two officers was situated at No. 4, Whitehall Place, the back of which opened on to a courtyard which had been the site of a former London residence of the Kings of Scotland. There was a police station behind No. 4, Whitehall Place, with its entrance in the courtyard—thus it was that the Headquarters of the Metropolitan Police became known as Scotland Yard. The present Headquarters, which is further down Whitehall towards Westminster, was taken over in 1890 and is called "New Scotland Yard".

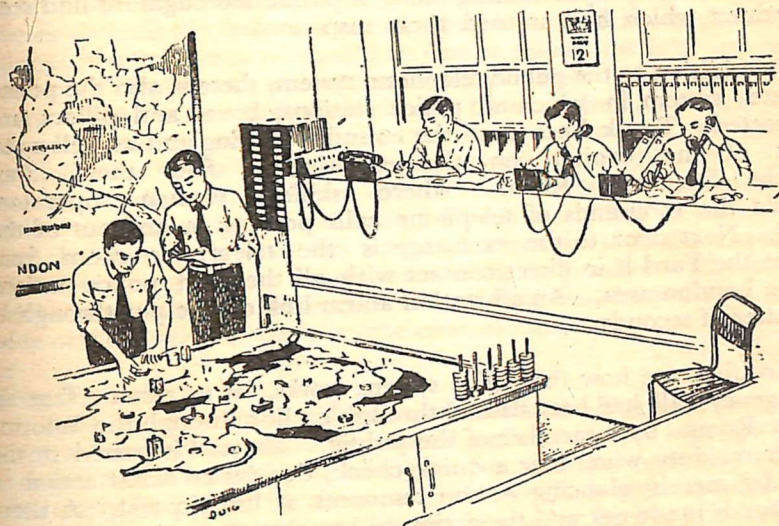
Information Room

Deep in the basement of the main building is the Yard's "Information Room" or Signal Centre as we know it. My first impression on entering was that it was very much like a wartime Operations Room at some Air Force Station. In the centre of the room are four big map tables over which police officers continually keep changing the locations of squad cars and motor patrol launches as the crime picture changes on the information being received. These four map tables represent the Great Metropolis of London which covers an area of about fifteen miles radius, taking the centre as Charing Cross. Different coloured lights and other distinguishing signs indicate the type of work of each patrol car—even to the extent of showing whether

an officer of a particular car is off-duty and having lunch at his favourite restaurant! Covering the walls of the Information Room are detailed charts and maps showing the types and extent of crime in each locality. An up-to-the-minute picture of the crime situation is, therefore, available to brief officers going out on different assignments.

Wireless Communications

The Police wireless network is controlled from the Information Room. On one side of the room, on a raised platform, are two officers acting as Control to the VHF nets. A total of nearly one hundred and fifty wireless sets are in operation at any one time. These are used in Squad cars, motor cycles or river launches on the Thames. The RT procedure on these nets was good, the secret of course being that no one speaks on the air unless he has something really important to say. From my experience, I always thought that the standard of RT in an armoured regiment working on a regimental net was difficult to beat but here was a case where the police was as good if not better. It is interesting to know that, with the exception of the European police network which works on HF, the whole police wireless system in the United Kingdom is entirely VHF. Many other Government Departments and private agencies equip their cars with two-way radios and the congestion on the VHF band has now become so acute that wireless users in the UK are being forced to move up even higher in the frequency spectrum.



As mentioned earlier, the main transmitter is remote-controlled from the Information Room and is situated on a 400 feet high hill about five miles from the Yard. The transmission is on frequency modulated radio-telephony using a power output of 250 watts. Cars, motor cycles and launches use a transmitting power in the region of 10 watts. It has been found that a good two-way operation is obtainable within the Metropolitan Police District and beyond, up to a range of about fifteen miles from the main transmitter.

Line Communications

In the London area, an emergency public telephone service has been provided by the General Post Office whereby members of the public may obtain speedy connection with the police, fire or ambulance services through a public telephone by dialling '999' where a dial is fitted or by pressing an emergency button where this is provided. In the case of emergency calls for police, the public telephone exchange operator connects the callers direct to the Information Room. These terminals are so busy that it requires three officers to handle the continuous stream of calls. Human nature being what it is, many of these calls turn out to be "bogus" as individuals get unnecessarily alarmed at the slightest incident, but in the main, the public have cooperated extremely well. In point of fact, the police rely to a large extent on the information received from law-abiding citizens and many instances were given to me where criminals were tracked down merely because certain people walking along a public thoroughfare had seen something which had aroused their suspicion.

In addition to the public telephone system, there is also the police private system in which all police stations, boxes and pillars are connected. Trunk lines to all the counties in England as well as to most of the capitals on the Continent, find their way to the Exchange Room where skilled women operators handle the thousands of telephone calls pouring in and out of the Yard. Next door to the exchange is the teleprinter room from where the Yard is in direct contact with all the fixed police stations in the London area. An all-station alarm link can be put through in a matter of seconds.

To illustrate how the police system works, let us assume that an emergency call has been flashed through on line through the Information Room by a member of the public. The call is passed to the officer on duty who, after a quick check, decides on what action to take by merely glancing at the resources at his disposal. A short message is made out and the action to be taken is put over the air to the nearest squad on patrol. At the same time, the two police stations

nearest to the reported scene of incident are informed by teleprinter. The whole procedure is so quick and efficient that in one particular instance, the police actually caught a thief just as he was carrying away his haul!

Motor Cycle Patrols

VHF wireless sets mounted in cars are now a common sight but a modified version of the same set on a motor cycle is a comparatively new technique in the U.K. There are still a number of difficulties which have to be overcome but, generally speaking, motor cycles fitted with wireless have proved very useful for certain types of traffic control duties, particularly in areas where congestion may at any moment become acute through obstruction or accident. Another great advantage is that, in outlying districts where telephones are few and far between, the rider can readily call for assistance from the Information Room. The main disadvantages at present are that the cost of the wireless set is practically equal to the cost of the motor cycle itself and it is thought to be better to have two motor cycles on the road rather than one with a wireless set; secondly, the wireless set is still not strong enough to withstand the jolting it gets and, lastly, special modifications are required to be made by the motor cycle manufacturers to increase the dynamo output as well as providing for other changes such as stronger rear stands and so on.

An interesting feature which has now been incorporated on all motor cycles is the "selective calling" system by which a single machine groups of machines or all machines can be called at will by the control station. This system operates on the principle of the transmission from control of two consecutive audio tones. The first tone is of one second duration and is followed after an interval of one hundred milliseconds by the second tone, of a half second duration. There are ten tones in all and any one of the ten may be transmitted as either the first or the second tone. Different variations in transmission can therefore be used to call up certain machines. At the receiving end, a warning light or buzzer is set off on the handlebar of the motor cycle to attract the attention of the rider so that he pulls up on the side of the road and speaks to the control station.

Dog Patrols

Another fixture in the Yard's activities is the Dog unit comprising over a hundred dogs and uniformed police handlers who go out as "dog-and-man" patrols. I was informed that these patrols had been extremely successful in areas where there had been rowdiness; in searching premises to locate thieves; in chasing fleeing criminals and in searching for missing persons. When combing an area for a wanted

man, a special van (fitted with the normal VHF set) goes to the search area and drops off the patrols at preselected points. The dog 'patrolman' carries a VHF manpack set and he keeps the mobile van informed of his progress. The operator in the mobile van in turn informs the control station and, as a result of the information received from the combing area, other squad cars or dog patrols can be quickly mobilized. It is interesting to know that the Alsatian and Doberman—Pinscher breeds have been found to be the most suitable dogs for this type of police work.

River Launches

The Thames River Police Division is another unit which uses wireless extensively. Motor launches fitted with the same type of VHF set as in squad cars, patrol up and down this famous waterway keeping an eye on ships, river craft and warehouses. I was told that, immediately after World War II, this artery was a favourite haunt of smugglers and the "Water Rats" (as the Police in the River Division are sometimes referred to) had their hands full in keeping a check on such operations. Not many instances of large scale smuggling have taken place recently but, nevertheless, a round-the-clock vigil is required to be maintained and, for this work, good communications—particularly at night—are essential.

Conclusion

Just as the Corps of Signals provide the vital artery through which information and orders are rapidly passed in the Army, so the police forces all over the world are using signal communications to assist them in their internal security duties. Time is a vital factor in the prevention and detection of crime and, as will be appreciated, Scotland Yard has undoubtedly made the best use of their communication system. In fact, the system that has been described has now become a model for other police forces to copy. As far as India is concerned, we hope to implement our own VHF schemes in all major cities by the end of this year.

My four-day visit to Scotland Yard came to an end all too quickly. During this period, I also had an opportunity of watching other branches of this organization at work. After visiting several other police forces in Europe, there was no doubt in my mind that Scotland Yard still lives up to its reputation of being one of the finest police forces in the world.

Police Notes

Science in Crime Investigation :

To avoid frustration it is imperative that there should be an honest approach by the investigators to the crime itself, the *corpus delicti* and its surroundings. By "honest approach" is not meant the mere absence of venality, for in that sense police officers are known to be above reproach. What is meant is that intellectual honesty which is not satisfied with anything short of the utmost evidence in regard to the nature of the crime and its venue, and which refused to run counter to facts so established. There is the grave danger of trying to alter established facts in order to fit them into some hypothesis which is prematurely treated as established truth by over-zealous investigators who have lost the scientific perspective in their anxiety to catch a criminal rather than solve a crime. There can be tendentious statements instead of established facts, with a Pontius Pilate for judge, and the result might well be the conviction of an innocent man. The real scientific position, however, was summed up by Huxley when he referred to that ugly fact which destroys even the most beautiful hypothesis. One cannot stress too strongly this absolute necessity for an honest approach. It is not so much ethical as practical; for without such approach the obtaining of a conviction would be a forlorn hope.

G. Webster,
Research Technician,
Department of Forensic Medicine,
University of Ceylon,
The Police Journal, U.K.

Improving Policing :

Mediocre policing may be just a job but good police work needs to be treated as something of a profession. This requires that officers and constables possess considerable knowledge and master certain principles and skills. No doubt most of these things could be learned in the hard school of experience but there it takes much time. This is where concentrated courses come in; they save time. In addition, they lay the groundwork for further learning in the case of new constables and give experienced men an opportunity to brush up on law

and procedure and to go abreast of new ideas and methods. There is, in short, no substitute for good training, just as there is none for experience. The two are complementary essentials.

The Canadian Police Gazette.

A-Bomb in Hiroshima:

While I was in Hiroshima, I discovered something which I thought would be of major importance to the men on the force. All kinds of people exhibited heroic behaviour directly after the dropping of the bomb—physicians, civilians, nurses, etc. But none of them could cope with the single force that was more damaging than the bomb itself. More people were actually killed by secondary effects—such as fire, panic, lack of direction, guidance, evacuation facilities and strong self-control—than were killed by the bomb itself.

Now this is a remarkable fact. I was told over and over again of the thousands of deaths due to drowning; people rushing away from the fury of the bomb to inescapable deaths in treacherous and rapidly flowing rivers. Deaths of every conceivable kind were described to me leaving me with the resolute conclusion that even thousands of physicians and every technique of modern medicine could hardly have changed the outcome.

The one single thing that could have reduced casualties immeasurably was a fully prepared, well trained police force... Trained and prepared to reduce panic, to direct evacuation, to stand as the only force capable of converting a shocked people into a controlled and reasonable population. In essence, the men who weren't there—the most important men in the face of this disaster—were the police.

Dr. William M. Hitzig,
The Australian Police Journal
Quoted from "Spring 3100"

Factor for Progress

Factor X—or since it is not really an unknown factor, let us call it by name—factor for progress, is really one of several facets. First, it consists of introspection. Little can be accomplished without a truly objective analysis of the effectiveness of those tools, procedures or techniques that we use day by day. We can turn our eyes inward and searchingly determine the true worth of our methods, as well as our effectiveness in using these methods. It is not so much a matter

of can we look within as WILL be look within. Progress cannot begin until we take a frank, open-minded, objective appraisal of our day by day activity.

We must be critical; we must weigh carefully the results of our efforts; we must be alert for weaknesses, waste of time and energy. Duplication of effort should be eliminated, but not at the expense of effective operation.

Second, our factor for progress consists of imagination or ingenuity. Without imagination, progress disappears. One facet of our factor is real and concrete. It consists of frank appraisal. It has its counterpart in the abstract or the unreal imagination. This is the ability and inclination to look out and beyond that which actually exists to that which might exist.

Our factor also contains resourcefulness. First we must be willing to use our own resources to the greatest possible advantage. Then we must be willing to use those resources that lie around us, calling on anyone who may have a particular skill or knowledge that may be of benefit to us.

Glen H. McLaughlin,
Finger Print and Identification
Magazine (U.S.A.)

Discipline :

Discipline is instruction and habituation which make men to do things even when these are inconvenient and risky, which they would not do unless they had been imbued with the idea that it was the right and expedient thing to do. The question now arises as to what sustains discipline. Is it the fear of punishment? While punishment becomes necessary at times to maintain discipline, at its best, discipline is nurtured by pride in oneself, in one's unit, in one's profession and even by the broader ideals of morality and patriotism. The greatest single factor in the promotion of discipline is leadership. Leadership may be merely institutional but real leadership is dynamic. True leadership consists more in being interested in the efficiency of an organisation, than in being acknowledged its boss. The real leader gets whole-hearted response because he impresses his subordinates by the mastery of his job, and other personal qualities like energy, sense of purpose, impartiality, firmness, friendliness, integrity and faith embodied in a fine personal example. The knowledge of human nature possessed by a leader of men makes it possible

for him to appeal to those instincts and emotions in men like group-feeling, hero-worship, self-expansion, self-abasement, which secure most effort.

L. R. Malhotra, I.P.S.

Central Police Training College Magazine
Mount Abu

Policemen in Print:

The work of the detective has acquired glamour because crime has a peculiar fascination. A detective officer cannot write his memoirs until he retires, but the fact that they are acceptable to a wide public is not only an indication that crime is a "gimmick" but that the profession of author has become eminently respectable. Social historians of the future will have to dwell upon the steady advancement of the Policeman in the public esteem with special reference to the C.I.D. The detective is, of course, late in the field so far as Police history is concerned. He is a product of life in the big cities, because the first systematic experiments in crime detection were made in large centres of population like London and Paris. The earliest discovered use of the word "detective" in print occurred in 1843, although it may have been used colloquially before then. It has taken a long time for the memoirs of reputable detectives to become a permanent feature of library shelves and for distinguished officers to be invited to address literary luncheons.

A Policeman's Miscellany
Police Review (U.K.)

Role of Police:

The complexity of modern society demands a fairly comprehensive body of rules, and those responsible for their application, *i.e.* the police, can, or rather should, apply them more in their role as educators than as agents of repression.

P. Villetorte,
Commissaire principal de la Surete Nationale
Revue Moderne De La Police

Alcohol Tests:

Policemen are now requested to take to hospital, in order to make blood analysis, all persons responsible for a crime, an offence or an accident and seeming to have acted under the influence of alcohol.

In Paris, for instance, when there is a car accident, the policeman must take the driver under the influence of alcohol to the hospital where a blood analysis will be made.

In such case, the blood is kept in two tubes and given to a biologist who examines one of them and gives the other to a colleague in case of cross-examinations.

Three cards are to be filled in: one by the policeman, regarding the attitude—physical and psychological—of the driver (his way of looking and speaking for instance): another one by the doctor (clinical examination); and the last by the biologist, mentioning the result of the analysis.

These cards are sent to a medical expert who establishes a report to be sent to the director of Health service in case of material accident or to the General Prosecutor.

The clinical examination thus makes it possible to determine the resistance of a man to alcohol. This resistance varies according to the person concerned.

Police cars are now equipped with such cards, tubes and necessary material supplied by the laboratory of toxicology.

International Criminal Police Review

The Public and the Police:

The public tend to forget that the law is made by their own elected representative for the good government as a whole. It is, however, not Parliament but the policeman who receives the brunt of public displeasure. In the proper discharge of their duties it is not for the police to take upon themselves which law and upon which individual it shall be enforced, but rather that the laws which safeguard the rights and privileges of private persons are scrupulously observed.

Sgt. J. A. Courtney,
The Australian Police Journal

Prostitution:

The solution of the individual problem of the prostitute will never be found if we lose sight of the fact that there is a fallen man behind every fallen woman. Whatever, therefore, makes for social betterment in this particular sphere, such as, the raising of the economic conditions of life, the protection of children and young girls from adverse environmental conditions, social service to readjust the maladjusted, abolition of unsocial customs and the institution of rescue work in general, are all measures of importance; but a real contribution

towards this personal problem is that which makes for equal responsibility between sexes and leads women to demand of men the same code of honour, decency and self-respect that men demand of them.

Prof. C. B. Mamoria,
Indian Journal of Social Work

Road Traffic Law Enforcement :

When traffic law enforcement becomes slack the motoring public soon begins to regard restrictions and regulations, control equipment and safety measures to be operational hazards imposed by a senile bureaucracy, to be circumvented at a minimum risk to themselves and maximum disregard for the safety and rights of others.

Frequent disobedience, not curbed by good enforcement, can become a general practice among drivers. That is why enforcement must be consistent and well directed and in thus applying enforcement it is most important to remember that there are three co-ordinate functions in traffic administration which are specialised responsibilities, none of which can be subordinated to the others without losing the balance, which is so important to successful administration—engineering, education, and enforcement.

It is futile to talk about improving enforcement without defining what good enforcement really is. Obviously any good measure must relate the amount of enforcement to the extent of the problem.

The best simple measure of the amount of enforcement is the number of convictions for traffic offences. These are the end result of enforcement effort. The best simple measure of the need for enforcement is the number of accidents, because the purpose of enforcement is to safeguard traffic movement. Hence the required amount of enforcement can be expressed in terms of the number of convictions that should be obtained to correspond to a given number of accidents.

N. Freeborn,
Officer-in-Chief, Traffic Police,
Kuala Lumpur,
The Malayan Police Magazine.

Walkie-Talkies :

Walkie-talkies play an essential part in the Riot Drill of some Colonial Police Forces. Three sets are carried with each unit; one with

the officer-in-charge, one with the baton party commander and one with the officer-in-charge of the transport, which is also equipped with a set on the force wireless network. Should the baton party become heavily involved, a message can be passed back to the senior officer, who is with the firing party, and instructions given regarding 'breaking-off' the engagement. The firing party can be prepared for action and, at the same time, unit headquarters are kept fully in the picture and able to despatch supporting squads, similarly equipped, to the scene.

Superintendent C. G. Taylor,
The Police College Magazine (U.K.)

*

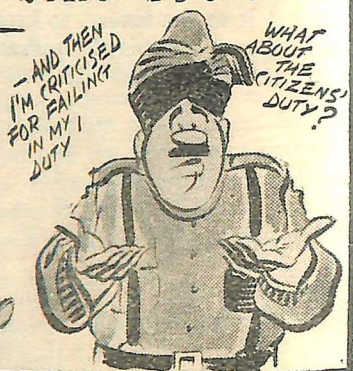
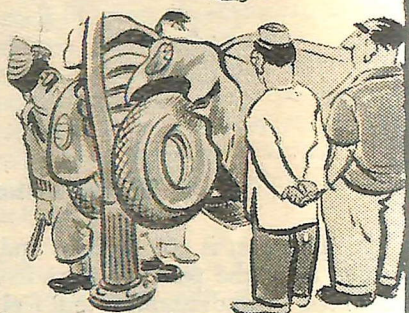
*

*

The influence of the past

The past is ever with us and all that we are and that we have comes from the past. We are its products and we live immersed in it. Not to understand it and feel it as something living within us is not to understand the present. To combine it with the present and extend it to the future, to break from it where it cannot be so united, to make of all this the pulsating and vibrating material for thought and action—that is life.

—Jawaharlal Nehru
The Discovery of India.



Six Murders in Ratnagiri

B. K. Lokhande, I.P.S.

RATNAGIRI district is reputed to be a non-criminal district in Bombay State. The people are simple and law-abiding, and murder is a type of crime that is rare. But one day in February, 1956, six members of a family were brutally hacked to death. Even a child of six months, sleeping in his cradle, was stabbed again and again on the face.

Brutality, they say, lies dormant in every human being, and, in my view, it would be an error for anybody to believe that the people around him can never be stirred up to commit a violent crime. Even an ordinary person—respectable, educated, well-off in every way, can become a maniac, depending on the provocation, the imminent danger to himself, the desperate sense of wrong, the feeling of bitter injustice, or of deep unspeakable humiliation. In every man there is a limit of emotional endurance. If that line is crossed, he is capable of hurting someone or hurting himself, depending on his nature.

Village Chafe is situated in the countryside, about 24 miles to the east of Ratnagiri. On February 23, 1956, at noon a telegram was received at Ratnagiri from one Purushottam Mulye of Chafe stating that five murders had taken place in the house of the Police Patil (village headman) of the village. The telegram was sent from Malgund village, an out-post of Ratnagiri police station. As no information was received from the out-post staff, inquiries were made at the local bus stand, and it was learnt from passengers who came in a bus that the information was correct, and that not five but six persons were murdered, including the Police Patil himself. It was also learnt that one of the servants escaped with serious injuries to his person.

An offence of murder was registered at Ratnagiri police station. Immediately we contacted the Civil Surgeon and arranged to send the hospital ambulance with the medical staff to the village, and I then went to the scene of crime with the Civil Surgeon and the Executive Magistrate.

The house of the deceased Police Patil, Shri Dattatraya Ramchandra Joshi, is situated at a lonely spot and the nearest neighbour is more than half a mile away. The dead body of Joshi was lying in the courtyard of his house in a pool of blood, and the body of his servant was lying inside the house near the front entrance. In the second room we found the dead bodies of the Police Patil's wife Sulochana, and mother Radhabai, and in a small room to the left lay the dead bodies of the Patil's two children, daughter Shalini, aged nine years and son Chandrakant, aged six months. All the persons had received stab wounds, even the six-month-old baby, lying in his cradle, received seven stab wounds on the face.

Another servant of the deceased who was also attacked by the culprits ran away from the back door and hid among the plantain trees, escaping death though he received serious injuries. A son of the deceased named Suryakant, aged five years, had a miraculous escape. He had slept on the floor with his sister but luckily for him, he went rolling in sleep under a stair-case. This boy was neither noticed by the culprits, nor was he awakened in spite of the massacre in the house. He got up at midnight and called out to his mother. Receiving no reply he called out to his father as he wanted to go out to ease himself. As the father also did not reply, the boy thinking them to be fast asleep went out alone. He again called out to his parents but received no response. So sleepily he went back and slept near his sister, blissfully ignorant that she as well as all the other inmates of the house were dead.

The father of the deceased, Ramkrishna, an old man of 65 years, who had entrusted the management of the family and property entirely to his son, lived a secluded life in a separate house. As usual he came to the house of his son, the Patil, in the early morning of February 23, 1956, and was shocked to see the dead body of his son in the courtyard. He called out to the women of the house but received no response. He entered the house and to his horror saw the dead bodies of his wife, daughter-in-law, grandchildren and the servant, at different places in the house. His shouts awakened the neighbours who came running to the spot. One of them immediately left for Malgund village which is six miles from Chafe, for sending the telegram to the Ratnagiri police.

Post-mortem examinations of the six dead bodies were performed on the spot. These showed that the deceased Dattatraya had eight injuries on his person, the servant had 12 injuries, Radhabai, the

mother of the Police Patil, had 12 injuries, Shalini, the young daughter, had eight injuries, Chandrakant, the baby boy, had five injuries, and Sulochana, the wife of the Patil, had 22 injuries. The number of injuries on the person of Sulochana showed that she had struggled desperately to save the lives of her husband and children. The servant who escaped had six injuries and was so shaken up that he was unable to speak coherently for two days. All the injuries were wounds caused by pointed instruments, probably knives. It was also found that the wounds were caused in a manner generally practised by Bombay criminals, the knife being turned inside the body after it was pierced, resulting in the laceration and cutting of the internal muscles.

On examination of the scene of offence, i.e., the house, it was seen that practically the whole floor was besmeared with human blood. There were sprays of blood even on the walls. In the kitchen food was found to have been served in plates for the women who had not yet started eating. The following articles were found, which presumably belonged to the culprits.

- (1) One clasp knife having a pointed and sharp blade seven inches in length, fully stained with blood.
- (2) A similar clasp knife with its blade broken and stained with blood. (The broken part of the blade was found in the body of Radhabai).
- (3) One small newly purchased hurricane lantern.
- (4) A brass 'lota' and an aluminium pot near the front door of the house.

The articles were preserved for examination by the finger print expert, who was called to the scene of offence from Poona. It was noticed that an attempt was made by the culprits to search some records and documents from a cupboard but on verification it was found that nothing was stolen. The deceased Dattatraya had cash of more than a thousand rupees in the house and the women had gold ornaments worth three to four thousand rupees on their person, but no property was stolen by the culprits.

We concluded that:—

- (1) The time of offence was about 8-30 p.m.

- (2) The motive of the offence was not material gain but revenge.
- (3) From the nature of the injuries it was strongly suspected that the culprits were experts in using knives and were probably from Bombay.

The records showed that the deceased had taken possession, through court, of the lands which were formerly in the possession of the local tenants. There were disputes over this land between the landlords or 'khots', and the local tenants. The deceased Dattatraya was the leader of the 'khots'. The tenants had, therefore, developed a feeling of intense hatred for him. Some of them had cut bamboo trees from the land of the deceased on February 14, 1956, i.e., ten days before the offence, and the deceased had lodged a criminal complaint u/s 379, Indian Penal Code, against 12 of the local leaders at the Ratnagiri police station. As a result, the tenants had stopped going to the deceased for work and the feeling of hatred had intensified.

These facts led to the suspicion that the tenant farmers of Chafe were responsible for this massacre. The houses of their leaders were, therefore, searched and two letters disclosing a conspiracy to do away with deceased and his family were recovered. These letters were received from their relatives serving in Bombay. Blood-stained clothes were also recovered. In addition to these, evidence was found of secret meetings held by the local tenants where plots were hatched to finish off the 'khot' and his family in response to the letters received from the Bombay people. Seven tenant leaders were arrested on February 24, 1956, at Chafe. Simultaneously inquiries were made at Jaigad and other places and from house to house on the way from Jaigad to Chafe. It transpired that five persons, one of whom was carrying a new hurricane lantern of the type found at the scene of offence, had disembarked from the Bombay steamer at Jaigad port on February 21, 1956, and were seen going towards Chafe village on the 22nd. Evidence about their movement from Jaigad to Chafe and about their taking tea in the hotels on the way was recorded. The statement of the injured servant Bhagya was recorded wherein two names of the tenants from Chafe working at Bombay were disclosed. So the Bombay addresses of all persons of Chafe working in Bombay were obtained and local policemen were sent to Bombay to check up their movements and collect necessary evidence with the help of the Bombay police.

The movements of the residents were accordingly checked up and the house of one Laxman Raya Jadhav, a leader of the Chafe tenants,

was searched. A letter dated February, 16, 1956, written by the farmers of Chafe complaining about the recent bamboo theft case lodged against them by the deceased, was attached. Similarly, a cloth bag of the description given by the injured witness with blood stains was attached from the house of Ragho Ramchandra Jadhav. Evidence about the absence from duty at Bombay of three suspects viz., (1) Laxman Raya Jadhav, (2) Ganpat Ramchandra Jadhav and (3) Shankar Sakharam Jadhav on the relevant dates of the offence was also secured and these three and two others viz., Ragho Ramchandra Jadhav and Gangya Ramchandra, were arrested in Bombay. Accused Bhagya Rama Jadhav whose name also transpired in the course of the investigation absconded and could not be traced. An identification parade was held and one of the witnesses, who had seen the five persons going from Jaigad towards Chafe on the day of offence, identified two of the arrested suspects.

The accused arrested at Bombay were brought to Ratnagiri and were closely interrogated. Accused Shankar Sakharam and Ragho Ramchandra made a clean breast of the whole affair. Their statements were recorded u/s 164 of the Criminal Procedure Code. Accused Shankar Sakharam pointed out the shops in Bombay where they had purchased the knives, bags and lantern. The salesman in the shop where the knives were purchased identified Shankar and stated that he had sold four knives to him and another person (absconding accused Bhagya) for Rs. 23/-.

Witnesses living in Warawde, Agarwad, Malgund, Nandiwde and Kalzondi who had seen the accused persons from Bombay coming from Jaigad towards Chafe on the day of the offence were asked to identify the accused persons in an identification parade and two of them identified accused Shankar Sakharam and Ragho Ramchandra.

As the investigation of the offence had spread over a large area from Ratnagiri to Bombay and the necessity for a whole-time Investigating Officer was felt, a C.I.D. Inspector took up the investigation from March 5, 1956.

The hand-writing expert certified that the letters attached from the accused persons were written in the hand-writing of accused Yeshwant Gangaram and Gunaji Ramchandra. The finger prints found on the articles in the house of the deceased were blurred and were not of any evidential value. The knives found in the house of the deceased and the cloth bag attached from the house of Ragho Ramchandra Jadhav were sent to the Chemical Analyser,

Bombay, who certified that all the articles were stained with human blood.

All the evidence having been collected and the investigation completed a charge-sheet was sent up against all the accused u/s 302, 307, 147, 149 and 120(B) of the Indian Penal Code, on April 13, 1956.

In view of the importance of the case and the large number of witnesses to be examined, a special Magistrate was appointed to hold the preliminary inquiry, who after taking evidence, committed the case to the Court of Sessions, Ratnagiri.

During the Sessions trial, accused Shankar Sakharam and Ragho Ramchandra retracted their confessions. The trial lasted for 15 days in the Sessions Court and judgment was pronounced on August 8, 1956. The Sessions Judge convicted accused (1) Pandya Ramji Jadhav and (2) Yeshwant Jogu Jadhav, (3) Shankar Sakharam Jadhav and (4) Ragho Ramchandra Jadhav, under Sections 302, 307, 109, 149, 34 and 120(B) and sentenced (1) and (2) to imprisonment for life and (3) and (4) to death. The rest of the accused were acquitted. In his judgment which ran to 115 typed pages, the Sessions Judge observed: "Regard being had to the revulsive and repugnant nature of the crime, wherein six persons were butchered, fairness demands and justice dictates that the evidence led by the prosecution should be examined with more than ordinary care and caution, lest the revolting nature of the crime might endanger an impulsive reaction against an impartial judicial scrutiny of the legal and factual aspects of the case."

There is no justice without discipline. I was and I remain a liberal; that is to say, I believe men are happier and better if they enjoy the essential liberties. But I know today that there is no liberty without security, no security without unity.

—Andre Maurois.

Police Families Welfare Work

Mrs. Mary Clubwala Jadhav, M.L.C., J.P.

THE benefits of welfare work have been clearly recognised in India and the question of extending it has rightly become part of our nation-building programmes. Even a cursory glance at our national activities will indicate that many welfare schemes have been launched all over the country, and as a result millions of people have been benefited.

Welfare work, it should be stressed, needs efficient organisation, systematic planning, effective management, and finances that can be constantly replenished.

One of the most competently and smoothly run systems is the one existing in the Armed Forces. The system has been built up with military efficiency and thoroughness, and its success is so pronounced that it has become symbolic of the enterprise and resourcefulness of the Services. The provision of every amenity is planned to the minutest detail and the entire scheme of welfare work is expeditiously executed with zeal and hard-headed business acumen.

Every Jawan makes a monthly contribution for the welfare fund according to his capacity. Although this is voluntary, the Jawans who actually benefit by the amenities provided for them are convinced about the need for their contributions and so pay ungrudgingly. These regimental funds are augmented by flag day collections and profits from the canteens run by the Army Headquarters. The methods of raising funds are practical and almost always lead to a substantial collection. The collections are then divided into various funds earmarked for a specific purpose, such as the Children's Fund, Post-War Reconstruction Fund, Education Fund and so on. Welfare work, which is planned and organised with the help of these funds, is so comprehensive that it covers almost every phase of human activity, and fulfils many of the needs of the men connected with the Armed Services. A lot of thought and analysis of the men's requirements go into the planning of each amenity, with the result that quite a wide range of facilities is offered, not only to the men in service but also to those discharged or who have become disabled during service. Some of the amenities given are kindergartens and schools for children

and adults, canteens, community kitchens, centres for learning crafts and for family welfare, maternity and medical centres and sports activities. Annual fairs and carnivals are arranged as also 'Dilkhush' parties for the entertainment of the men. Besides these, institutes are run for disabled servicemen who are trained to make articles which are sold at army canteens. The Victoria Jubilee Institute at Poona is a good example of this kind. Financial aid is given to the families of personnel killed on duty. The welfare of ex-servicemen is not lost sight of, and they are offered employment in the community centres which are managed out of these funds. Thus it will be seen that the army welfare section provides several amenities. The actual working of the system is entrusted to a committee formed of officers and their wives. They perform their work, however difficult or tough it may be, with efficiency and diligence.

The work helps to utilise and develop the talents and experience of women which are often wasted for lack of suitable opportunities, and it promotes cordial social relations and keeps the men happy and contented.

The leadership shown by the Armed Forces Officers' wives and the interest taken by them to provide amenities for the Jawans is being emulated by the police who are slowly realising the great need for this type of work for the Indian Police. Although late in the field, the police have already built up a fine record in this sphere.

I had many opportunities of seeing for myself the efficient work that is being done at several places in the country. When I visited Rajkot as the Chairman of one of the panels of the Central Social Welfare Board, I had the pleasure of seeing the excellent welfare work done by the wives of police officers assisted by policemen. Here a variety of amenities were provided for police families. There was a maternity and child welfare centre, where, apart from distribution of milk, several children with weak constitutions were given massage and nutritive foods in order to build up their vitality. The work was supervised by several voluntary workers and also by a full-time doctor.

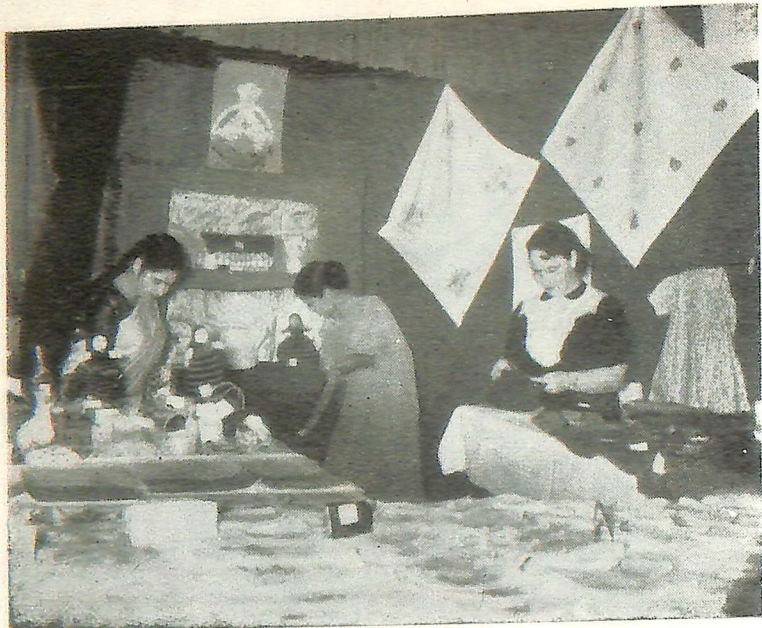
In Junagadh I visited a colony at the Police Lines where we were greeted by a delightful band organised by the children of policemen. We went round the medical centre and Balwadi (children's centre) situated amid trim green playfields which were a pleasant sight. We also visited the canteen which was first started with a loan from the Police Department and was so competently run that within a short time it had begun to earn profits. There was a well-stocked fuel depot where



His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of Ethiopia inspecting garments made by Delhi police families. Mrs. P. L. Mehta, wife of the Inspector-General, is seen explaining to him the welfare work done at the Delhi police lines.



His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of Ethiopia having tea at the Delhi police lines canteen with the Chief Commissioner and the I. G. P.



The police stall at the Jaunpur exhibition.



Mrs. Vijayalakshmi Pandit, India's High Commissioner in U. K., inspecting exhibits at the Jaunpur police families welfare exhibition.

firewood could be bought cheaply at wholesale rates. Junagadh is near the famous Gir forest and so it was easy to buy firewood in bulk, and sell it profitably at less than market rates. The profits from this sale helped to start more welfare activities at the centre. Spinning and weaving, tailoring, boot-making, carpentry and book-binding were taught by policemen to their brother officers and thus it was easy for them to learn to be self-sufficient in their requirements.

In Delhi the wives of police officers have made a kitchen garden which has impressed all visitors, who declare that it is one of the finest they have seen. The stock of vegetables exhibited testified to the organising talents of women, and convincingly proved that they were not an inch behind men in their capacity for hard work.

The Police Families' Welfare Centre at Delhi which functions under the presidentship of Mrs. P. L. Mehta, wife of the Inspector-General, is run entirely by the voluntary efforts of the police families. The centre is housed in its own building designed to accommodate a maternity hospital, a dispensary and has room for carrying on activities like adult education classes, sewing classes, knitting, embroidery and cottage industries. There is also a spacious lawn which serves as a children's park and recreation centre. Among the other useful activities are the manufacture of soap and matches and the preparation of condiments. His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of Ethiopia, who recently visited the centre, was impressed by its activities and donated Rs. 10,000 for it.

In Madras State, a Police Families Welfare Committee has been formed with the wife of the Inspector-General of Police, Mrs. Rajaratnam as its President, a number of officers and their wives and a leading non-official voluntary worker as members. Steady and impressive work has been done by this Committee for over a year now and more centres for doing welfare work are being opened under its leadership to provide amenities to men living in remote places, cut off from the amenities of civilisation. Considering the handicaps under which the centres have to operate, the work turned out by them is indeed praiseworthy, and their benefits to police families considerable. These centres are affiliated to the Guild of Service (Central) which has branches in all districts. The Women's Welfare Department also works closely with Mahila Mandals where women are taught tailoring, stitching, music, arts and spinning.

Various amenities are being provided at these welfare centres including maternity and medical facilities, prayer-halls, reading and

recreation rooms and gymnasiums. The programme in these centres invariably includes spinning classes for women. In one of the centres policemen had laid out an exquisite garden, and the centre was located in the middle of the garden. Women can learn arts, crafts and spinning in the centre, while their children can be usefully occupied in games and in helping the men with the garden. With a grant made from local development funds and money raised by contribution, several maternity centres are being constructed. A scheme of making clothes has been undertaken. In the finely laid-out park in the Trichinopoly Police Lines not only trees for decoration but also fruit-bearing trees have been planted. Among the policemen there is a master cutter who trains women in tailoring. The keenness, the energy and the skill with which women performed their allotted tasks was heart-warming, and it was a pleasure to see how much pride the men took in letting others know the talents which their wives had acquired in the vocational arts and to what fine use they had put them.

The aim of the Madras Committee is to make women completely proficient in the tailoring of the men's uniforms so that they can make them and thereby supplement their income, and give the men a well-tailored suit. In several centres spinning is a most popular and useful activity. The yarn and the materials spun were of such a high quality and so attractive that it was difficult to find an ordinary market for these finely prepared articles.

A remarkable fact that never fails to impress visitors to these centres is that the officers as well as their wives work hard and take immense pride in their achievements. They get unstinted support and co-operation from other ranks who gladly respond to calls for assistance. Women in India are generally shy and retiring, but if they are given opportunities to use the talents latent in them they rise to the occasion and prove their merit, provided the right approach and leadership are there.

The employment of a full-time worker—a Grama Sevika—I think is an important factor, as being trained in welfare work in villages she will be close to the families and look after them. She will look for talents and ability among the womenfolk and will not only be able to help in their vocations but also advise them about health, maternity aid and domestic arrangements. Physical exercises and scouts and guides companies among the children deserve special encouragement.

So far the funds for this work have been raised by donations from the police officers themselves and through voluntary donations by

the rank and file. But it is very necessary that the Government should give at least a rupee per year per policeman for this work.

As an instance of the methods of collecting funds, it may be mentioned that recently in Madras a fete and tattoo were organised on August 4 and 5, 1956, in aid of the police families welfare fund and proved highly popular and successful. The Governor, Shri Sri Prakasa, who presided, stressed the need for public help in providing amenities to police personnel responsible for the nation's internal security. Shri K. R. Sheno, Deputy Commissioner of Police, said that spinning, embroidering, stitching classes, canteens, adult education, distribution of milk powder, maternity and child welfare centres were provided by police welfare services.

I have not been able to detail the work being done in several other States which have not been visited by me. But reports show that in Uttar Pradesh, Bihar and Bombay, much work has been done.

A fact which must not be forgotten is that while work in the district headquarters organised by the wife of the Superintendent of Police is important, the work organised in a rural police station by the Sub-Inspector's wife is far more important. The Sub-Inspector's wife, I can envisage, will in due course become as essential in the field of village welfare, as the Sub-Inspector is in the field of law and order.

Policemen in our country today have many vital and difficult duties to perform. The well-being of their families should naturally be the concern of everyone. It is necessary that education facilities and programmes for health building and vocational training for their families should be properly planned. In a Welfare State, policemen's families' welfare is as important a matter as any other, and it is good news that such work is now being encouraged and assisted.

Enthusiasm is the mother of success. We can seize fortune if we do our duties energetically. Even a powerful man may fail if through lassitude he does not employ the means he has. Failure is due, in the majority of cases, to ignorance of one's own strength.

—The Mahabharata.

CRIME IN INDIA—1955

Economic Situation in the Country

THE improvement in the economic situation which was observed in 1953 and 1954, was continued in 1955, and in the year under review Indian economy achieved even greater strength and vigour. The output of foodgrains during the year was satisfactory, in spite of floods in the north and cyclones in the south of India. The upward trend in industrial production persisted throughout 1955, the increase being 11 per cent over the preceding year. The average level of the cost of living index was lower than in the previous year.

Cognizable Crime during—1955

The downward trend in total cognizable crime which commenced in 1952 was maintained for the fourth year in succession. The statement below shows the total cognizable crime reported every year since 1948—

1948	..	..	..	6,25,909
1949	..	..	..	6,54,019
1950	..	..	..	6,35,508
1951	..	..	..	6,49,728
1952	..	..	..	6,12,010
1953	..	..	..	6,01,964
1954	..	..	..	5,56,912
1955	..	..	..	5,35,236

A decrease of 3.9 per cent over the 1954 figure was registered in the total cognizable crime. This decrease was 11.6 per cent over the quadrennial average of 1951—54 and 18.2 per cent over the peak figure of 1949.

The States which recorded more than 50,000 cases were Bombay (69,049), U. Pradesh (58,583), Bihar (57,531), Madhya Pradesh (56,133), W. Bengal (55,617) and Madras (54,051). All these States however recorded a decrease in the total cognizable crime recorded in the preceding year. The volume of crime was however the highest in A. & N. Islands (596.8), Delhi (450.6), M. Pradesh (264.2), Bhopal (259.2), Kutch (227.6), Madhya Bharat (227.4), W. Bengal (223.7)

and Coorg (209.2). States which registered a higher volume of crime over their previous year's figure were J. & K, Mysore, A. & N. Islands, M. Bharat and Coorg.

These comparisons do not always bring out the correct picture because of the vast disparity in the sizes of the States and the number and density of the population inhabiting there.

The incidence of crime in Part 'C' States with a population of 2.7 per cent of India's total population was 3.7, in part 'B' States with 20.2 per cent of population it was 16.4 and in Part 'A' States with 77.1 per cent it was 79.9.

Survey of Crime :

In the table below total cognizable crime has been classified under the main heads recognised by the United Nations Social Welfare Division and the International Criminal Police Organisation.

S. No.	Head	1954	1955	Percentage Change	
				Increase	Decrease
1.	Total Cognizable Crime	5,56,912	5,35,236	..	3.9
2.	Murder	9,765	9,700	..	0.7
3.	Kidnapping and Abduction	5,514	5,529	0.3	..
4.	Dacoity	5,395	4,779	..	11.4
5.	Robbery	7,600	6,710	..	11.7
6.	House-Breaking	1,32,457	1,21,744	..	8.1
7.	Thefts	2,23,866	2,12,028	..	5.3
8.	Rioting	22,777	23,609	3.7	..
9.	Criminal Breach of Trust	15,860	14,644	..	7.7
10.	Cheating	9,934	9,461	..	4.8
11.	Counterfeiting	815	597	..	26.7
12.	Miscellaneous	1,22,929	1,26,435	2.9	..

Crime showed a perceptible decline in comparison with the figure for the preceding year; the variations ranged from a decrease of 26.7% in the case of counterfeit coins and Bank Notes to .7 in the case of murder. The decrease under dacoity is significant and indicate substantial success in the operations undertaken against dacoits b

the police forces of the States. Kidnappings and abductions registered a very negligible increase of 0.3%; rioting showed an increase of 3.7% over the previous year's figure for the second year in succession. The reasons for these increases have been analysed under their respective heads.

Murder

States which reported more than 500 cases were Bombay (1,490), Uttar Pradesh (1,468), Madras (927), Bihar (841), Madhya Pradesh (702) and Andhra (569).

The incidence of crime was above 3.5 in the States of A. & N. Islands (16.1), M. Bharat (5.5), Bombay (4.1), Pepsu (4.0), Kutch and Saurashtra (3.9) each, Assam, Bhopal and Punjab (3.8) each.

2,910 cases out of a total of 15,739 available for disposal ended in conviction; in 3,263 cases accused were acquitted or discharged and 2,358 cases remained undetected. The percentage of conviction to the total number of true cases investigated was 34.1 (33) and to the number of cases charge-sheeted was 47.1 (45.7).

18,462 persons were tried for the offence of murder or abetment out of them 6,088 were convicted and 12,374 acquitted or discharged giving a percentage conviction of 33 (33.5).

Kidnapping and Abduction

This form of crime has again shown a very negligible increase (.3) over the previous year's figure.

States which recorded more than 200 cases were U. Pradesh (732), Bombay (615), W. Bengal (614), Madras (480), Rajasthan (465), Bihar (424), Punjab (338), Assam (322), M. Pradesh (289) and M. Bharat (269). The volume of crime was more than 3 in the States of Delhi (8.9), Manipur (6.9), H. Pradesh (3.7), Assam (3.6), M. Bharat (3.4), A & N Islands (3.2) and Rajasthan (3.0).

1,118 cases ended in conviction, 1,596 were acquitted or discharged and 1,297 remained undetected. The percentage of cases convicted to true cases investigated was 27.9 (27.6) and to cases sent on charge-sheet was 41.2 (41.4).

6,956 persons were tried in the cases sent to court out of whom

1,975 were convicted and 4,981 were discharged or acquitted. The percentage of conviction is 28.4 (30).

W. Bengal again ascribed the increase to the absence of wholesome corrective influence in the home, increase in the circulation of undesirable literature and the influence of films on young people. The victims of such offences in W. Bengal were generally refugee girls whose lives had been disrupted by migration. Rajasthan ascribed the increase to the technical registration of love intrigues, and Delhi attributed it to love intrigues, economic distress, unemployment and a lowering of moral values.

In Madhya Bharat the increase in the figure of kidnappings and abductions was due to an old custom amongst the Adivasis by which girls were taken away for marriage, and where no compromise over the compensation to be paid was possible amongst the parties. The cases were reported to the police as abductions.

Dacoity

There was a decrease of 11.4 per cent as compared with 1954 and 34.5 per cent as compared with the 1952 figure.

The States which recorded more than 200 cases were Bihar (1,412), Uttar Pradesh (855), West Bengal (564), Bombay (466), M. Bharat (293), Hyderabad 268, and Assam (244). The volume of crime was above 2 in the States of M. Bharat (3.7), Tripura (3.6), Bihar (3.5), V. Pradesh (2.8), Assam (2.7) and West Bengal (2.3).

1,030 cases were convicted, 1,132 were discharged or acquitted and 2,439 cases remained undetected. The percentage of cases convicted to total true cases reported was 22.4 (21.2) and to cases sent up for trial 47.7 (43.7) per cent. Out of 14,407 persons tried in the courts, 4,729 persons were convicted and 9,678 persons acquitted or discharged, the percentage conviction was 32.8 (32).

Several dacoit gangs were accounted for by village defence parties. The notorious dacoit Man Singh was killed in an encounter with the Madhya Bharat Police.

Robbery

A decrease of 11.7 per cent was registered in this form of crime over the last year's figure. States which reported more than 200

cases were Bombay (1,803), Bihar (815), W. Bengal (645), U. Pradesh (427), Rajasthan (406), M. Pradesh (399), Hyderabad (372), Madras (342). The incidence of crime was higher than 3 in A & N Islands (9.7), Kutch (8.1), Bombay (5.0), Saurashtra (4.2), Bhopal and Tripura (3.4), each, and Himachal Pradesh (3.2).

1,236 cases were convicted, 1,463 cases were acquitted and discharged and 2,694 remained undetected. The percentage of conviction was 22.9 (24.8) to the total number of true cases investigated and was 45.8 (47.8) to cases charge-sheeted.

Out of 5,832 persons tried during the year 2,175 persons were convicted and 3,657 were acquitted or discharged. The percentage of convictions to number of persons tried was 37.3 (38.6).

House—Breaking

States which reported more than 10,000 cases were Bihar (20,044), Uttar Pradesh (16,282), Bombay (12,301), West Bengal (11,456), Madhya Pradesh (10,793). The incidence of crime was however the highest in Bhopal (95.3), followed by A. & N. Islands (71.0), Delhi (68.3), Madhya Bharat (63.9), Assam (53.0) and Madhya Pradesh (508).

It is gratifying to note that there was a decrease of 8.1 per cent in the total number of cases reported during the year. Except the States of Assam, Jammu and Kashmir, Saurashtra, Coorg and Tripura, which showed some increase all other States shared in this decrease. The percentage increase in the States of Coorg and Tripura was 83.9 and 84.9 respectively.

20,154 cases ended in conviction, 9,071 cases ended in acquittal or discharge and 86,240 cases were not detected or apprehended. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated works out at 17.5 (19.5). The percentage of cases convicted to cases charge-sheeted was 69.0 (69.4).

49,779 persons were tried for offences of house-breaking out of whom 27,590 were convicted and 22,189 discharged or acquitted. The percentage of persons convicted to the total number sent up was 55.4.

Thefts

Crime decreased by 5.3 per cent.

The States where large number of cases were reported were Bombay (29,062), M. Pradesh (28,467), Madras (24,915), W. Bengal (24,224), U. Pradesh (22,400) and Bihar (18,254).

The incidence of ordinary thefts was over 50 in the States of A. & N. Islands (293.5), Delhi (239.3), M. Pradesh (126.4), W. Bengal (95.4) Kutch (93.1), Coorg (84.6), Bombay (76.7), Bhopal (76.0) M. Bharat (70.3), Mysore (55.1), Orissa (54.7), Tripura (52.6), Madras (60.8), Assam (50.6) and Ajmer 50.2. The incidence of cattle thefts was highest in M. Bharat (17.4) followed by Coorg (11.3) and Rajasthan (10.3).

46,642 cases of ordinary thefts and 6,468 cases of cattle thefts were convicted, 16,371 cases of ordinary theft and 2,964 cases of cattle theft were acquitted or discharged and 99,776 cases of ordinary theft and 7,224 cases of cattle theft remained undetected. In ordinary thefts the percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 28.7 and to cases tried was 74.0. In the cattle thefts the percentage conviction to true cases investigated was 38.8 and to cases tried 68.6 respectively.

1,07,237 persons were tried in ordinary and cattle theft cases; out of them 67,108 were convicted and 40,129 acquitted or discharged. The percentage of conviction of persons comes to 62.6.

Riots

All Part 'A' States excepting Punjab recorded more than 1,000 cases. The number of cases registered State-wise were Bihar (4,078), W. Bengal (4,003), Uttar Pradesh (2,795), Madras (2,293), Andhra (1,761), Assam (1,418), M. Pradesh (1,223), Bombay (1,105), Orissa (1,031) and Punjab (267). In Part 'B' States Rajasthan recorded 992 cases and Hyderabad 808 cases. The incidence of this form of crime was the highest in West Bengal (16.1) followed by Assam (15.7), Tripura (11.4), Bihar (10.1), Andhra (8.6), Kutch (8.3), Manipur (7.8), Orissa (7.0), Saurashtra (6.6), Rajasthan (6.5), and Madras (6.4).

3,714 cases were convicted, 7,865 acquitted or discharged and in 3,977 cases the investigation was unsuccessful. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 23.9 (26.6) and to cases sent up for trial it was 32.1 (34.3). Out of 1,02,084 persons tried for the offence of rioting 27,600 were convicted and 74,484 acquitted or discharged. The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 27.0 (28.0).

There was an overall increase of 3.7% in this form of crime in 1955. The increase was registered by majority of the States ranging from +495 in Bihar to +2 Manipur. The States of Bombay, Orissa, U. Pradesh, Pepsu, Travancore-Cochin, Delhi, H. Pradesh, V. Pradesh and A. & N. Islands showed a decline.

Results of Investigation

At the end of 1954, 1,84,526 cases were either pending trial in courts or were under investigation with the police. During the year a total of 5,35,236 cognizable cases were reported. 7,19,762 cases therefore were available for disposal during the year. In 2,77,157 cases (38.5 per cent) either investigation was refused, or they were declared false, or mistake of fact or law or non-cognizable or pending investigation or trial at the end of the year. Thus in a total of 4,42,605 cases, investigation and trial could be completed; of these 1,21,961 cases were convicted, 81,104 acquitted or discharged and 2,03,065 remained undetected. The percentage of cases convicted to true cases reported and investigated thus works out at 27.6 (28.9) and to cases charge-sheeted at 60.1 (61.7).

The percentage of conviction of cases to true cases investigated was appreciably above the all-India figure of 27.6 in the States of Coorg (54.6), Travancore-Cochin (51.3), Himachal Pradesh (48.8), Mysore (42.2), Madras (41.3), Andhra (40.5), Punjab (38.3), Hyderabad (35.3), Ajmer (33.1), Pepsu and M. Pradesh (32.9) each and A. & N. Islands 30.3.

The percentage of cases convicted to cases charge-sheeted was higher than the all-India figure of 60.1 in the States of Ajmer (80.1), Madhya Pradesh (74.2), M. Bharat (73.3), Hyderabad (72.9), Coorg (71.4), Bhopal 67.2, A.&N. Islands (65.7), Punjab, (64.8), U. Pradesh (64.7), H. Pradesh (64.5), Madras (63.9), Delhi (62.8), Travancore-Cochin (61.0) and Andhra (60.5).

3,56,312 persons were pending trial in courts or investigation against them was pending with the Police at the end of 1954; 5,71,593 were arrested during the year under review. In the case of 4,56,805 persons trials were completed; of these 1,97,417 persons were convicted and 2,59,388 acquitted or discharged. Thus the percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 43.2.

The percentage of persons convicted was higher than the all-India figure of 43.2 in the States of A. & N. Islands (70.0), Ajmer (64.8),

M. Bharat (64.0), Coorg (63.8), Hyderabad (63.3), M. Pradesh (62.2), Madras (56.1), Bhopal (54.7), Delhi (49.7), U.P. (48.6), V. Pradesh (48.4), Andhra (46.6), Punjab (46.0), H. Pradesh (45.3), Pepsu (44.0) and Travancore-Cochin (47.7).

Casualties amongst the Police

60 Police Officers and men were killed and 1,289 were injured during the year in the performance of their duty. The highest number of deaths occurred in U. Pradesh 14, followed by M. Bharat 8, Rajasthan 6 and Bombay 5.

The large number of casualties in the States of U. Pradesh, M. Bharat and Rajasthan was on account of the anti-dacoity operations in those States. The States in which a large number of persons were injured were Bombay 400, Bihar 200, Hyderabad 151, Rajasthan 107 and U. Pradesh 51.

Firmness

To be firm in action is to be firm-minded in it. All other sources of firmness such as weapons, defence and allies, are not firmness in themselves but only aids to firmness of mind.

—Thirukkural.

LEGAL NOTES

B. N. Sinha

Senior District Prosecutor, Bihar Police, Bhagalpur.

ARMS

Possession of fire-arms by a pawnee is an unlawful possession within the mischief of S. 19(f) of the Arms Act. 1956 Cr. L. J. 108.

BAIL

An approver cannot be released on bail even if the termination of trial takes a long time. 1956 Cr. L. J. 44.

An accused against whom the only evidence is identification by face, should not be released on bail before identification proceedings are held even if the accused gives an undertaking in writing that he will not raise the plea that the witnesses had the occasion to see him before the T.I.P. is held. 1956 Cr. L. J. 181.

CHEMICAL EXAMINER

It is not enough for the chemical examiner to say merely that blood was detected on an exhibit. It is his duty to indicate the number of blood stains found by him on each exhibit and the extent of such stains unless they are too minute or too numerous to be described in detail. 1956 Cr. L. J. 147.

CONFESSION

Confessions of co-accused are not evidence and no conviction can be founded thereon unless there be other evidence on which a conviction is based. 1956 Cr. L. J. 152.

Prolonged custody immediately preceding the making of the confession is sufficient, unless it is properly explained, to stamp it involuntary. 1956 Cr. L. J. 152.

COMMON OBJECT

S. 149 applies not only to offences actually committed in pursuance of the common object but also to offences, that the members of the assembly know, are likely to be committed. 1956 Cr. L. J. 441.

In order to sustain a charge u/s 149 I.P.C. it is not necessary that five or more persons should be found guilty. It should only be proved that there were five or more persons who committed the offence. 1956 Cr. L. J. 31.

DEPARTMENTAL ENQUIRY

Refusal to grant permission to engage a counsel to defend a public servant in his departmental enquiry does not amount to a denial of real and effective opportunity to the person to defend himself

against the charges levelled against him, particularly when there is no specific provision providing for assistance of counsels. Nor can any principle of any natural justice be invoked in support of claim that in every charge leading to a departmental enquiry, assistance of counsel must be given. 1956 Cr. L. J. 1081.

EXPERT

The opinion of a hand writing expert is not conclusive. Still it cannot be brushed aside as useless. Such an opinion is entitled to some consideration and weight when it is corroborated by other evidence. 1956 Cr. L. J. 253.

F.I.R.

To attract the application of S. 154, the statement must be an information and secondly it must relate to a cognisable offence on the face of it and not merely in the light of subsequent events. The section does not contemplate that any sort of information would fall under it so long as it was the first in point of time. 1956 Cr. L. J. 1099.

FOOTPRINTS

The science of identification of foot prints is no doubt a rudimentary science and much reliance cannot be placed on the result of such identification. The track evidence can however be relied upon as a circumstance which along with other circumstances would point to the identity of the culprit though by itself it would not be enough to carry conviction in the minds of the Court. 1956 Cr. L. J. 805.

IDENTIFICATION

No hard and fast rule can be laid down in all cases of dacoity, that if there is identification by only one witness that identification should never be accepted. 1956 Cr. L. J. 95.

INVESTIGATION

If a final report is submitted first but on further investigation ordered by the superior police officer the Investigation Officer finds that the accused has committed an offence, he would naturally be bound to submit a charge-sheet. Hence no illegality is committed by an I.O. in submitting a charge-sheet after previously submitting final report. 1956 Cr. L. J. 1037.

MOTIVE

The proof of motive must be assigned a minor place in criminal trial and its importance should not be exaggerated. 1956 Cr. L. J. 389.

PASSPORT

The overstay in India of a foreigner after the period prescribed in his visa has expired, does not amount to contravention punishable under Rule 6(a) read with R. 3 of the Indian Passport Rules 1950. 1956 Cr. L. J. 1063.

POLICE STATEMENT

The failure to comply with the requirements of S. 161(3) might affect the weight to be attached to the evidence of the witnesses, but it does not render it inadmissible. 1956 Cr. L. J. 441.

POLICE CUSTODY

A Magistrate is not empowered to transfer a convicted criminal prisoner from the custody of the prison to that of the police for purpose of investigation. 1956 Cr. L. J. 619.

POLICE OFFICERS

The presumption that a person acts honestly applies as much in favour of a police officer as of other persons and it is not a judicial approach to distrust and suspect him without good ground therefor. Such an attitude could do neither credit to the Magistracy nor good to the public. It can only run down the prestige of the police administration. 1956 Cr. L. J. 426.

The law nowhere says that the testimony of a police or excise officer should necessarily be discarded, unless it is corroborated by that of a non-official. 1956 Cr. L. J. 747.

SANCTION

Sanction to prosecute a public servant arises only when the offence was committed in the discharge of official duty. There must be a reasonable connection between the act and the official duty. 1956 Cr. L. J. 40.

TRIAL

Where an accused person was tried and convicted for misappropriating a gross sum during a certain period, his conviction is no bar to another trial in respect of other sums of money alleged to have been misappropriated by him during the said period. 1956 Cr. L. J. 1073.

WITNESSES

There is no obligation on the part of the prosecution to call every witness who might speak of something having direct or indirect bearing on the offence. 1956 Cr. L. J. 31.

If a girl of reputed family does come forward and alleges that she has been raped, her evidence should carry more weight than the evidence of an ordinary witness. 1956 Cr. L. J. 4.

Relationship of the prosecution witnesses to the murdered man is no ground for not acting upon their testimony if it is otherwise reliable in the sense that the witnesses were competent witnesses who might be expected to be near about the place of occurrence and could have seen what happened at the time of occurrence. 1956 Cr. L. J. 827.

BOOKS



Crime Detection—by Arne Svensson & Otto Wendel. Published by M/s London Cleaver—Hume Press, Ltd., Amsterdam. Price 38 sh. 6 d. Available at M/s E. D. Galgotia & Sons, Connaught Place, New Delhi.

A standard book on crime detection which deals with all the scientific and technical methods now available to the police. An essential book for all training and research institutions.

The Rise Of Scotland Yard—by Douglas G. Browne. Published by George G. Harrap & Co., Ltd., London. Price sh. 25/-. Available at M/s E. D. Galgotia & Sons.

Scotland Yard is a truly popular institution, and this is borne out by the number of books published about it. This new book, although it adds little to previous studies, gives a connected account of the history of the Metropolitan Police of London.

Notes On Crowd Control—by A. K. Ghosh. Bihar Government publication. Price Rs. 1-8-0.

These notes on crowd control are important because they show how important notes on such a subject are. They indicate the beginning of a serious study. More notes will appear, if the officers of the Indian Police realise how much the subject engages the mind of everyone, and slowly opinion will crystallize about the methods that should be used. Mr. Ghosh is to be congratulated on this study of crowds, and we hope that he will soon expand it.

Probation-India—A quarterly journal on social defence and reconstruction started in October, 1956, by the Uttar Pradesh Crime Prevention Society, Lucknow. Rs. 4 per copy.

The journal fulfils a long-felt need for correctional literature in the country, and contains valuable information about new procedures and techniques of social defence.

Criminology—by Donald R. Taft. Published by The Macmillan Company, New York. Price 6.50 dollars. Available at M/s E. D. Galgotia & Sons.

The third edition of this popular book has been revised and rearranged. It deals with the background of criminal behaviour, the explanation of crime, the treatment of criminals and the treatment of juvenile delinquents and crime prevention. Is suitable as the starting point of study on any subject of criminology.

Great True Spy Adventures—Selected and edited by Alfred Perles. Published by Arco Publishers Limited, London. Price Rs. 11-4-0. Available at M/s Rupa & Co., 15, Bankim Chatterjee Street, Calcutta-12.

A most extraordinary collection of true spy stories, which contains authentic accounts of the most important cases of this century. Ideal reading for a quiet tour in which nothing happens.

Alphonse Bertillon—by Henry T. F. Rhodes. Published by George G. Harrap & Co., Ltd., London. Price sh. 15/-. Available at M/s E. D. Galgotia & Sons.

The fascinating biography of a man who devoted his life to the problems of identification.

Hue & Cry—by Patrick Prince. Published by M/s London Museum Press Limited. Price 15 sh. Available at M/s E. D. Galgotia & Sons.

Another book about the London Police, which sets out the conditions of lawlessness which existed in eighteenth century London and from which the British system of policing emerged.

Police Administration—by O. W. Wilson. Published by M/s McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., New York. Price 7.50 dollars. Available at M/s E. D. Galgotia & Sons.

A comprehensive study of police administration in the U.S.A., suitable for senior officers, particularly those interested in police organisation.

My Greatest Crime Story—by Police Chiefs of the world edited by Kurt Singer. Published by W. H. Allen, London, Price 13 sh. 6 d. Available at M/s Rupa & Co., 15, Bankim Chatterjee Street, Calcutta-12.

An original and unusual collection of crime investigation reports collected from police officers all over the world. Contains two cases from India, including the Lloyds Bank Dacoity Case by D. K. Pednekar (Indian Police Journal Vol. I No. 1). The stories give an insight into crime in most of the great cities of the world, and have been skilfully edited by Kurt Singer.

Awards for Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE & FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Shri Daryao Singh, Officiating Sub-Inspector of Police, Vindhya Pradesh.

Shri Daryao Singh showed commendable fighting spirit and inspiring courage in an encounter with a notorious dacoit whom he succeeded in capturing after a dogged encounter. On information that two armed dacoits were camping near Budera, Vindhya Pradesh, on December 18, 1955, Daryao Singh led a posse of constables, and surrounded their hide-outs. One of the dacoits fled, but the other started a gun battle with the police. While he was loading his gun, Daryao Singh grappled with him and he was helped by a constable who pinned down the dacoit. When the dacoit tried to escape, Daryao Singh fired at him and wounded him fatally.



Shri Daryao Singh

B. POLICE MEDAL

1. Shri Bhajan Singh, Constable, Hoshangabad district, Madhya Pradesh.
2. Shri Sitaram Bhikaji Khopkar and Shri Vishnu Narayan Belnekar of the Greater Bombay Police Force.
3. Shri Subodh Kumar Ray and Shri James George Mylan, Platform Inspectors of Police, Government Railway Police, and Shri Satya Ranjan Bhattacharji, Sub-Inspector, GRP, West Bengal.
4. Shri Bua Singh and Shri Rur Singh, Foot Constables of Punjab Police.
5. Shri Chittaranjan Mukherjee, Constable, Calcutta Police.
6. Shri Dharam Pal Verma, I.P.S., Superintendent of Police, Mathura, Uttar Pradesh.

1. Shri Bhajan Singh showed courage and endurance of a high order when he helped to rescue 19 persons who were stranded in their houses in flood-stricken Rahatgaon in Madhya Pradesh on August 28, 1955.

2. Constables S. B. Khopkar and V. N. Belnekar displayed outstanding courage and presence of mind when they intercepted an assailant who was trying to force his way into the residence of the Chief Justice of Bombay on February 11, 1956. The intruder ignored the constables' request to withdraw and stabbed Khopkar when the latter stopped him. He was shot by Belnekar and fell down, but when he got up and threw his knife at the Chief Justice's son-in-law who had come out, he was shot dead by Belnekar.

3. Inspectors S. K. Ray, J. G. Mylan and S. R. Bhattacharji showed remarkable team spirit and devotion to duty while chasing two armed dacoits from Rajasthan. The dacoits tried to dodge an excise peon at Howrah railway station by refusing to reveal the contents in their suitcase. One of them fired at the peon and a constable who was nearby, while the other brandished a sten-gun. When the Inspectors rushed forward to capture them, they took cover behind a car and fired at them. A grim battle ensued and ended in the capture of the dacoits. Two persons were killed during this shooting.

4. Constables Bua Singh and Rur Singh successfully rescued an old man who was trapped by flood waters in Dera Baba Nanak on the night of October 5, 1955. The intrepid constables, on hearing the cries of the old man who desperately clung to a floating log, swam towards him to save him from drowning. While one of them hoisted the old man on his back, the other held a lamp to light their way back to the shore.

5. Constable C. Mukherjee who was on duty at Kidderpore docks in Calcutta on February 5, 1955, courageously intercepted four persons who were trying to smuggle bags of tea. When they were challenged, three of the smugglers ran away dropping the bags while one offered bribe to Mukherjee who refused it. The constable grappled with him, but was stabbed. Despite an injury he tried to hold the smuggler down, but was stabbed again. Attracted by the constable's shouts, a clerk of the Port Commissioner's Office went to his rescue, but he was also fatally wounded. The constable made one more valiant effort to capture the assailant but collapsed. He was removed to hospital and recovered after a long treatment.

6. Shri Verma showed extraordinary courage and leadership while liquidating three dangerous dacoits who were responsible for sixteen cases of dacoity, two of robbery and four of murder on the Mathura-Agra border.

Tipped about the presence of the dacoits, Har Prasad, Gurey and Nathi in a bajra field on October 11, 1955, Shri Verma led a force of policemen and surrounded the field. He himself boldly advanced near the dacoits who on seeing him fired at him. The Superintendent had a narrow escape. Other policemen started a shooting battle with the dacoits who took cover. Regardless of continuous and heavy firing, Shri Verma encouraged his officers to close in upon the dacoits, two of whom were shot dead. The third was also chased and shot dead after another encounter. Thanks to Shri Verma's fine leadership and clever handling of the situation no policeman was hurt.



Bhajan Singh



Khopkar



S. K. Ray



Bua Singh



Chittaranjan Mukherjee



J. G. Mylan



S.R. Bhattacharji



Rur Singh

All-India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra	4,462	298	5	2	137	18	3	17
Assam	4,453	241	...	7	87	29	...	103
Bihar	13,645	528	1	44	212	53	19	105
Bombay	18,142	347	5	1	377	72	15	156
Madhya Pradesh	14,728	394	4	7	186	56	14	92
Madras	13,187	451	4	5	198	58	17	123
Orissa	4,982	122	...	6	70	32	4	27
Punjab	4,562	79	3	1	146	64	14	106
Uttar Pradesh	12,404	639	10	4	408	305	27	228
West Bengal	16,630	1,166	6	16	126	87	8	207
Hyderabad	5,650	299	1	...	151	27	7	39
J & K	1,225	27	...	...	12	4	...	28
Madhya Bharat	4,749	56	1	4	118	92	4	74
Mysore	3,000	64	...	2	37	15	...	22
Pepsu	820	4	1	...	37	11	3	20
Rajasthan	4,657	284	4	1	96	26	4	143
Saurashtra	2,248	60	...	...	46	13	...	25
Travancore-Cochin	1,805	83	...	...	24	9	...	5
Ajmer	287	3	1	...	3	2	...	4
Bhopal	447	13	...	...	13	3	1	6
Coorg	163	...	...	1	...	2	...	3
Delhi	2,646	16	...	1	10	3	2	26
Himachal Pradesh	349	4	...	2	2	1	...	17
Kutch	386	6	...	...	4	...	...	6
Manipur	218	3	...	...	...	2	...	16
Tripura	269	43	...	...	2	...	...	3
Vindhya Pradesh	1,058	38	...	6	12	6	...	20
A & N Islands	35	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Pondicherry	1,171	1	...	...	1	...	...	...
Total	1,38,378	5,299	46	110	2,516	992	142	1,621

For Quarter Ending 30th June, 1956.

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFT						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
2	11	878	40	92	78	204	90	3	1	1	1,578
96	40	948	57	64	7	101	136	43	3	...	1,022
326	158	2,986	83	103	269	251	317	2	3	...	3,381
127	474	2,825	384	698	291	368	407	128	5	...	6,214
26	163	2,670	264	307	22	485	236	14	2	2	6,174
18	63	1,891	206	430	126	590	192	35	5	11	5,079
16	46	969	81	71	81	198	68	1	...	1	1,237
6	36	1,064	112	102	27	163	148	4	5	...	917
249	235	4,277	369	582	201	751	733	10	43	11	4,439
157	216	3,213	319	364	305	324	453	127	8	3	7,104
61	85	1,219	66	186	59	277	121	9	2	...	1,199
12	24	238	5	19	4	41	13	...	...	2	105
77	51	1,070	59	104	11	431	85	5	12	...	1,175
...	19	554	36	97	156	148	116	10	...	...	1,128
...	11	188	20	16	7	26	30	...	...	...	198
18	119	1,081	136	71	7	423	78	...	8	...	750
1	36	354	33	60	31	46	33	...	...	...	504
4	28	254	16	64	4	31	10	1	2	...	303
1	4	63	4	6	...	1	6	...	...	...	74
8	12	152	7	14	1	23	3	...	...	...	113
...	1	22	3	9	...	12	...	...	...	...	67
1	11	259	81	45	8	7	262	4	2	2	797
1	9	77	15	19	...	5	...	...	...	...	45
1	9	70	15	10	...	13	2	...	...	...	136
1	1	31	13	11	...	11	4	...	...	...	40
13	6	90	...	4	...	4	...	...	...	...	44
31	23	359	13	11	...	27	17	...	9	...	203
...	...	7	...	1	...	...	2	...	...	...	11
...	1	23	4	10	2	11	12	...	...	...	124
1 52	1,892	27,837	2,441	3,570	1,696	4,972	3,574	405	110	33	44,161

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. III No. 4

April, 1957

CONTENTS

Maheshwar Temple Burglary	... B. A. Sharma, I.P.S.	1
Alavandar Murder Case and the Problem of Identity	... K. C. Jacob	9
A Murder in Indore	... M. N. Ugra	17
Forensic Science in West Germany	... N. Pitchandi	21
Proved by Finger Prints	... Brahma Shankar Singh	29
Dorairajan	... K. G. Narayanaswamy	33
Crowd Psychology	... K. F. Rustamji	40
Police Notes		46
The Gang of Sukra Uriya	... S. B. Mitra	52
Dhatura Poisoning	... I. Sobhanadri Naidu	58
Readers' Views		62
Police Responsibility	... Dr. H. K. Mehtab	64
The Fourth All-India Police Duty Meet	... R. N. Kao	67
Legal Notes	... B. N. Sinha	74

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Any serving police officer who wishes to subscribe to the Journal personally is requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-'E' (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. III No. 4

APRIL, 1957

EDITORIAL

"There is one direction in which the Indian Police is not improving," a senior police officer remarked the other day, "and that is in fixing responsibility". We asked him to amplify his statement.

"A police force can be efficient only when authority comes from the top and responsibility starts from the bottom. While the Inspector-General of a state must control all matters of importance regarding the force, and in a general way bear the responsibility for law and order, the real responsibility for maintaining order in an area lies with the Sub-Inspector, the Head-Constable and the Constable. If the Constable is able to assume responsibility, and can be trusted to do things correctly, we can say that the force is efficient. Unfortunately, the tendency in the states has been to divest the rank and file of responsibility, rather than to develop and encourage them to assume it."

It has become the accepted pattern in several states for the Inspector-General and Deputy Inspector-General to rush to a district at the slightest sign of trouble. The plain fact is that several of them know this is not a correct approach, but do so because the State Governments desire that it should be done. The situation may improve because of their going, and the handling may be in accordance with Government's wishes, because they know those wishes better. But each time a subordinate officer is deprived of responsibility, the police force suffers. Initiative and the power to assume the direction of affairs is reduced, the force cannot become effective in times of an emergency, and at its worst, a stage is reached when the Inspector-General

and his Deputies run the districts, the Superintendent of Police runs the circles, and so way down till the Head-Constable and Constable find that they have no responsibility at all.

We have reached a stage when the Government and senior officers must give thought to this problem. Work in the police can only improve when each man from the Inspector-General to a Constable puts forward his best in his own sphere; and how can he do his best if there is interference?

This does not mean that supervision should be relaxed. That can be made even more rigid, and in fact does become rigid whenever a man is allowed to do his work and is made answerable for it. Supervision deteriorates when a senior officer does his work for him, and cannot test him or ask him to correct his mistakes.

Fixing responsibility in the correct way does not succeed, however, unless there is constant liaison between the Government and the rank and file of the Police. The days are past when the application of the Indian Penal Code was all that was required of the police, and the day has not yet been reached when everybody knows that malicious criticism of the police harms the country. What is essential, therefore, is that there must be a correct appreciation and knowledge of the views of the Government, and this information must be passed on to the Constabulary so that every man in the force knows exactly what the Government wants.

Editor

Maheshwar Temple Burglary

B. A. Sharma, I.P.S.

PEOPLE firmly believed that the fabulous jewels in the temple of Maheshwar, could never be stolen. They were guarded night and day by an armed guard and the servants of the temple. The temple was situated in a fort and access to it from the rear was over the ramparts of the fort, which rose from the Narbada river in one straight line. The jewels were well known because they were given to the temple by Rani Ahalya Bai Holkar, an 18th century ruler of Indore, who had built the temple, and was venerated as much for her efficient administration of the State, as for her acts of benevolence and piety. In December 1955, a burglary was committed in the temple, and the jewels worth lakhs of rupees were stolen. It was a daring and well-planned crime.

Among the stolen jewels was the famous Dakshinavarti Shankh (conch) which Rani Ahalya Bai had acquired from Nepal through the then Shankaracharya for the value of 25,000 pure silver 'halli' rupees (now worth Rs. 2 lakhs). Another costly piece was the gold 'Jhoola' (swing) weighing 1745 tolas which Her Highness Bhagirathi Bai Holkar, wife of His Highness Tukoji Rao II, had donated in 1868 to celebrate the birth of her only son, Shivaji Rao Holkar. In this gold 'Jhoola' rested the conch and several other valuable articles used in pooja (worship). In a wooden box close by, lay a gem-studded gold necklace worth Rs. 5 lakhs, but as it had not been exhibited publicly, it escaped the notice of the burglars. In all, the stolen property consisted of three gold bars, a gold cradle, a conch and some small silver and brass idols.

The temple is located inside the fort in Maheshwar on the banks of the Narbada. Within the fort is a palace divided into two wings. Ahalya Matha's Raj Bhavan and Chhatri Raj Bhavan. There are two gates, towards north and east. When these gates are closed, the palace is cut off from the rest of the world. The temple is part of Ahalya Matha's Raj Bhavan, and is open to public worship from 8.00 a.m. to 10.00 p.m. None are allowed to sit in the temple during the nights, except the armed sentries who guard the buildings. On the night of December 16, 1955, the burglary was committed and the jewels removed. The local police sent telegrams to the

neighbouring police station and to the Headquarters of the Superintendent about it. I was at Indore when I heard the news and immediately rushed to Maheshwar to inspect the scene of crime. We realised that it was not an ordinary burglary. The boldness of the crime, its ingenious commission and the clean getaway of the culprits, these were factors which combined to make it a case fit to test all the resourcefulness and investigating ability of the police.

On an inspection of the area, the following observations were made. The temple had two doors, one of which was locked from the outside and the other chained from the inside. The 'nakucha' (an iron ring used for locking) was found twisted and broken and had been pulled out of the socket leaving the padlock intact. Near the door was found a triangular broken piece of hard steel, abandoned by the culprits as it had broken while twisting the 'nakucha'. The entry into the temple was effected through this door and after committing the crime, the culprits had unchained the other door from the inside and had come out. At a distance of 20 yards from the temple is a bungalow which is divided into two sections. In its northern portion there is a door which opens to a passage along the rampart of the fort towards the river. This door was found open, although it had been kept locked for many years. The absence of tampering marks on the padlocks indicated that the culprits had managed to pick the lock of the door. The recovery of a loin cloth of purple colour near this door, evidently belonging to the culprits, confirmed the view that this door had been used. Near the rampart some fresh marks were seen on the fort wall. The grass on the elevated ground along the rampart was also found to have been pressed down just below the fort wall. We discovered that it was possible to climb the fort from this side. A shawl of faint green colour and five iron bars belonging to the culprits, and some silver idols of 'Bal Mukundji' were recovered near the wall which indicated that the culprits had scaled down the fort wall from this side after the commission of the crime. Another notable discovery was the fact that the culprits had stolen anchor ropes and a wooden pole from the boats in the river and had used them in climbing up the fort and sending down the stolen property.

The Khasbardars (servants of His Highness) were naturally first to be suspected in the crime. There was also mention in the First Information Report that the culprits had overpowered Lilaram, one of the sentries on duty, and stolen the property. On interrogation Lilaram made several misleading statements and ultimately told the truth. His duty hours were from 10.00 p.m. to 2.00 a.m., during which he had been fast asleep in the Guard Room while the theft was being committed.

A closer inspection of the broken piece of steel left behind by the culprits convinced me that it was a 'Gyan' or Tekni, a house-breaking implement, used by the criminal tribe Baorias. As an immediate step the Superintendent of Police, Khargone, flung a tight cordon around Maheshwar blocking all the roads for a radius of about 60 miles in the hope of catching the culprits on their flight. Radiograms and telegrams were flashed to the District Headquarters of the police throughout the country asking them to keep a sharp look-out for Baorias disguised as Sadhus. I returned to Indore on December 19, taking with me the gold cradle rod left by the criminals which I got photographed. The photographic copies of the rod were sent to important centres in India trading in gold in order to alert them in case the culprits approached them with a view to selling the stolen property.

Then I decided on a bold stroke, which carried with it the risk of obliteration of stolen property. A press conference was summoned in which we gave details of the crime and the description of the Baorias. The press gave wide publicity to it and invited the public to co-operate with the police in the detection of the case. Had the criminals read about it, they might have tried to destroy the stolen property. This was a criticism made against the police. But it was a risk that had to be taken. Actually the Press publicity brought immediate results, and eventually led to the detection of the crime. On December 22, I received a letter from the Superintendent of Police, Neemar, enclosing a copy of radiogram received from the S.P. Bhilsa, saying that the Baorias of Jhinhana in Muzaffarnagar District, Uttar Pradesh, might be the likely criminals and requesting the help of a police officer experienced in handling crimes committed by Baorias. I sent for Inspector Pande who had the requisite experience and directed him to take charge of the investigation.

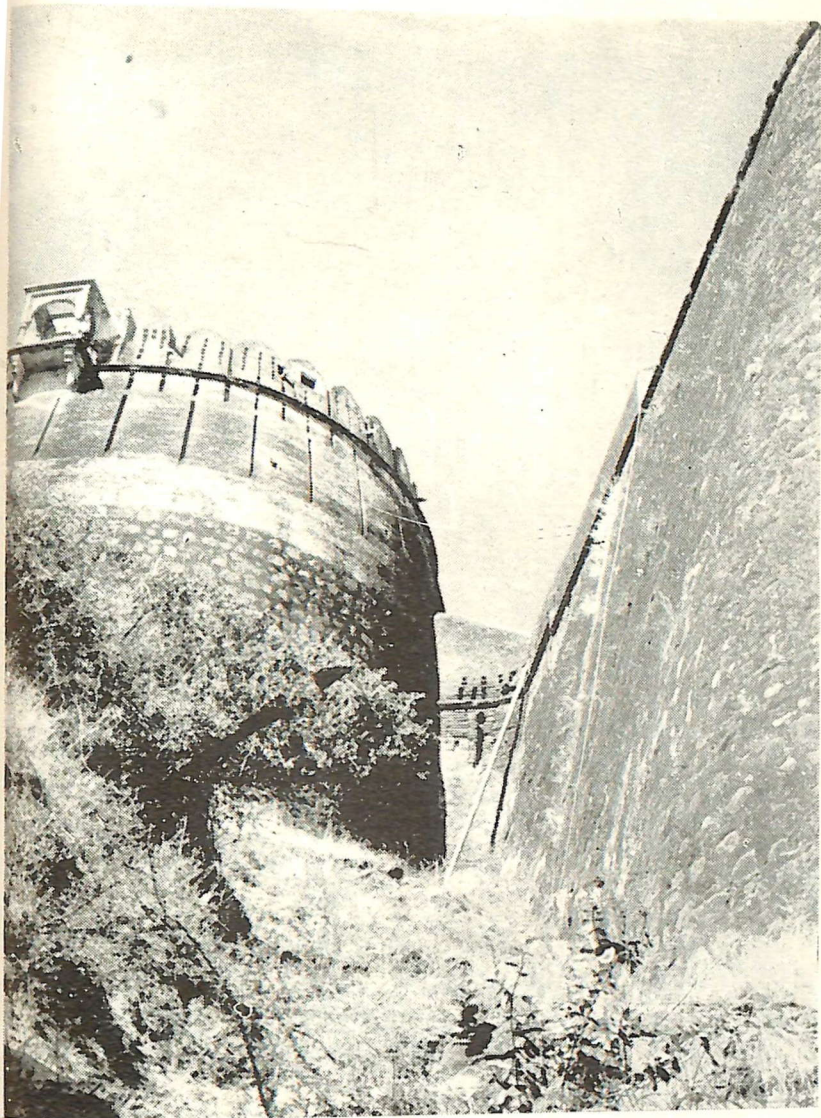
Inspector Pande left for Jhinhana on December 23, with two persons who were supposed to have seen the criminals. It was found that these witnesses had only seen Sadhus who were in no way connected with the crime. They had to be sent back. The police were thus left with no witness and had to depend on the recovery of property as the only way of linking the crime with the criminals when they were caught—a formidable task indeed. Inspector Pande drew blank at Jhinhana and other places in Uttar Pradesh, but fortunately received a helpful clue from Shankar Baoria (a false name to protect the person) who said that considering the modus operandi of the crime it appeared to be the work of Sindhwali Baorias who had migrated to Sind from Muzaffarnagar 100 years ago and whose descendants had re-migrated to India after partition, and were living mostly in Gujarat and Bombay. These Sindhwali Baorias committed thefts mostly in temples, while their cousins, Delhiwal Baorias, committed

thefts in other places, the common factor being that both disguised themselves as Sadhus while committing crimes.

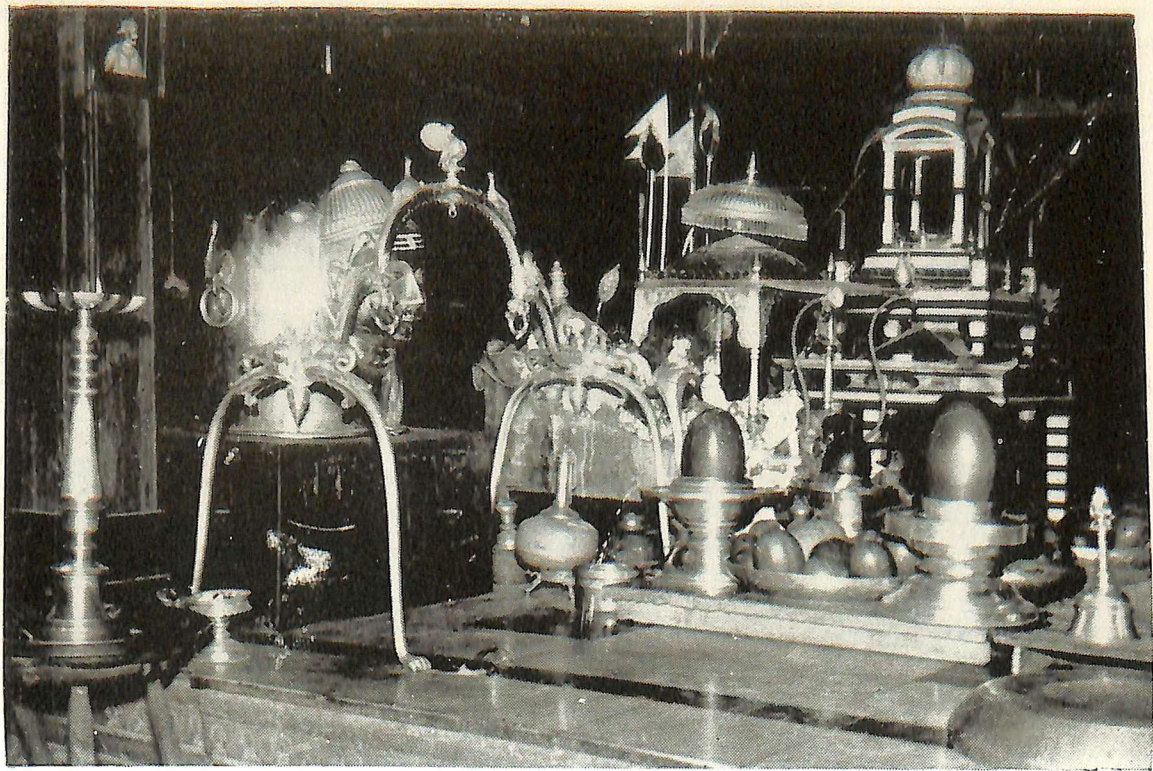
Armed with the valuable clue, Inspector Pande with constables Sikandar Lal and Jaimal Singh left for Bombay. There he learnt that Sindhwal Baorias were living mostly in Kalyan, 33 miles away. He visited Kalyan in disguise posing as a money-lender whose munim (accountant) had decamped with money and stayed there for about three weeks. About three miles from Kalyan there is a place known as Beturkar's Pada where illicit distillers, burglars and a host of unsocial elements live. Pande struck up friendship with a Mahant (priest) of a temple in this area as he had been told by Shankar Baoria that the Mahant generally knew about the activities of the criminal tribe. The Mahant was usually informed about the various depredations of the Baorias by their womenfolk who used to visit the temple and talk about the exploits of their men in their language, which he understood quite well. By cautious and judicious questioning through the Mahant of some Baoria women, the Inspector, without revealing his identity or purpose, learnt that Gokul Gir, Sarvan, Morsingh, Gajraj, Bhima and Lila Ram had returned a few days back after committing a big crime in a temple on the banks of the Narbada. Further confirmation of this was available by way of statements made by some witnesses who had attended the feasts organised by these criminals to celebrate their successful expedition. This was a common custom among the Baorias. The witnesses had enquired about the reason for the feast and had come to know the truth from the criminals themselves. Inspector Pande also learnt by secret enquiries that the stolen property was left behind in a hurry near Maheshwar, and had been buried there. All the criminals had absconded following the police activity after the crimes. Now the problem was how and where to locate the criminals. They had not returned to their village and were still in hiding. Inspectors Pande knew that delay would be dangerous and if he did not find them soon there was every chance of the evidence being destroyed. He felt confident, however, that they would appear in the village soon and so pursued his inquiries tirelessly. One advantage he had was that he knew the names of the culprits.



Gokul Gir



Picture shows the part of the fort from where burglars made an entry into the Maheshwar temple. The pole used by them to climb the wall may also be seen.



A collection of vessels of the Maheshwari Temple

The Inspector resorted to ingenious devices to find out when the criminals would return to their homes. One day he posed as a pleader in order to discover the date of hearing on which Gokul Gir would attend the court in a civil suit in which he was involved. Following a tip, on February 17, he lay in wait for Gokul Gir, but the latter scented trouble and did not turn up. The Inspector then left for Beturkar's Pada where he learnt that Gokul Gir and his brother-in-law had just returned from an expedition. He skilfully surrounded the village with his two constables, as the uniformed police of Kalyan could not be sent for, for fear that the criminals would see them and flee from the spot. Gokul Gir was arrested with difficulty. Another wanted person, however, succeeded in escaping into the jungle nearby. Although he had arrested Gokul Gir, Inspector Pande knew very well that he had no evidence against him, but he hoped to get more details by questioning the accused. Gokul Gir was brought to Kalyan on the same evening followed by his womenfolk who were making desperate signs at him to hoodwink the police and escape. Local lawyers tried their best to stop Gokul Gir from being taken away by filing an application in the court. But this move fortunately did not succeed. Gokul Gir was brought to Maheshwar on February 19 and two days later he confessed to the crime and named the six persons already mentioned as his accomplices. He told the police how they had scaled the fort wall by using "Auwali"—(pole used for flying sail in country boats). This pole was discovered and identified. On the same day all the pieces of the stolen property were recovered from two places where they had been hidden by Gokul Gir. Disclosing the details of how the crime had been committed Gokul Gir said that he and his associates visited Maheshwar, registering themselves in the Travellers Bungalow and studied the surroundings and methods of approach from the riverside, noted the laxity of the Khasba guards and then perfected their plan of operation.

The local police then requested the police in other States to send a team of officers to interrogate Gokul Gir about various temple thefts. As a result, valuable information was obtained from him regarding the temple thefts in Hyderabad and Satara (Bombay State). Hanumantha Baoria (previous convict), one of those involved in the Satara theft case, was arrested by the Bombay police on the information furnished by Gokul Gir, who mentioned no fewer than 13 cases of temple and house burglaries in India. The cases are being followed up.

The police headed by Circle Inspector Shri Mohsin Ali built up convincing evidence about the visit of the criminals to and their departure from Maheshwar which linked Gokul Gir and associates with

the crime. Details regarding Gokul Gir's previous convictions for burglaries in Junagarh and Baroda States were obtained and proved in the court. Gokul Gir was identified by the drivers of buses plying between Sendhwa on the Bombay—Agra road and Maheshwar. This corroborated Gokul Gir's confession that he had travelled from Nasik to Maheshwar. The Chowkidar in charge of the resting house in Maheshwar where Gokul Gir and his companions had halted for a week prior to the crime and the constable who entered their names in the travellers register also identified him.

The case ended in conviction in the court of District and Sessions Judge, Mandleshwar on January 3, 1957. Gokul Gir was convicted under section 457 I.P.C. to four years' R. I. and under section 380 I.P.C. to seven years' R.I. and a fine of rupees 1,000/-, both sentences to run concurrently. Action was also taken against the absconding criminals.

—: O :—

Your Contribution To Progress

Say to yourself first: What have I done for my Institution ?

And, as you gradually advance, what have I done for my country?

Until the time comes when you may have the immense happiness of thinking that you have contributed in some way to the progress and good of humanity.

—LOUIS PASTEUR

Alavandar Murder Case and the Problem of Identity

K. C. Jacob

*Professor of Forensic Medicine, Madras Medical College, and
Police Surgeon, Madras.*

(Courtesy The Antiseptic)

IN murder cases, the importance of establishing the personal identity of the deceased is universally conceded. This is often made impossible or difficult by advanced putrefaction, by destruction caused by birds and beasts of prey and by wilful segmentation and deliberate mutilation of the dead bodies. Decapitation, followed by disposal of the head and trunk in different places is done intentionally by some murderers with a view to making identification difficult. This has been practised in some districts of the Madras State with some measure of success. But even in such cases, it should be possible to collect valuable information provided careful scrutiny is made of some parts of the skeleton, in spite of the non-availability of the entire skeleton or any soft tissues. The following case illustrates certain methods of approach to the solution of the problem of identity in such cases.

Summary of the case.—On 29-8-'52 at about 11-45 a.m., the passengers in a third class compartment of the Indo-Ceylon Express complained to a travelling ticket-examiner about a terrible stench in their compartment, whereupon an unclaimed green steel trunk was discovered under the seat. The Station Master at Manamadurai detached the compartment and on arrival of the Police Sub-Inspector from Dhanuskodi, the box was opened, when a headless trunk with arms and legs was found inside. The Assistant Surgeon at Manamadurai conducted a *post-mortem* examination and the findings were (1) body length 4'9". (2) Penis circumcised. (3) Left leg attached by a little soft tissue to the trunk, other limbs being separated. (4) One incised wound in the abdomen and one punctured wound on the left chest involving the lung and liver.

A pair of socks from the feet, a waist thread and the upper vertebrae were preserved. Finger impressions were taken. Subse-

quently, on 12-9-'52, the body was exhumed for collecting materials for chemical examination and on 26-10-'52, again exhumed for taking some bones for X-ray examination.

Meanwhile, at the instance of one of the partners of Messrs. Gem & Co., Madras, a report was made to the Law College Police Station, Madras, at about 5 p.m. on 29-8-'52 that one Mr. Alavandar, who used to do business in the same premises was missing from about noon of the previous day. This person who was born on 12-5-1910 was a Vaisya merchant and a graduate. He was employed as a sub-divisional officer in the Military Department at Avadi during war-time and afterwards, he set up trade in the verandah of Gem & Co., dealing in cheap pens and plastics. "He seems to have been a kind of Don Juan contracting intimacies with inexperienced girls who crowded his shop, by offering them concessions for his cheap fountain pens. Some 11 years before, he contracted venereal disease as a result of his immoral operations with such girls and had got himself circumcised."

On 30-8-'52 the missing man's case was taken up for investigation by Police Inspector Ramanatha Iyer. He saw in the morning papers on 31-8-'52 an account of the headless trunk found in the train. After some preliminary enquiries and getting some helpful information, he took some policemen at 1-30 p.m. on 1-9-'52 to the desolate Bowerkuppam Beach, Royapuram, for combing it and at about 4-15 p.m., a head-constable saw a big wave dashing against the shore bringing a human head along with it. This was examined in my presence by Dr. Gopalakrishna, the chief findings being : (1) a male skull ; (2) some peculiarities in the teeth; (3) ear lobes bored with 2 holes in the right and one in the left ; and (4) certain injuries. Further detailed examination of this and the upper vertebrae from the trunk (asked for) received from the Sub-Magistrate at Sivaganga, enabled us to give more information especially that (i) both belonged to the same person; (ii) the age of the head was between 40 and 50 years.

The first accused in this case, Prabhakara Menon (A-1) was arrested at Bombay on 10-9-'52 and on information furnished by him, a fountain pen and also a wrist watch (later proved to have belonged to Alavandar) were recovered from the files in the office of the British Insulated Calendar Cables Co., at Bombay. Next day, the second accused, Devaki (A-2) who was found in a house nearby, was also arrested and both were brought to Madras. On the 13th, A-1 took the Inspector to Royapuram where he showed a bundle of clothes under a boulder which included blood-stained clothes belonging to the deceased (a kerchief and an underwear).

Devaki was unmarried in 1951. She was doing social work, including Hindi Prachar work in Madras. She was the eldest daughter of one Raman Menon, a retired official living in Royapuram. She went to the deceased Alavandar in August or September, 1951 to buy a fountain pen. In his usual way, Alavandar is said to have struck an acquaintance with her, taken her address and continued his contact with her. In October, 1951, he is said to have taken her to a room in Crown Hotel, Madras, and then suddenly seduced her there. He had posed himself to her as a rich unmarried man deeply in love with her and as a partner of Gem & Co. Later on, she discovered that he was a married man with children, when he unwittingly mentioned the name of his wife to her. Thereafter, she discovered that he was a man in the habit of seducing inexperienced girls by offering concessions for his inexpensive pens and so she avoided him.

In May 1952, she met the first accused, Prabhakara Menon in connection with a request to him to subscribe or become a life member of some philanthropic association. They fell violently in love with each other. Her father advised them to marry at once, which they did on 5-6-'52. Menon was then employed in the Premier Insurance Co., as a clerk (according to the Deputy Manager of the Company) and as a Manager of the Motor Insurance Department of that Company (according to himself). Whatever that may be, the Deputy Manager started a magazine called "*Freedom*," (now extinct) in June 1952, and appointed Menon as Advertisement Manager, for which he was paid Rs. 100/- per month as salary and was also eligible for travelling allowance when he went round to secure advertisements. Both the accused lived happily for two months, with occasional quarrels incidental to ordinary married life.

But as ill-luck would have it, A-1 went to the deceased for advertisement for "*Freedom*" and was told by him that he could not give any advertisement, but would recommend them to others. Incidentally, the deceased also congratulated him on marrying a nice girl like Devaki. "The seed was thus sown for subsequent suspicions of A-1 regarding A-2, for compliments about one's wife by a stranger of doubtful repute do not find a ready welcome in the minds of Hindu husbands."

For a month after the marriage both the accused lived with Raman Menon in his house. But about the middle of July, they rented a house, No. 62, Cemetery Road, Royapuram, for Rs. 50 per month. The living portion of this house was upstairs and consisted of a hall led by a staircase from below, kitchen to the west of the hall, a small lumber room to the west of the kitchen and a bed room.

to the east of the hall. A Malayalee servant boy, named Narayanan, aged 14 years, was employed to fetch water upstairs and for other odd jobs, for which services he was given board and lodging.

On 25-8-'52, Devaki returned home at 7-50 p.m., while Menon had returned earlier. He asked her why she was late and with which male friend she had gone. She replied that she had not gone with any male friend but had only been giving tuition to a girl. Menon was not convinced. Then he turned to a general topic and asked her whether she had had male friends before she married him. She denied it. During the night, she burst into tears, apparently as a result of his persistent questioning. On the morning of 27-8-'52, Menon changed his tactics and used a device used by psychologists all the world over. He told her that before his marriage with her, he had intercourse with several other women and asked her to tell him whether she had intercourse with other men, promising to forget and forgive. Even then, she denied. Again he changed his tactics. That night he told her that he had a mesmerist friend who could easily find out what kind of sexual life a person had led and that he had told him that she had had sexual intercourse with another man before. Unable to stand the strain of this any longer, she is said to have told him at 11 p.m. on 27-8-'52 at the Minerva Theatre, during the course of a film show, that she had sexual intercourse with Alavandar in October 1951. Suddenly Menon became enraged, left the theatre immediately with Devaki and returned home. There was exchange of angry words that night and the servant boy overheard him telling A-2, "you must bring him home tomorrow. I shall finish him off," (in Malayalam) and her replying, "I shall do so."

Next day, A-1 did not go to his "Freedom" office. A chopper was procured from a neighbouring person. At about 10 a.m., Devaki was seen going out well dressed. A little later, the servant boy was asked by Menon to take himself off for the day and to return only in the evening. He was also given 4 annas for his expenses.

At about 11 a.m., the owners of Gem & Co., saw Devaki talking to the deceased intimately at his desk in the verandah. Mr. Venkatarangam of Gem & Co., was standing as a candidate to the election for the Madras Corporation from the Andhra Chamber of Commerce and badly needed the help of the enterprising deceased. So, when he saw A-2 leaving his shop at about noon, the deceased following her, some 2 or 3 minutes later, he asked the deceased, "why are you going? you have to help me in the election" and the deceased replied, "I'll return in an hour or two," and Mr. Venkatarangam laughed and said, "yes, but come back at least at 2 p.m. without fail." Obviously remembering the deceased's philandering habits and

the venereal disease contracted earlier by such adventures, he thought that the deceased was only following A-2 for his own immoral purposes. Anyway, Devaki returned to her house at noon and tapped at the street door which was opened by A-1. Both husband and wife went in bolting the door after them and then at 12-15 p.m. the deceased went there in an autorickshaw, smartly dressed, and tapped at the door. A-2 opened the door and let him in, bolting the door once again.

What occurred later on in the house, nobody saw except the deceased and the two accused and the prosecution story was largely based on the confessional statement given by A-2. According to that statement, A-1 was hiding in the kitchen to the west of the hall. Devaki received the guest who had rushed to the house on an amorous errand and seated him on a chair in the hall. Then, the infatuated deceased asked her to send word to him if she was alone that night so that he might spend the night with her. Menon, on hearing this, rushed to the hall and asked the deceased whether he knew that A-2 was a married woman and whether it was a fact that he had seduced her and had intercourse with her. The deceased told him, "yes, but you are jealous." Then a quarrel ensued which resulted in the death of Alavandar after receiving fatal injuries on his head and chest. Then A-1 dragged the body of the deceased to the kitchen to the west of the hall and there cut off the head and began systematically dismembering his limbs. He wrapped the head first in a piece of cloth and then with a piece of brown paper into a pumpkin shaped bundle. Then he put the headless trunk, etc., into a green box, in order to send it away by train, without address and thereby screen the offence. A-2 pointed out to A-1 that blood was leaking from the box and then he wrapped it in a saree of hers.

At about 4 p.m. on the same day, A-1 was seen going in a rickshaw towards Royapuram Beach to a lonely place and was later seen returning home at 5 p.m. When the servant boy returned at 5-30 p.m., he found A-2 with wet clothes washing something near the tap downstairs. He offered to assist but his offer was declined. A-1 had shouted to him from upstairs not to go up, till called. Then, A-1 called a rickshaw puller and brought him to the house and loaded the green trunk in the rickshaw at about 6 p.m. and went to the Egmore Station. A-1 and the rickshaw puller carried the box into the platform after purchasing two platform tickets. Then A-1 put it into a third class compartment in the Indo-Ceylon Express and pushed it underneath a scat at about 7-30 p.m.

Later in the night A-1 is said to have gone out and shaved off his moustache. The next morning he returned the chopper to the

owner and at about 9 a.m., bought a trunk for Rs. 13. At 10 a.m. both A-1 and A-2 packed up the furniture and put in a hand cart and took it to Raman Menon's house. That afternoon, they went in the office car, made some purchases like hold-all, took some money from a bank, had some dealings in a jeweller's shop and then went to the Central Station, left the servant boy in charge of the luggage, returned to the house, locked it up and returned the key to the owner and left for Bombay, where both were arrested. The accused were tried in the 1st Criminal Sessions of 1953, A-1 on the first charge of having committed murder, and A-2 on the second charge of having conspired with and abetted her husband in the commission of the murder and the third charge to the effect that both of them caused the evidence of the said offence to disappear with the intention of screening themselves from legal punishment.

The Jury returned an unanimous verdict that A-1 was guilty under section 304, paragraph (1) I.P.C. and not guilty under section 302, I.P.C. under the first charge and that he was guilty under section 201, I.P.C. under the third charge. He was sentenced to undergo rigorous imprisonment for 7 years under the first charge and to undergo rigorous imprisonment for 1 year under the third charge.

The Jury returned an unanimous verdict that A-2 was guilty under section 304 paragraph (1) I.P.C. read with section 114, I.P.C. in respect of the second charge and that she was guilty under section 201, I.P.C. on the third charge. She was sentenced to undergo rigorous imprisonment for 3 years for the offence on the second charge and one year for the offence in respect of the third charge.

Various steps towards establishing identity.—1. Findings proving that the trunk of Alavandar were:—(a) Finger print impressions were taken and fortunately the military records (service book, etc.) provided Alavandar's finger impressions for comparison and it was proved to the satisfaction of the Court (12 points of identity and no point of difference) that the impressions were taken from the same person. It may be mentioned that there was no doubt at all that the upper extremities from which the impressions were taken belonged to the main trunk though they were separated before putting into the steel trunk. In addition to this scientific evidence, the following afforded additional support:—(b) Circumcised penis: Alavandar had circumcision done to him. (c) Green socks and waist thread were identified as those of Alavandar by his wife and corroborated by other prosecution witnesses.

II. Findings proving that the head was that of Alavandar were:—

(a) Certain peculiarities in the teeth were of definite help. The

presence of overriding canine teeth in the upper jaw was sufficiently peculiar to identify the head as that of Alavandar by his relations and close friends. The non-eruption of the wisdom tooth in the left upper jaw and caries of the first right molar tooth of the lower jaw were not of use in this case due to want of recorded dental data of Alavandar for comparison. (b) The peculiarity of his having two small holes in the right ear lobe and only one in the left was testified to by Alavandar's wife.

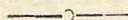
III. Findings proving that the head and the trunk belonged to the same person were:—(a) There were unmistakable reciprocal appearances at the site of the decapitation observed on comparing the lower part of the vertebra attached to the head and the upper part of the vertebral column attached to the trunk. In addition to this convincing evidence, the following also supported it. (b) Both the head and the trunk examined independently showed definite male features.

IV. Other findings supporting the identification were:—(a) The age estimated after careful examination of the skull and some of the bones of the trunk was consistent with that of Alavandar. It was estimated that the age of the skull was between 40 and 50 years and the radiologist's opinion after examining some bones of the trunk was that the age must have been above 24 years (only fixing the lower limit). In regard to certain observations made by the Hon'ble Judge referring to this opinion of the radiologist, forensic experts are agreed that only the lower limit can be fixed accurately from the examination of long bones after the fusion of the epiphyses with the shafts and that estimation of age from the entire skeleton, above 25 years of age has to be made with a margin of about 10 years. There was no inconsistency in this case since the age of Alavandar was 42 years at the time of his death. (b) The time of death estimated from the separate examination of the head and the trunk was consistent with the actual time of death. (c) The detection of a small quantity of opium from the stomach contents is consistent with the history of Alavandar's taking opium for his asthmatic complaints and probably also for its aphrodisiac properties. (d) The height of Alavandar is given as 5 feet 4½" in his service register. From the actual measurements made, the total length works out to 5 feet 5 inches (the trunk 4 feet 9" and head 8¼") which shows a close correspondence between the two measurements.

The findings enumerated above were so overwhelmingly convincing regarding the identity in this case that the defence counsel did not question it during the course of the Sessions trial.

One of the modern techniques for establishing identity consists in comparing the dimensions of the skull of the deceased person with those of the head of the missing person as measured on a life size enlargement of the photograph. In this case, a photograph of Alavandar was available; but it is regarded that on account of paucity of technical staff specially trained in photography, etc. this method could not be made use of in this case.

Acknowledgement.—I am deeply indebted to the Judgement of the Hon'ble Justice who presided over the High Court Sessions for the lavish reproduction I have made of his charge to the Jury on 13-3-53.



The Comparative Costs Of A Policeman

The average cost of a policeman in the United Kingdom and in India for the year 1955 was as follows:—

United Kingdom
(Excluding the Metropolitan and city of London forces).
£ 919/-. (Rs. 11,950)

India

Rs. 1194-8-10.

A Murder in Indore

M. N. Ugra

Madhya Pradesh Police.

WHEN the police are faced with the problem of little direct evidence and a limited number of factors and persons involved in a criminal case, it becomes necessary to limit the field of investigation and to concentrate on the available clues; in other words, the enquiries have to be intensive instead of extensive. Every scrap of evidence has to be diligently scrutinised, every utterance by those involved carefully analysed, and all the vital points seized and integrated together to form a helpful and definitive theory. This was well illustrated in a murder case of Indore.

On August 20, 1954, at 1.45 p.m., a report was lodged at the Malharganj Police Station in Indore that Vijaya Laxmi, a young married woman, was brutally hacked to death in her house. The news caused a sensation in the town. The impact of the tragedy on the minds of the simple townsfolk was strong because the murdered woman was known as much for her beauty as for her devotion to her husband and her two children. Her husband, Shri Laxminarayan, was a well-to-do businessman, who had shifted his interests from Bombay to Indore, and was living in Ahilyapura, a good locality in the town.

A police party, led by Station House Officer Nripalsingh, went to the scene of occurrence for an inspection. They found the body of Vijaya Laxmi on the fourth storey of the building lying outside the kitchen adjacent to the bath-room. The first floor was occupied by Srimati Z, the tenant of the second was out, and the third and the fourth were occupied by Laxminarayan. There were two entrances on the ground floor, one from the roadside and the other from the lane at the rear of the house which often remained locked.

Sub-Inspector Nripalsingh then went round the place and discovered, lying scattered on the site, utensils, broken pieces of bangles, vegetables, a wet cloth and other articles, which indicated that the deceased had been busy cooking before being involved in the fatal struggle. She had sustained injuries on her palm caused by sharp and blunt weapons, probably by a kitchen knife and stone. The knife was missing. It was also noticed that a kitchen stone-slab stained with blood, a can of kerosene oil and an open match-box were lying near

the deceased. Blood-stained palm impressions on the outer wall of the bath-room, a trail of blood drops from the body to the cistern on the ground floor, and a red tinge in the water in the cistern as well as blood stains on the door chain of the entrance to the third storey, were also detected by the Sub-Inspector.

These discoveries indicated a murder and Sub-Inspector Nripal Singh under guidance from the D.S.P., Shri S. B. Vyas, I.P.S., took up the investigation. He had now to collect sufficient evidence to present a tight case in court. No direct evidence was available and the case solely depended upon circumstantial evidence. The Sub-Inspector carefully examined the kitchen, the surrounding circumstances and the facts of the case. The following observations were made by him :—

- (i) The culprit used the kitchen knife and stone-slab for the commission of the murder and thereafter made up his mind to do away with the body by burning it with kerosene oil. He seemed to have dropped the idea later for want of time and rushed down the stairs and washed his hands at the cistern. There was a possibility that the culprit had sustained some injuries.
- (ii) The valuables of the house and ornaments on the person of Vijaya Laxmi had not been touched.

Enquiries showed that Vijaya Laxmi was extraordinarily beautiful and she had no animosity against anybody. Her reputation was unquestionable. Sexual lust seemed to be the motive of the crime.

The Sub-Inspector then proceeded with the next phase of the investigation. His inquiries revealed that the family had a servant named Sakham who was serving for the last four years, and was fully relied upon by his master and mistress. Shri Laxminarayan was out from 10 a.m. to 12.30 p.m. on the date of occurrence. About ten minutes before the murder, Sakham had gone out to a shop with Bharat, his master's son. Sakham said that when he returned, leaving Bharat at the shop, he saw a stranger with a knife in his hand rushing downstairs from the fourth floor. Sakham intercepted him on the stairs, and had a struggle with him in which he sustained injuries on his palms. In the confusion that had ensued the stranger had escaped. When he went up and discovered the murder of his mistress, he raised an alarm.

Mrs. Z, a tenant of the first floor, revealed that she was sitting by the door and noticed none except Sakham going upstairs. When Sakham cried that his 'Bai Saheb' had been done to death, she went up and was told by him that a stranger, after killing Bai Saheb, had

escaped through the window. Mrs. Z further stated that she had also heard the sound of something falling on the upper storey about ten minutes before Sakharam apprised her of the murder.

An intelligent and logical scrutiny of the circumstances surrounding the case led to some conclusions. It was apparent that the culprit was a person who was known to the family members and was well acquainted with the ins and outs of the house. A stranger could neither go to the kitchen nor take away the young woman upstairs on the fourth floor. The culprit must have attempted to ravish the woman who resisted fiercely. Having failed in his attempts, the culprit feared unfavourable consequences, and had decided to murder her.

A point of interest which called for notice was that Sakharam reported to Mrs. Z that the stranger had escaped through the window overlooking a busy lane. If that was right, he would not have lost time in washing his hands in the cistern. The rear entrance of the lane was locked and he would have gone through the exit where Mrs. Z was sitting. The reason for having gone out with Bharat ten minutes before the murder and coming back leaving Bharat near the shop, could not be satisfactorily explained by Sakharam. It was certain that nobody could have gone upstairs without having been noticed by Mrs. Z who had already stated that none but Sakharam had gone upstairs within her knowledge.

Another point of interest was that a witness R, who accompanied Sakharam to the backyard for seeing the place of exit of the stranger, saw wet foot prints which Sakharam admitted to be his. No satisfactory answer could be given by Sakharam as to why he washed his hands before raising an alarm. It was suggested by Sakharam that there were labourers who had been to the house for repairs, two or three days before the incident. If the culprit had been anyone of them, Sakharam, having seen them, could easily have identified him, but he failed to do so. One more point worthy of note was that some tablets for headache taken by Sakharam from another witness S before the murder were lying in the kitchen although he had stated that he had swallowed them.

The case against Sakharam was firmly established when the blood-stained palm-impressions on the outer wall of the bath-room and wet foot prints were proved to be his. Thus, in this case finger print and foot print clues sealed the case of a desperate criminal, who had the audacity to sound an alarm after murdering an innocent woman, and brazenly followed the investigation step by step, and tried to mislead the investigating officers.

Sakharam was arrested on August 20. He confessed to his guilt on the same day. The kitchen knife was recovered at his instance. It had been thrown by him into the adjacent house through the window.

Sakharam was sent up for trial on December 12. He retracted his confession in the Sessions Court but the identity of the accused had been conclusively determined with the help of finger print and foot print evidence. The circumstantial evidence collected during the investigation and proved in the court was so strong that it established the guilt of the accused beyond the slightest doubt. On April 24, 1955, the Sessions Judge passed the sentence of death on Sakharam. The sentence was confirmed by the High Court of Madhya Bharat. A bid to upset it in the Supreme Court failed. His mercy petition to the President of India was also rejected. Eventually, on the morning of August 17, 1956, Sakharam died on the gallows in the Indore Central Jail.

Contrary to old prejudices and without fear of destroying deeply cherished illusions, I maintain again that the police officer, wherever you may find him, be it in the street, the office, the laboratory, in every day life, whether in or out of uniform, is just like any other man, neither more nor less intelligent, neither better nor worse and without any trace of supernatural powers.

—L. DUCLOUX.

Forensic Science in West Germany

N. Pitchandi

State Examiner of Documents, Madras.

THE scientific examination of physical evidence in the laboratory is well recognised as an invaluable aid to the Police investigating officer, in determining the manner in which a crime was committed, in connecting a suspected person with a crime or in assisting him in locating the perpetrator of a crime. The scientific discoveries are utilised by the present day criminal in devising new methods which give him perhaps, easier results with greater security but the same advancements in science furnish the Police Scientist with more powerful weapons to counter the efforts of the criminal. Every modern Police force, therefore, has its Forensic Science Laboratory as an integral part and the police detective derives from the scientists in the laboratory more and more assistance in his fight against crime. West Germany has one of the most modern crime laboratories and it is intended to give a short account of the working of this laboratory, in this article.

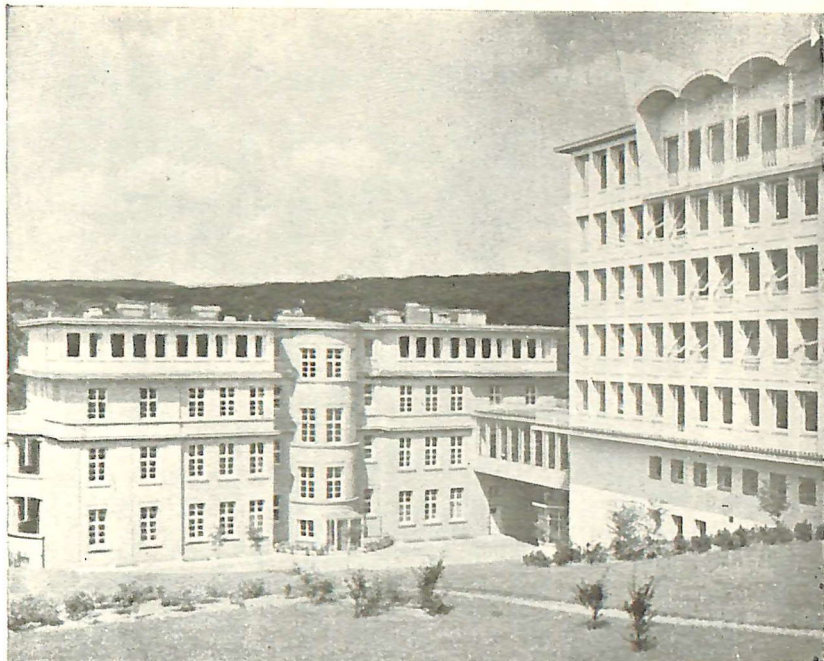
West Germany is divided into ten lands or states and each land has its own independent police force with its criminal investigation department known as the Landeskriminalamt. The headquarters of criminal investigation in the country, however, is known as the Bundeskriminalamt or the Federal Criminal Bureau. The Bundeskriminalamt has no administrative or executive jurisdiction over the various Landeskriminalamts but it does the work of standardising the police work in the whole of Germany in several ways. Information useful in crime detection is collected and evaluated in the Bundeskriminalamt and the National Central Bureau of the International Criminal Police Organisations forms one of the sections of this office. The Bundeskriminalamt also maintains the Central Forensic Science Laboratory and the Central Finger Print Bureau for the whole of West Germany.

The police in Germany took over the scientific examination of exhibits about 25 years ago. Prior to that date, the examinations were done mainly by scientists outside the police department. It has been found that the present system is more satisfactory and efficient in more than one respect. The Forensic Science Laboratory forms a

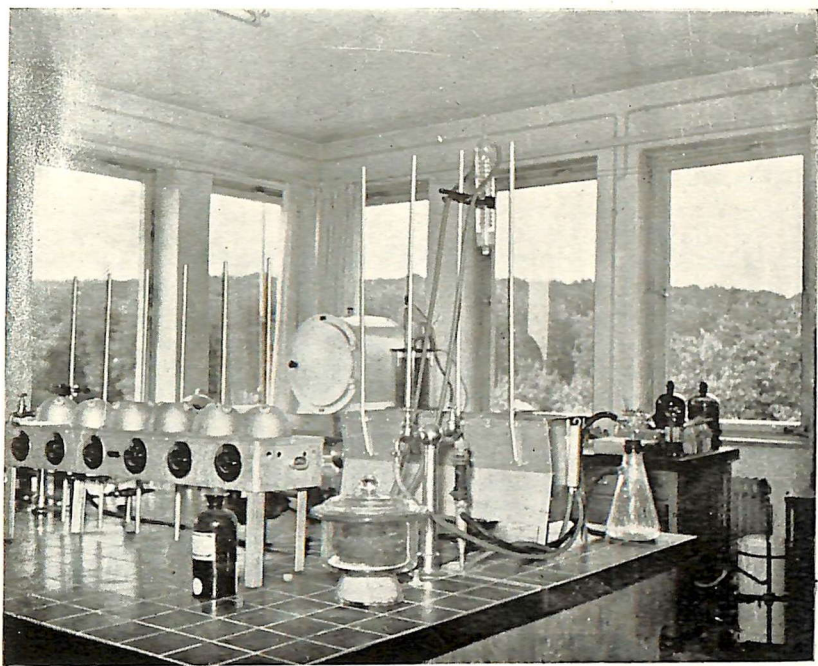
separate section of the Bundeskriminalamt and is known as the "Kriminal Technik" department. Though the different lands have police laboratories of their own, in all important cases, the exhibits are sent to the Bundeskriminalamt Laboratory where the examinations are done free of charge. As stated in a note, after his visit to Germany, by the Director of Intelligence Bureau, India, the Bundeskriminalamt Laboratory is the best in Western Europe and probably one of the finest in the world.

The Director of the Bundeskriminalamt Laboratory, Mr. Becker, is an experienced criminologist with technical knowledge of the several aspects of forensic science. It is felt here that a pure scientist may not be suitable as the head of the laboratory since he will not be conversant with all the requirements of police investigation. Mr. Becker is a very enthusiastic officer and "Kriminal Technik" utilising the most recent discoveries in every branch of science may be said to be his life's mission. He sees far ahead and is constantly at work devising new weapons for use in his fight against crime. Some of the apparatus developed by him have been found to be very useful in the laboratory and are being manufactured by firms in Germany. Very shortly the laboratory will be in possession of an electron microscope. Nineteen scientists and 45 technicians work in the "Kriminal Technik" department and up to 500 expert opinions are prepared every month. These opinions, it may be said, are highly valued by the courts in West Germany. The work of the laboratory may be classified into four main sections: 1. Examination of traces found at the scene of crime; 2. Chemical and physical investigations; 3. Biological investigations and 4. Examination of questioned documents.

1. It is well known that in the investigation of a crime, the examination of impressions such as those made by a shoe or tyre and of markings of weapons and tools provide useful information. Casts in Plaster of Paris are ordinarily taken of the shoe impressions and sometimes the impressions are lifted as in the case of finger prints. Photographs of these impressions are also useful. A collection of shoe soles manufactured in Germany is maintained in this section for comparison purposes. Tyre impressions are also examined and a collection of photographs of the different tyre patterns is maintained for this purpose. Examinations are also done of the markings of tools such as jimmies, hammers, knives, pliers, scissors, can openers etc. In a case in which a hole in a wooden object was made, the markings on the wood shavings found at the scene of crime were compared with markings on wood made by the suspected tool and found to match, thus establishing that the tool was used in committing the crime. By comparison of markings on wire



The Bundeskriminalamt at Weisbaden.



Chemistry Section in the W. German Forensic Laboratory.

nails it is possible to state that two nails originated from the same factory. In an interesting case the marks on the body of a violin led to its identification. A man complained that his violin was stolen by another. He happened to have a photograph of himself with the violin and this photograph was compared with the photograph taken of the violin in the possession of the suspect. By means of several characteristics found on the two photographs it was established that the violin belonged to the complainant. Traces in locks suspected to have been tampered with are also examined and for this purpose, a large collection of locks of various types is maintained. In cases where numbers on metals are filed off, as on stolen bicycles, the restoration of the original numbers is effected by means of chemical processes. The direction of force used and other useful information could be obtained by the examination of broken glasses found at the scene of crime. In a certain case, where a glass cutter was used by the criminal the instrument had a defect and this was clearly reproduced on the glass pieces found at the scene. Fire-arms, bullets, cartridges etc., are also examined in this section. A collection of fire-arms of various bores and makes is maintained. These weapons are sent by various police agencies. When a weapon arrives in the laboratory, it is cleaned and repaired if necessary and bullets are fired from it. These fired bullets are also kept in the collection and if a bullet is sent in a case it is compared with this collection and information as to the nature of the fire arm used is furnished to the police. Bullets, cartridge cases etc., are also examined to find out whether a suspected weapon could have been used in a crime. A test bullet or cartridge is fired for this purpose into a bullet receptacle filled with cotton wool and the markings on the crime bullet or cartridge are compared with the markings on the test bullet or cartridge. If a powerful weapon like the military rifle is used, some of the powder from the live round is removed before firing the bullet into the recovery box.

2. The most useful apparatus available to the scientific criminologist for the analysis of small traces is the spectrograph. This instrument is used in the section of physical and chemical investigations in various cases and this reveals the metallic elements present in a given sample. To find out the nature of molecule present the X-ray diffraction apparatus is used. Identification and comparison of substances which are two problems in forensic science are readily done by these methods. A high vacuum distillation apparatus has been devised for extracting the inflammable substances from the ashes etc., in cases of arson. For the investigation of spontaneous combustion of substances a special apparatus is maintained. There is also an apparatus for the comparison of minute quantities of paints as in cases of hit and run by motor vehicles.

Miscellaneous other investigations requiring chemical methods are undertaken in this section. A fire occurred in Bremen port. It was suspected that it was due to the waste oil emptied on the water surface by one of the vessels set on fire by sparks from a motor boat. Oil found on the surface of the water was examined and compared with specimens of oils from several vessels that had used the port and thus the ship that had thrown out the oil on the water was located. Paper chromatography is also used in some investigations. A coloured solution was maliciously thrown by a person on a woman passing by: paper chromatography was used to compare the dye stuff on the woman with traces found on the suspect. Sometimes the cases received may be solved using more simple techniques. A man complained that his cow was stolen by a certain person and that the animal was with that person. The cow in the possession of the suspect, however did not possess the white patch which was on the cow belonging to the complainant. The police cut off some of the hair from the portion where the white patch should have been on the cow and sent it for examination. It was found in the laboratory that black shoe polish had been used to blacken the white hair.

Examination of viscera and other articles for the detection and estimation of poisons is also done in this section. The viscera are received without any preservative and they are stored in ice boxes. Most of the poisons met with here are definite compounds and plant poisons are rare. The commonest poison now occurring in cases is "Parathion" or E605 which is sold in the market as a plant protective. Spectrophotometry is utilised to match the colours in coloured solutions obtained in chemical tests.

3. In the biology section examinations involving the use of botanical and zoological knowledge are undertaken. Specimens of soils have to be compared quite often in criminal cases. In a case of murder the suspect had some earth adhering to his trousers and shoes. This was sent for comparison with the specimen of soil from the scene of crime. The cultures of the specimens from the trousers and from the scene of crime were similar but the culture from the shoe was apparently dissimilar since the accused had obviously gathered on his shoe earth from other places also. But spores similar to those found in the other two samples could also be detected in this culture. In another case of murder, the body of a child was found on a pile of wood shavings. Similar wood shavings were also found on the clothing of the suspect. Cultures from the two samples of wood shavings showed remarkable similarity. The study and comparison of hairs and other fibres, textiles etc., are also done here. Examinations are done to detect blood or semen in stains. Blood grouping and serological tests for origin are

also undertaken. A collection of blood from different animals to test the antisera and collection of specimens of hairs of animals, feathers of birds, scales of fish are kept here for comparison purposes.

4. The fourth section deals with the examination of questioned documents. Printing on documents is examined to find out information regarding the place where a document could have been printed. Typewriting examinations are done to find out the make of the machine used, whether two documents could have been typed from the same machine, whether the suspected person could have typed the questioned document, the age of a particular typewriting and additions and alterations etc., in typewritten documents. A very useful apparatus has been devised here and by means of this it is possible to find out the make of the machine used to type a particular document. Paper chromatography is used in the examination of inks. In certain cases, by the aid of chloride and sulphate diffusion pictures it is possible to determine the age of a writing. The estimation of age is however not possible with ball point pen writings and it is understood that the manufacturers of this type of pen may also add in the near future some substances which facilitate the estimation of age to be made in writings with ball point pens. Examinations in ultra violet light and in infra red rays are done in certain cases. An infra red image converter has been designed by the Director of the laboratory and using this instrument it is possible to examine a document in infra red light without the necessity of taking photographs. In cases where writings are obliterated it is sometimes possible to remove the material used for obliteration by applying supersonic waves to the document while it is submerged in a liquid. In a case in which a widow applied for war compensation pension, a soldier's book was produced by her as evidence. On one of the pages of the book, she said, her husband's war injuries had been entered but according to her somebody had obliterated with black pencil. The page in question was treated with a solvent which was agitated with high frequency and the original writing was brought out. This was, however, found to be a cooking recipe and the Police later ascertained that her husband had been a cook by profession. The laboratory, working with paper manufacturers, had developed a special kind of paper which is now being used in passports. This paper does not allow any chemical manipulation to be made with the writing on it. Since the introduction of this paper in passports about eighteen months ago there has been no case of passport forgery.

Comparison of hand writing is done with a view to identifying the writer. The central collection of hand writing of the Bundeskriminalamt receives from the local police agencies the hand writing of identified and unidentified offenders if these are in the category of criminals

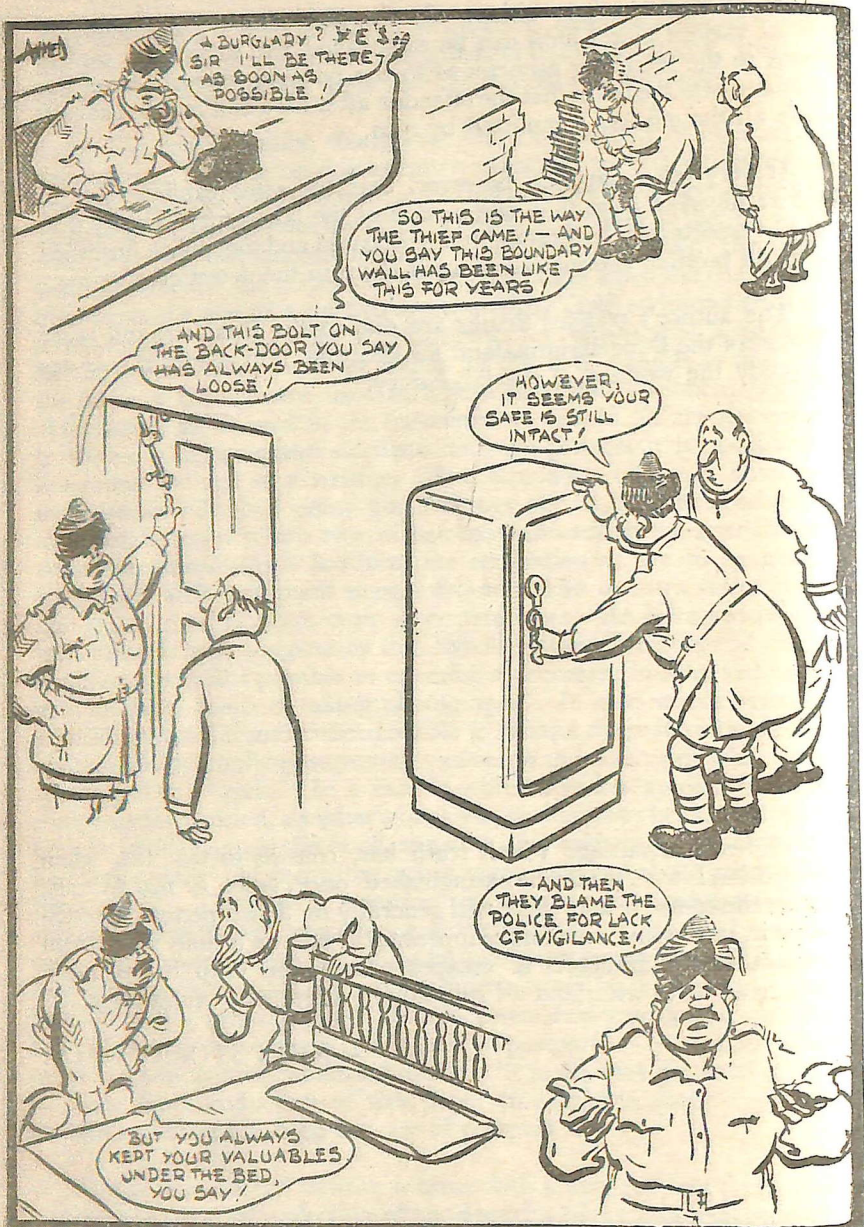
whose offences involve writing. By the identification of documents left at various places links can be established and suggestions can be given to the searching agencies as to the possible whereabouts of the offender with the result that the offender after his arrest may be charged with all the offences committed by him.

It very often happens, however, that the same exhibits have to be examined in more than one section of the laboratory in order that all the aspects may be thoroughly investigated and the police furnished with all possible information to assist them in the detection of crime.

The author's grateful thanks are due to the President and other officers of the Bundeskriminalamt for affording him necessary facilities to study the working of the laboratory.

The real advantage which truth has, consists in this, that when an opinion is true, it may be extinguished once, twice or many times, but in the course of ages there will generally be found persons to rediscover it, until some one of its reappearances falls on a time when from favourable circumstances it escapes prosecution until it has made such head as to withstand all subsequent attempts to suppress it.

—JOHN STUART MILL.



Proved by Finger Prints

Brahma Shankar Singh

Bihar Police.

EARLY in the morning of February 28, 1951, the sleeping residents of Mithapur were suddenly roused from their beds by the frantic cries of milkman Rajendra Gope. Gope pointed towards the house of Anant Prakash Shastri, a local businessman. He said he had called at the house of Shastri to supply milk. Finding the outer door open, he stepped into the verandah inside and shouted for someone to take the milk, but there was no reply. The house was as still as a tomb. His curiosity having been aroused, the milkman shuffled inside and saw two children stepping out. He asked them as to where their parents were and they pointed towards the main room. The milkman shouted again for the master, but there was still no reply. He then peered into the room and stiffened in horror when he saw large patches of blood scattered all over the room and the dead bodies of Shastri and his wife. Rushing out he called the neighbours to tell them what he had seen. A relation of Anant Prakash Shastri, who lived nearby, heard Gope's story and informed the Kotwali Police over the telephone about the murders. A case was registered on his statement.

The post-mortem report revealed that death had occurred due to shock and haemorrhage as a result of the cutting of the victims' throats by a sharp weapon. When the police reached the scene of crime, they found that inspection of it would be difficult as the room in which the murder had been committed was badly lighted. Flood-lights had to be procured to illuminate the room.

The police found the body of Shastri on a cot and that of his wife on the floor. Their throats had been cut from ear to ear. Shastri's wife had several marks of injuries on her arms, and the broken pieces of bangles scattered on the floor indicated that she must have struggled desperately for life with the assailants. She was pregnant at the time of the murder. Blood was found in profusion near the bodies on the cot, blankets, floor and the wall. A blood-stained hansuli (toddy tapper's knife) was discovered, which was probably the weapon with which the crime had been committed. Papers were strewn all over the floor. In

a corner was a gaping iron safe with its contents rummaged and scattered about. No cash or ornaments were found in it. The key with which it had been opened was tied to a blood-stained string which was found to have been cut from the sacred thread worn by Shastri.

More discoveries were made which heartened the police considerably. Five blood-stained finger and footprints were found on the floor, iron safe, walls and on the strewn papers.

The ransacking of the iron safe indicated that the motive had been gain. Shastri was a dealer in iron and, in his business dealings, clashed with Abdul Sattar, proprietor of a rival firm. Both had submitted tenders for scrap iron to the postal authorities. A reported decision to offer the contract to Abdul Sattar had upset Shastri and aggravated the strained relations between the two dealers. Shastri felt aggrieved and complained to the postal authorities. Sattar was enraged on hearing the news of Shastri's move and was reported to have threatened to kill him in revenge. At this stage an incident happened which added to the tension between them. The papers regarding the correspondence on the issue of the tender belonging to Shastri suddenly disappeared. Shastri made a vigorous search for them and questioned his servant Mahabir about it. The servant, after some delay, produced the papers. It was suspected by Shastri that Mahabir had shown the file to Sattar before surrendering it. After this incident Shastri kept all the papers inside an iron safe and began to watch Mahabir, whom he suspected to be in league with Abdul Sattar.

The presence of the servant on the night of the occurrence in the house and the fact that he could not be seen after the crime were circumstances that strengthened the suspicion of the police that the crime had been committed by Mahabir, either to assist Abdul Sattar in his schemes, or for personal gain for himself and his associates in the crime. Steps were immediately taken to trace the servant Mahabir. His photograph was obtained from a local photographer in whose shop he had once got himself photographed with a friend, who was also a servant in a neighbouring house. Enquiries were made at Mahabir's village, Piroji, in Gaya district, where a search of his house did not lead to any positive result. At this stage two persons told the police that they saw Abdul Sattar drinking toddy with a few local suspects on the night of the occurrence and that Mahabir had dropped in to talk to him.

The police obtained some more vital information to the effect that Mahabir along with Bhorik, Karu (brother of Bhorik), Ganga Pasi and Sheonath Barhi had left the village together on February 27, for the Nadaul Railway Station and that they were seen at the Station

together. Working on this clue, the police made diligent enquiries in the area and were told by some witnesses that Mahabir, Bhorik and Karu were seen returning together on the next day in the morning from the Nadaul Railway Station and that Mahabir, Bhorik and Karu had injuries on their palms. Enquiries about their antecedents disclosed that Bhorik and Karu were desperate dacoits who were being tried for crimes committed by them. They were in need of money to fight out their cases. Chamaru Gope, a village tout, was suspected to be harbouring Mahabir and was closely watched. This led to the arrest of Mahabir, and it was found that he had a fresh mark of injury on his hand which had healed up. Mahabir emphatically denied any knowledge of the crime, or that he was present in the house of the deceased on February 27.

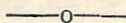
Sheonath Barhi, another suspect, was arrested by the Jahanabad police. He made a statement exculpating himself but incriminating Mahabir, Bhorik, Karu and Ganga Pasi who, according to him, went to Patna along with him. He said that Mahabir went to Shastri's house with him while the rest remained outside. Sheonath stayed outside while Mahabir slept in the house. At the dead of night he saw Mahabir going towards the Station and later returning with Bhorik, Karu and Ganga. They went inside Shastri's house from which they came out after two hours and entered an adjoining orchard. Sheonath himself remained there till dawn while others left seeing that Mahabir had not returned. He met them in the village later and found Mahabir, Bhorik and Karu with wounds on their hands. Later he heard that Shastri and his wife had been murdered at Mithapur and that the police were after Mahabir. Fearing his own implication in the case, he had run away as others had done. According to him, the murder had been committed by these four persons and he vehemently denied any knowledge of the conspiracy or of having been privy to the crime. He further disclosed that Bhorik, and Karu would surrender before the Magistrate after their wounds had healed up. He also confirmed the police suspicion that Chamaru Gope was harbouring them. A raid was arranged for simultaneous searches and Chamaru was arrested and interrogated. He was released on bail, and he quietly went and brought Bhorik and Karu who surrendered before a Magistrate.

Before the surrender of Bhorik and Karu, the finger and foot impressions of the accused were carefully compared with the latent impressions found in Shastri's house, but they did not tally. Nevertheless the police had strong suspicion that Mahabir, Bhorik, Karu and Sheonath Barhi were the real culprits of the crime, and they felt that impressions must belong to any or more than one of them. Mahabir and Sheonath having already been eliminated the possibilities of the impressions being those of Bhorik, Karu and Ganga needed to be examined. It

was considered desirable not to take them on police remand to avoid the false pleas of their impressions having been planted by the police. Finger and foot prints of Bhorik and Karu were taken inside the jail under the orders of a Magistrate. On careful and thorough comparison, the blood-stained thumb impression found on the wall was found to tally with the right thumb impression of Karu Gope. The latent blood-stained impression on the handle of hansuli and the half-foot impression were found to be identical with the right finger and right foot impression of Bhorik Gope. The finger-prints were examined very carefully by experts whose conclusions confirmed the case against the accused. The other circumstantial evidence against Bhorik, Karu and Mahabir was of association and conspiracy on the day of occurrence and their return together to the village immediately after the occurrence. The fresh marks of injuries on their hands were also of evidenciary value.

A very important step taken in this case was to seal the room of occurrence, and the blood-stained impression on the wall was thereby preserved for inspection by the committing and the trying courts. The Sessions Judge and Assessors made a local inspection. The poor visibility in the room and the subsequent discovery of the impressions by flood-lights were actually demonstrated.

The prosecution in this case mainly stood on circumstantial and scientific evidence, particularly of foot and finger impressions. A sentence of death was passed on two of the accused. On appeal the sentence against Karu Gope was altered to 7 years' R. I. while Bhorik Gope was acquitted.



Do not deceive each other, do not despise anybody anywhere, never in anger wish anyone to suffer through your body, words or thoughts. Like a mother maintaining her only son with her own life, keep thy immeasurable loving thought for all creatures.

Above thee, below thee, on all sides of thee, keep on all the world thy sympathy and immeasurable loving thought which is without obstruction, without any wish to injure, without enmity.

To be dwelling in such contemplation while standing, walking, sitting or lying down, until sleep overcomes thee, is called living in Brahma.

Dorairajan

K. G. Narayanaswamy

Dy. Superintendent of Police, Crime Branch, C. I. D., Madras.

“**S**UCCESS comes only to those who dare and act; it seldom goes to the timid” was the message that Mr. Nehru gave to inspire youth to serve the country. But he could never have imagined that it would inspire the young and versatile criminal Dorairajan to heights of audacity and impudence.

The war years proved profitable for adventurers in business and trade. Commodities were scarce, money was in plenty, vigilance was lax, and fortunes were made quickly. There was also a perceptible decline in moral standards, which suited some. Dorairajan was one of those uncommonly shrewd criminals who was endowed with quick observation and an alert mind. Though young in years, he was cynical enough to see through men and discover their weaknesses. Among the people that he came across or heard about, he noted that some were unbelievably simple and gullible, who gave away money on the slightest pretext, provided they were asked impressively. This would have seemed fantastic at any other time, but was nothing unusual in abnormal times when men dreamed of war contracts and titles. He decided that it would not be difficult to play on the vanities and greed of men and unburden them of their savings. “Fools must be treated according to their folly and not to a wisdom they do not possess”, was another of Dorairajan’s mottoes.

He embarked on his career by sending five printed letters to the owner of a large fleet of buses, giving his name as R. Viswanathan, Director, Government Department, and stating that arrangements had been made with the Mysore State to supply motor tyres to six selected proprietors of motor bus services in the Madras State on condition that each would pay Rs. 1,500/- to the Director by means of a bearer cheque and a sum of Rs. 900/- on receipt of the tyres. The first letter appeared to have been printed in the Government Press at Madras and was signed by the Governor of Madras. The second bore the insignia of the Royal Coat of Arms (DIEU-ET-MON-DROIT) of the then Government of Madras and appeared to have been issued by the Director from No. 1, Old Poor House Road, Bangalore Cantonment, with

a promise to deliver the tyres at Madras. This contained the signature of Sir Arthur Hope, the then Governor of Madras. The third letter bore the emblem of the rising sun and contained the rules for taking delivery of the tyres at the Madras Fort. The fourth was an invoice in duplicate from the Tyres Supplying Department for the supply of 16 Dunlop Tyres at Rs. 150/- each. The fifth was a permit to enter the Government Secretariat issued to the proprietor. The cheat had thought of everything to make the bait attractive.

The fleet owner was flattered that in the days of stress and strain when tyres could not be had for love or money, the Governor himself should have bestowed a special favour on him by making him one of the six beneficiaries under the scheme. Promptly he sent a cheque for Rs. 1,500/- to Mr. Viswanathan. When the criminal found that the victim rose to the bait, he sent a wire acknowledging receipt of the first cheque and asking for the other cheque for Rs. 900/- to close the accounts. The victim sent this money also, and on the appointed day went to the Secretariat to take delivery of the tyres. The first shock came when the sentries guarding the protected area would not admit him, and subsequently official confirmation came that the Madras Government had no such scheme and that a hoax had been played on him. Meanwhile the cheques had been cashed and the criminal had vanished from Bangalore.

Emboldened by the success of his initial venture, the criminal decided to play for higher stakes. Letters were sent to a diamond merchant at Karaikudi with instructions that if a sum of Rs. 5,000/- was sent to C. Narayanaswami Chetty, Secretary to the Government, Rs. 60,000/- worth of diamonds could be obtained from the Nizam for sale to him. The merchant at Karaikudi was more shrewd than the proprietor of the bus company. He wrote to the Private Secretary to the Governor about the communication received by him and was informed that it did not emanate from Government House. In the meanwhile, the diamond merchant received a wire from one Narayanaswami Chettiar camping at Bangalore enquiring whether the letter from Madras had been received by him. A reply was sent saying that a reference had been made to Government House, Madras. This ended the diamond transaction rather abruptly.

Sometime later a tobacco merchant, who had made a fortune, received printed pamphlets purporting to have been issued by the Government of Madras relating to a scheme for supplying 'Mysore Silk'. Here again the victim was made to feel that he was a specially favoured man for the conferment of selling rights for Mysore Silk. The merchant felt very grateful to the benign Government for

giving him an opportunity to make such delightful profits. The pamphlets had been received in an ordinary cover with a forged 'On His Majesty's Service' imprint, but genuine Service stamps had been affixed to it. The same method had been adopted with regard to the tyre scheme, but on the cover containing the literature for the diamond swindle, ordinary postage stamps had been used but the word "service" had been printed over them by hand. The tobacco merchant sent Rs. 750/- by bank draft as instructed in a registered cover to the Director camping at Madurai. The draft was cashed and when the victim went to take possession of the goods at Negapatam he found to his dismay that the whole scheme was a fraud.

Then came the fourth attempt on a studio owner and film director in Salem in connection with the distribution of a film "Nelson" which had been produced for the Bombay Government by Leslie Howard, the famous British actor. Like a grand Moghul conferring gifts on his favourites, Dorairajan, generously proposed (in the name of the Bombay Governor) that he would give the right of showing the film in Tamilnad to the Salem film director on payment of Rs. 5,000/- to be sent by draft "and not by crossed cheque." A booklet about the film "Nelson" had also been edited by him. He tried to queer the pitch for the film director by sending a letter, as if written by another of the selected distributors, stating that the latter had accepted the conditions of the Government and had sent Rs. 5,000/-. All these wiles, however, failed to impress the film director who refused to participate in this great scheme. In a moment of pique, Dorairajan wrote to him from Pondicherry that the director's name had been removed from the list of distributors selected by the Government as he had not complied with the conditions relating to the offer made to him.

The Salem offence brought the cases to the cognisance of the C.I.D. Madras, and investigation was started with the search for the individual or the gang responsible for these offences. A systematic study of the correspondence and the envelopes in which they were sent, was made, and it became clear to the investigating officer, that all the correspondence had been printed by some hand press, that the author's knowledge of English was poor, that he had some stock of "service" stamps and that he was moving about quickly from place to place. A map of South India with the places he had visited for the purpose of cashing cheques was drawn, and the dates of his stay in these places charted there. Then the covers carrying the letters were carefully examined. Most of them had been posted in the postal vans of trains and the date stamps indicated the 'set' of sorters who were handling such letters. By questioning the sorters, it was found that the letters

were being posted between Cuddalore and Mayavaram on the Madras-Egmore-Tiruchirapalli line. This area formed the centre as it were of a circle touching the places from which the accused used to wire to the victims inquiring about the receipt of the communications sent by him and compliance of the instructions therein.

Another peculiar fact which struck the investigating officer who had to tour extensively, and make use of the printed Railway guides, was that many of the names of the persons selected by the criminal apart from the victim who had reported to the police, had been picked from the list of names of Railway officers or members of the Railway Advisory Committees noted in the guides. The hotels selected by the criminal for his stay were also chosen from among those advertised in the Railway guides. Systematic enquiries were made in hotels, postal vans and banks, but the description of the criminal furnished by the persons working there varied. At first it was suspected that a gang might be responsible for the cases. By careful inquiries the investigating officer eliminated the complicity of cheats already known to the police. During this process of elimination the chase led him in several wrong directions. In one instance, a criminal couple had left a place about 45 miles from Madurai in a hired car, towards that city sufficiently early to receive the cheque sent by the tobacco merchant to Madurai, and to cash it in the branch of the Indian Bank. Further inquiries about them revealed that they were for a short time connected with the National War Front organisation of the Government and had actually contacted a District Officer of the National War Front, who bore the same name as that of the correspondent who had persuaded the film director to purchase the rights of distribution of the film 'Nelson'. In another instance a youth in French India had printed a number of spurious diplomas as if emanating from several medical institutions in America conferring on him many scholarly medical degrees in order to sell a medicine for lost virility prepared by him. The printed diplomas had been artistically executed. There was a suspicion that he might have been involved in the cheating cases, but it did not turn out to be true.

The elimination had to be done through a fine mesh, and while this was proceeding, the criminal struck again. Having found that postmen and bankers were on the alert, he sent letters this time to the proprietor of a reputed firm of scented arecanut manufacturers at Coimbatore asking him to send Rs. 1,800/- worth of scented arecanut shavings to the Government contractor for being sent to our Jawans overseas as a morale booster. It was a time when voluntary organisations for providing amenities to soldiers serving in the war fronts were very popular and active. The proprietor of the scented nut factory was

completely taken in. He felt important because the request was signed by the Governor himself. Naturally he did not want to lag behind in this service. With visions of glory, or at least a title, he sent parcels, as advised, to the Egmore Railway Station, and the Railway's receipts to a 'poste restante' address at the Madras Central Railway Station. The auditor of the firm made a timely appearance in the office, a day after the dispatch of the articles, and he found the transaction was not in order because "Arthur Hope" had become "Sir Arthur Hope" in the signature. The disillusioned merchant frantically rushed to the nearest police station and filed a complaint. A Sub-Inspector at once proceeded to Madras and lay in wait at the Central Railway Station, where some one was expected to take charge of the letter containing the Railway receipts. The quarry walked in, unaware of the trap and was caught while taking delivery of the letter.

But all this good work was spoiled by a lapse on the part of the mofussil staff who failed to inform the C.I.D. The investigating officer came to know about the arrest only when the 15-days' remand period was coming to a close. By the time the accused had been escorted to Coimbatore, taken to police custody, and safely lodged in the Central Jail, the police had failed to connect him with the crimes he had committed.

The story related by the arrested person sounded very convincing. With an air of injured innocence, he declared that he was Doraiswamy Aiyer from Tranquebar. He glibly added that he had taken service under one Lakshmikantham who had made himself odious by publishing a scandal magazine in Madras. Lakshmikantham had asked him to fetch a letter from the Central Station giving details of the address. Doraiswamy Aiyer had gone to take charge of the letter without knowing its contents and was arrested by the police. To make matters worse, Lakshmikantham was stabbed and died two days after the arrest.

Doraiswamy Aiyer was released after the 15-day remand. The Coimbatore police had nothing substantial against him and the C.I.D. did not want a charge-sheet to be filed haphazardly which the accused could explain away easily. The accused's statements about his early upbringing, education and other activities were therefore verified minutely, and these were found to be completely false. The posting of several covers between Cuddalore and Mayavaram and the visit of the accused to Pondicherry, as revealed in one of the telegrams to the film director at Salem, led to the presumption that the culprit was frequently moving in this area. The investigating officer concentrated his attention there. Enquiries at Pondicherry revealed

that one C.K. Dorairajan had organised a boxing and dancing troupe and conducted shows in the Gaebler Theatre. As copies of anything printed in Pondicherry had to be sent to one of the Government Departments, it was easy to get the hand-bills and booklets printed by Dorairajan about the shows. The inquiries revealed the losses sustained by him in the venture. It was also learnt that Chidambaram was his native place. The descriptive particulars given by witnesses of Pondicherry tallied with the descriptive roll of the person arrested at the Central Station, who called himself Doraiswamy Aiyar. He had by that time escaped from the surveillance placed on him and was nowhere to be found.

Dorairajan's house in Chidambaram was traced and inquiries were made about him. His father who was a goldsmith by birth, was an Honorary Magistrate, who had died when the boy was in his teens. The family, which had been affluent once, had become poor. Dorairajan's classmates spoke of his artistic talent even while at school, and they disclosed that he could forge the signatures of all the teachers in the school, a quality which was referred to reverently by his ex-classmates. It had probably started as a harmless joke, the success of which later emboldened him to operate on a grand scale. A search of his house led to the seizure of several varieties of printing inks, bills for the purchase of printing lead types, frames for composing matter, and unfinished pamphlets of the type seen in the cases. A copy of the Magazine "Neptune" with a cut square missing in one of the pages, railway guides and some issues of Madras War Reviews were also seized.

Dorairajan's affection for the members of his family eventually led to his apprehension. Hearing a rumour that his aunt was seriously ill, he rushed home, only to fall into the hands of the investigating officer. On being questioned, he produced the seals and the lead types which had been used in forging one or other of the documents in the cases. He had concealed them in his steel box. With an engaging frankness he said that after completing his matriculation and finding the family fortunes low, he tried to get an honest job, but failed. The journeys undertaken by him for this purpose, however, enabled him to see the greed and corruption in public life and the gullibility of men. He then decided to live by his nimble wits and hit upon the scheme of cheating by making use of his remarkable talents. He had forged the signature of the Governor by copying from the War Reviews which invariably contained signed messages from him. He made a full and frank confession before a Magistrate of Chidambaram.

The Chemical Examiner to Government and his assistants examined the articles seized from Dorairajan to find out whether they

had been used in the manufacture of the spurious documents. After conducting several physical tests, they affirmed that the seals recovered on the confession of the accused had been used to produce the various impressions on the documents in question and also on the unfinished documents seized from the house of the accused and that the papers recovered from the house as well as those used for sending the letters were of the same variety. The foundry workers who sold the lead types to the accused were able to prove that the printed matter seen in these cases was a product of the lead types sold by them.

The accused was charged in the Madurai case in which he had taken money from the tobacco merchant. He engaged a well-known criminal lawyer to defend him and retracted his confession. But the evidence against him was so overwhelming that the City Magistrate sentenced him to two years' R. I. under two counts. The conviction was upheld by the District Judge, Madurai, and the High Court of Madras.

The story would have ended here; for having regard to his family, artistic abilities and educational qualification, there was a proposal to drop the other cases against him, in the event of his turning over a new leaf. But that was not to be. The streak of perversity in him once again asserted itself. While in the Central Jail at Tiruchirappalli, he manufactured a forged judgement of the High Court ordering his own release and had it posted outside with the connivance of a warder, so that the Superintendent of the Jail could receive the communication by ordinary post and be convinced of its genuineness. He was on the point of being released on the strength of this order, but a clerk in the office suspected it and persuaded the Superintendent to ask the High Court for confirmation, giving the number of the Criminal Revision petition. The Registrar of the High Court replied that the case related to a rioting case in which a number of accused were concerned and some of the accused had been acquitted in that case and set at liberty. Dorairajan had been given a copy of the High Court order in this case by a fellow prisoner who was working in the office of the jail and he had utilised it to prepare one for his release. He was again charged in the Coimbatore case and convicted to 2 years' R.I. But in the general amnesty to prisoners on Independence Day 1947 he was released from Jail. He was said to be manufacturing Railway tickets when we last heard about him. A sympathetic Presidency Magistrate released him on bail in this case, and he is yet to make his appearance though it is six years since he jumped bail.

Crowd Psychology

K. F. Rustamji

THE term "crowd" admits of several definitions, but the correct definition of the word for psychological study is that of an assemblage of persons, usually of a fairly large number of persons, whose attention is drawn in the same direction, or directed at a common object. Thus a collection of persons in a street, each intent on his own business, cannot, strictly speaking, be termed a crowd. But the audience in a public meeting, the spectators in a football match, or the people in a procession, can be called a crowd. It is possible to limit the definition further by prescribing that a limitation of space is necessary. Crowd-like conditions are produced when there is some degree of limitation of space, so that each individual in the crowd feels cramped, and is in close contact with others in the same group. It is this feeling of being cramped or crowded up, which, along with other factors, transforms or transmutes the psychological characteristics of individuals into some sort of crowd behaviour, which is different from the normal behaviour of each individual.

The psychological components of every individual, are more or less the same. The conduct of a human being is determined, in the ultimate analysis, by a set of basic instincts which give rise to corresponding emotions:

- The instinct of flight and the emotion of fear.
- The instinct of revulsion and the emotion of disgust.
- The instinct of curiosity and the emotion of wonder.
- The instinct of pugnacity and the emotion of anger.
- The instinct of self-abasement and the emotion of subjection (negative self-feeling).
- The instinct of self-assertion (self-display) and the emotion of elation (positive self-feeling).
- The parental instinct and the tender emotion.*

In addition, there are other instincts which do not give rise to specific emotions, but generate impulses which may even be stronger, such as the reproductive instinct and the gregarious instinct. Among the innate tendencies which exist in every person, there are also the

*Morris Ginsberg, "The Psychology of Society."

feeling of sympathy, suggestibility or the tendency to receive suggestions from others, the tendency to imitate, to play and to form habits.

In any study of social psychology, special attention must be given to the gregarious impulse which exhibits itself not only in the sensitiveness of each member to the behaviour of his fellows, and in the impulse to be in and always remain with a herd, but leads to a profound transformation in the mental make-up of the members of the herd. Ginsberg says: "It tends to make them suggestible to everything that comes to them from the herd or with the authority of the herd and its great importance lies therefore in the fact that it gives a kind of instinctive sanction to the opinions, rules, ideals which are developed in a group."

While the life of an individual is guided by instincts, modified by reason and will, his actions cannot be explained fully on this basis. It is obvious that instincts do not survive in their original definite form, but tend to fuse with one another, and the emotions they generate are modified and transformed. It is in this way that the character and conduct of a human being, or the conflicting variables that occur in him, and the frequent conflicts of his intentions and actions, can be explained.

One of the most important restraints on human conduct is provided by the gregarious instinct, which discourages by fear of herd disapproval, any action which is contrary to the commonly accepted interests of the community. In a small town or village where a man is well-known to everyone, he does not dare to offend by anti-social conduct, because he knows that he will be ostracised and punished by the group. It is only when the whole group wants anti-social conduct that the individual is easily dragged into it in small communities.

But in large cities or towns, where the individual can hide his identity, the normal restraints cease to operate. He is one in a crowd, drawn together by excitement or curiosity, and he feels that he is unknown and anonymous, and cannot be held responsible for any of his actions. As the excitement or emotion of the crowd mounts he relaxes the restraints on his behaviour, and, therefore, becomes more suggestible.

One of the peculiar qualities that strikes any observer is the quick response that a crowd gives to the emotions of a leader. It is for this reason that the man who wishes to lead people into constructive paths, does not generate frenzy, but speaks quietly, thoughtfully, and stimulates the thought processes, while a speaker who excites

hatred or fanaticism does the opposite, suppressing the normal thought processes with anger and hatred. The man who incites mass violence realises that it is easy to work up frenzy in a crowd, whereas if he had talked or written to each man individually the response would have been much less. The speaker stimulates the instincts of pugnacity and self-assertion, which normally are difficult to stimulate because reason keeps them under control with the fear of consequences. But if the fear of consequences is removed by anonymity in a crowd, these instincts are powerfully stimulated, and the emotions of anger and elation become uncontrollable.

Anger is an emotion which diminishes the thinking capacity or reason of any human being. His powers of rational discrimination are subordinated by the fury of emotion, with the result that anything that tends to weaken the anger is rejected by his mind, while any statement or thought or mental picture, which adds to the anger is readily accepted and assimilated. He thus becomes credulous and easy to mislead. Even if he accepts anything contrary to the ideas that had excited anger, it does not register a contrary effect, and is perverted by the anger in the mind to serve its own purpose. The emotion of anger makes each individual in the crowd aggressive and violent, and makes him completely incapable of exercising the normal controls of human conduct.

Anger and elation in a crowd, are rapidly communicated, possibly because of the close proximity of the members of the crowd to each other, or because of the cramped space in which a crowd is circumscribed. If there is further stimulation, the crowd passes into a state of hysteria, which is infinitely dangerous, and most difficult to deal with. A hysterical crowd is harassed and tensed by its own anger and excitement, and craves for an emotional orgasm. Each individual is in a state of extreme nervous excitement, uncontrollably shouting, crying or screaming, and thereby infecting or worsening the condition of others near him. Anything can add to the nervous tension. The beating of a drum, blood on the pavement, or a tactless police officer, can throw the crowd into a desperate frenzy, regardless of any injury that would occur to itself or to others.

Seeking relief from its pent-up emotions, the mob becomes extremely restless and suggestive, and is willing to follow any person, or any whim or idea, which promises to give relief. This is the lack of self-control which is so easily discernible in the individuals in a mob, who do not realise their weakness, but are, on the other hand, obsessed by a feeling of strength which numbers and a common purpose give to the mob.

The mob seeks an outlet for its excitement, and pounces on any person or object that can be destroyed to allay its passion. So intense is the craving for relief by destruction, that the mob can even turn against its own leaders and destroy them, or wreak vengeance on persons completely unconnected with the object of their anger. All that it wants is destruction, and the pain and fear that go with it. Within a short time the excitement is quenched by the destruction that is perpetrated, but even in that short time much damage can be done. The damage naturally depends on the number of persons involved, the availability of victims, the interference of the authorities, the fanaticism prevalent in the community, and other factors concerning law and order which come into operation.

It must not be presumed that crowd frenzy can arise only in a public meeting. It can be generated at any place when there is a crowd, which includes a moving procession. It may even arise suddenly when a sudden shock is administered to a gathering, which had collected for entirely peaceful purposes. The main ingredient is crowd anger; and the intensity of it would vary with the subject, and the normal social behaviour, and the degree of provocation.

It often happens that after the initial stage of hysteria has passed, the crowd continues to be destructive, even for days at a time. Such behaviour cannot be explained on the basis of a passing frenzy. In fact, the whole behaviour of the crowd arises out of the operation of a completely different set of feelings and emotions. A continuation of disturbances does not indicate a continuation of crowd hysteria, but it implies that other factors, such as the desire to loot or destruction for personal reasons, have acquired predominance in the minds of the men composing the mob. Very early in the transformation of a crowd into a mob, leadership passes into the hands of hooligans, or at least passes out of the control of those who organised the gathering. A crowd cannot be collected in normal times if the object of the gathering is openly said to be looting and arson. A crowd can, however, be collected for altruistic purposes such as a demonstration against someone, or with the object of organising defence against suspected aggression of another group. But when the crowd takes to violence the original leadership is discarded, and small groups of hooligans are formed, who operate for personal gain, under the guise or protection of the original agitation. The one single factor which encourages this formation is the feeling that law and order has broken down. The subsequent lootings and damage that follow are not, strictly speaking, crowd actions. They are the acts of criminal gangs actuated by purely criminal motives. Although these criminal acts occur in continuation

of the original agitation, and are often classed along with it, they are completely different in origin, and their psychology is outside the realm of crowd psychology.

Violent mass uprisings, which are the most serious manifestations of a disease in the body politic, differ from ordinary crowd disturbances, in several respects, the most important of which are a deep-seated, intense hatred; and a definite desire to resort to violence from the very outbreak of the trouble. Whereas ordinary crowd disturbances could be attributed to a sudden eruption of anger, in which the majority of the people taking part in it had no premeditated intention to resort to violence, an uprising of a violent nature generally arises when anger has hardened into hatred. That hatred finding no outlet, is banked up by repeated provocation to some sensible racial or religious or human sentiment. The outbreak is seldom sudden or unexpected. Secret meetings and conspiracies precede it, and unlike ordinary crowd misbehaviour, it can be easily predicted. When the mob collects, however, the same group of factors which make a crowd excitable, angry and elated, begins to operate.

To sum up, the individual in a crowd is more suggestible, less critical, less self-reliant and less responsible. It could, therefore, be inferred that the basic principle of all measures to deal with a crowd should be to make every individual in it less suggestible, more critical, more self-reliant and more responsible; in other words, to make the individual in the crowd exercise his reason and will to the fullest possible extent. The basic emotion which makes a crowd dangerous is anger, so obviously methods should be devised to prevent or reduce anger, by reviewing the causes that have promoted the anger, or by taking steps to ensure that the anger is not misdirected into the wrong channels by patience and by parleying with it. It, therefore, becomes a question of correct leadership, which, if it is strong and capable, can take advantage of the suggestibility of the crowd to lead it away from harm. Lastly if by some means the instinct of pugnacity is kept in check, for instance by removing those who are the most aggressive, at a stage when such removal is possible, or by making an adequate show of authority to drive home the fact that every offender will be punished for his misdeeds, it is unlikely that the crowd will do much harm.

But if a crowd has passed into the stage of hysteria, when each individual does the least amount of independent thinking, and is completely wrapped up in a frenzy of emotions, a return to normal composure is more difficult. An attempt to reduce the anger of the crowd by patience or by parleying may not easily succeed, because

reason has become ineffective. It would be difficult to remove the more aggressive elements at that late stage as it would amount to provocation, which would increase crowd anger and precipitate a disturbance. At this stage the result of an appeal to reason and will would be doubtful, unless made in such a dramatic manner that it would arouse the instinct of curiosity, or the emotion of fear. In fact, when all appeals to reason fail, and the crowd breaks out into violence, the only way in which it can be controlled is through fear. How much force should be applied to create the requisite amount of fear it is difficult to say, and on the man who sizes up the situation lies the heavy responsibility of judging it correctly. But if fear is aroused (with the minimum amount of force) the instinct of flight takes over command of the human being, and subordinates or extinguishes anger and elation, and the mob disperses.

Why should only the minimum force be used? The answer which the social psychologist would give is that fear is a dangerous emotion, and when it is generated on a large scale it excites anger, which, outside the crowd, becomes diffused in the population and creates hatred and hostility to government, and perhaps, more disturbances. If much force is used, the action taken excites anger, and thus recreates the agitation which it set out to suppress. But if the minimum force is used, fear on a large scale does not occur, and there is a rational assessment of the event, which, in most cases, is unfavourable to hooliganism.

These brief notes are not meant to indicate the manner in which crowds should be dealt with. They are in the nature of an attempt to analyse the thoughts and feelings of a crowd. Unfortunately, although we have exceptional opportunities to study crowd behaviour in India, the number of attempts to make a practical study of the problem have been very few. A large number of policemen acquire experience, and instinctively handle crowds in the correct way. But since there is no attempt to pass on their experience, junior members of the service are considerably handicapped. It is hoped that policemen who can take up the study of crowds, will examine the subject from every angle, and thereby contribute to our knowledge of a subject which is of fundamental importance to a democracy.

Policemen are soldiers who act alone.

—Herbert Spencer.

Police Notes

999 Calls :

The development of the 999 system is perhaps the most important step forward of the past twenty years in Police technique. For the system's success the Police depend on the co-operation of the public, which they now have in full measure, and on the speedy transmission of messages from both the public and the Police to patrol cars and motor-cycles. The clearing house for these messages is the Information Room. Last week's opening of Scotland Yard's new Information Room by Sir John Nott-Bower marks a further big advance in Metropolitan Police communications. The combined ingenuity of the Receiver's engineers, the communications staff at Scotland Yard and the G. P. O. engineers has resulted in a reduction by half in the time taken for dealing with calls, and the men who handle the calls have been provided with a well-appointed and spacious room whose equipment is as efficient as modern science can make it. At the opening ceremony, Sir John Nott-Bower recalled the beginnings of the Information Room and its subsequent development. The Room was one of Lord Trenchard's many innovations, and in 1935 (its first full year of operation) it handled 170,000 calls. By 1940 the total had risen to 400,000 and after the war there were further spectacular increases. These increases were due in large part to the publicity given to the 999 system by the Public Information Office established shortly after the war. The total number of calls received last year was close on a million, and included among them were many calls about road accidents and a few about traffic congestion. Arrests made as a result of calls also continue to increase—last year's total of 10,360 was a record. Scotland Yard now has a communications centre which is as up-to-date as any in the world. A member of the public in any part of the Metropolitan Police District will know that in less than a minute of dialling 999 a Police car will be on its way. This speeding-up should encourage even greater use of the system, and will undoubtedly lead to an increase in the number of arrests.

Notes and Comments
Police Review (U. K.)

To All Law Enforcement Officials :

The rash of violence against police officers in recent months—not only by inveterate gunmen but also by less notorious types of hood-

lums must surely be a matter of grave concern to law enforcement. Unfortunately, many police agencies have failed to provide for continuous and well-planned programmes to assure the physical fitness of their officers. This is a serious condition—a detriment to maximum police efficiency. Now, as never before, the arduous assignments and urgent obligations of law enforcement demand sound bodies and alert minds.

Lowering the physical requirements for applicants is a nearsighted and dangerous recruitment practice. Intensive consideration for the physical training of new employees is one essential part of a well-organised police programme. The veteran as well as the recruit must be provided ample opportunity to maintain good physical condition and encouraged in this pursuit. Physical fitness in law enforcement means primarily self-discipline: the individual officer being interested in his own personal health. Worthwhile results of such programmes come from continuous and not sporadic attention—from year-long, not seasonal activity.

Like the well-trained soldier on the battlefield, the police officer—the sentinel of safety in the community—must be always ready and able to meet each challenge. Keen vision, sturdy limbs and unfailing stamina are as vital to the performance of public duty as excellent training, proper equipment and good leadership. The physically unfit policeman is no match for the desperate and cunning criminal. The officer at home on sick leave cannot take his part in the fight against crime.

John Edgar Hoover,
Director

Federal Bureau of Investigation (U.S.A.).

Contact between officers and men :

No improvements in personnel will produce the ideal Police organisation unless there is at all times and in all Forces the closest personal contact between the Chief Officers and the men under their command. There is always a danger that in the case of very large forces, particularly in great cities, this personal contact between the Police chiefs and the ordinary constable may be difficult to maintain, and yet it is vital to the tone and well-being of the whole service. Without it, and still more if the individual constable is regarded merely as an abstraction labelled with a letter and a number drawing so much pay and allowance; entitled to the periodic issue of so much clothing and equipment and to a pension on his retirement, the human spirit is bound to be lacking, without which a Police

force can neither attain the highest efficiency nor win and hold the confidence of the public.

Justice P. N. Ramaswamy,
Central Police Training College Magazine,
Quoted from the Madras Police Journal.

Giving of Ourselves :

We often hear men say that they are self-made, but I feel this is a half-truth. This world is all co-operation. No man liveth unto himself alone, and the man who claims to be self-made has had more than one person who has figured in his life. If he is honest with himself, he can recall the sign posts in his life which have directed him to his present place of success.....human sign posts that have said the right word at a crossroads of life. It may have been from his mother or his wife, his father, or a friend. It may even have been from an enemy who roused his fighting spirit and inspired him to a greater zeal.

Sub-Inspector H. A. Young,
The Jamaica Constabulary Force Magazine.

A Policeman must be a walking encyclopaedia :

"When in doubt ask a policeman" has been the early instruction of most of us. Many people feel that a policeman should be a walking encyclopaedia. The policeman may not be able to live up to this reputation, but he should be proud that he has it and do what he can to keep the good esteem of the public. A desire to help will pay big dividends in public opinion. For a city policeman, a map and a small pocket street guide and directory of points of interest should be standard equipment. These will enable him to answer many questions. If the policeman does not know, he should try to find the answer if that is feasible. If it is not, he should simply admit that he does not know and that he is sorry he cannot help. He should never adopt a "how should I know" attitude.

Lt.-Col. Walter A. Luski, MPC,
The Royal Canadian Mounted Police Gazette.

Death Penalty Abolition :

Gambling with the lives of the police was referred to by the Lord Chief Justice, Lord Goddard, during the debate on the Death Penalty (Abolition) Bill on July 10.

Lord Goddard said that he fully recognised the deep sincerity of those who supported the Bill. But his sentiments were more in favour of the victims than they were of the murderers. There was a tendency nowadays, when any matter of the criminal law was being discussed, to think far more of the criminal than of his victim.

He asked, "Was this the time to remove what rightly or wrongly the police and the prison service believe to be their main protection against attack?" The police were armed with short batons. That was the only weapon they had. He was sure that if this Bill was passed it would encourage resignation from the police forces, and would make recruitment more difficult.

After referring to an instance when a young constable was shot when attempting an arrest, Lord Goddard said that such instances made him say with all the earnestness he could command: "Do not gamble with the lives of the police. I believe it is gambling with the lives of the police if this penalty is taken away, and it must be a gamble because it can only be a matter of opinion whether the abolition of the death sentence will increase murders or not, or whether it will encourage people who find themselves in a tight corner to shoot."

The Hong Kong Police Magazine.

The Police and Youth :

Attempts have been made recently to counteract the rigidity with which the police tend to handle children and young persons who have committed offences. Youth is naturally adventuresome and it is often very difficult to distinguish between youthful high spirits and deliberate wickedness. When a few youths gather together it is so easy for such harmless and legitimate occupations as the gathering of wood for bonfires in November to develop into a series of depredations resulting in considerable damage and loss. Whenever it appears likely that an act coming to the notice of the police stems from an excess of exuberance rather than from deliberately intended mischief, it is as well to give the culprits the benefit of doubt. After all, a caution or a visit by a police officer is, for the sensitive type of boy, sufficient warning and sufficient punishment. This is not intended to be a suggestion for the "softer" handling of juvenile delinquents but rather for a mere careful assessment of the circumstances surrounding the offence.

Inspector J. D. Adams
of the West Riding Constabulary (U.K.)
The Australian Police Journal.

Mounted Police :

The merits of the mounted Police were debated at some length in the House of Commons on 6th November. The occasion for the debate was the motion to approve the time-honoured Sessional Order requiring the Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police to keep the streets leading to the House free and open to all M.Ps. With few exceptions all the Members who spoke in the debate suggested that mounted Police provoked rather than restrained and for this reason did more harm than good. Mr. B.T. Parkin, who initiated the debate, said the use of the "White-hall cavalry" was both inefficient and provocative. What would the public think, he asked, if the Transport Commission decided to help ticket collectors by putting a lot of porters on dray horses and marching them up and down among the people? This sally was followed by proposals for mechanical barriers, including hydraulically operated telescopic tubes sunk below the level of the roadway. Members who objected to the use of mounted Police on the ground that they antagonised a crowd and put it in bad humour included Mr. Kenneth Younger and Mr. Aneurin Bevan. In his brief reply, Mr. W. F. Deedes (Under-Secretary at the Home Office) declined to discuss the merits of mounted Police, but said that a full inquiry into recent events had shown that under great provocation the mounted Police had acted with remarkable restraint. This statement was endorsed by Sir Charles Taylor, who referred to the beating of horses with sticks and the rolling of marbles under their hooves, and Mr. Dudley Williams, who said that if the same manners had been shown by the demonstrators as were shown by the Police horses there would have been nothing to complain of. ~~None of the criticisms made in this debate is new and nothing that was said in the House of Commons will change the view of those who have long experience in crowd control that the mounted Police offer the most effective means of restraining a crowd which is beginning to get out of hand. As was demonstrated at Wembley Stadium on a famous occasion many years ago, there are times when one Policeman on a horse can be as effective as a hundred Policemen on foot.~~

Notes and Comments :
Police Review (U. K.)

Police In The Limelight :

The Police organisation is the direct link between the Government and the people. No other group of officials see so many, nor are observed by so many persons. Being constantly in the limelight calls for a greater application to duty than might be usual in other fields

of service. The marked progress forward should then bring more satisfaction to the men involved and to the public they serve.

Willis H. Bird
The Organisation of the
Police Department of Thailand.

University Courses in Scotland :

It is good news that university courses for the Police are to be organised in Scotland. Results of the experiment started four years ago have certainly been up to expectations, and it was unthinkable that the Scots, with their profound respect for university training, should be left far behind. The proposal made by the Joint Central Committee of the Scottish Police Federation was taken up by the Home Department, and it has already resulted in the promise of a two-year course in criminology at Glasgow University. Other Scottish universities have the matter under consideration, and it should at least be possible to arrange for a course at Edinburgh. In their last report H. M. Inspectors of Constabulary for England and Wales referred to the success of the courses organised by Leeds, Manchester and Liverpool Universities and by the University College of South Wales and Monmouthshire, and to the keen competition for available places. H. M. Inspectors also referred to the benefits a Policeman derives from a course of extra-mural studies. These benefits are shortly to be made available to the Scottish Police. Will it next be the turn of the Midlands and the South?

Notes and Comments
Police Review (U.K.)

We must judge men not so much by what they do, as by what they make us feel they have it in them to do. If a man has done enough, either in painting, music or the affairs of life, to make me feel that I might trust him in an emergency he has done enough: It is not by what a man has actually put upon his canvas, nor yet by the acts which he has set down, so to speak, upon the canvas of life that I will judge him, but by what he makes me feel that he felt and aimed at.

—Samuel Butler,
"The Way of All Flesh."

The Gang of Sukra Uriya

S. B. Mitra

C.I.D., West Bengal.

DACOITY is a common form of crime in certain parts of India where geographical factors, such as ravines, forests or hilly area, are favourable to it. Dacoits generally develop from village bullies or riff-raff, thrown up by shifting socio-economic factors and driven to lawlessness by some kink in their brain or twist of fate. They thrive on the fear and ignorance of the people and terrorise them by a display of unmitigated violence.

The dacoities that were perpetrated in North Bengal in 1954 and 1955 ran true to form. The dacoits in this area moved at lightning speed and struck boldly and repeatedly at several houses of rich estate owners and looted considerable property. They took advantage of the existence of large belts of forests in the hilly area which served as an excellent cover for their activities. The criminals were able to use the forests as a base where they could hide and plan future depredations without fear of being surprised by the police. The repeated and successful attacks made by them indicated that they were well acquainted with the territory and that they had ample stores of arms and ammunition.

The situation became aggravated when for sometime there was no check to this spate of violence and lawlessness. The months of November, December, 1954, and January, February and March 1955, recorded the maximum number of armed dacoities. This called for concerted and determined action by the police.

Under the orders of the Inspector-General of Police, West Bengal, a C. I. D. team under my command was deputed to North Bengal with headquarters at Siliguri to deal with the situation in co-operation with the local police. The team of two Inspectors, two Sub-Inspectors, six Watcher-Constables reached Siliguri in July, 1954. Earlier they had studied the problem and prepared a list of criminals who were reported to have been responsible for crime in these areas. Soon after their arrival in the area, they were posted at different strategic places and were engaged in collecting intelligence.

For some months, the C. I. D. team, which was later on augmented by three Sub-Inspectors and four Constables from the districts, could not collect helpful intelligence about the activities of dacoits in these areas as the people dared not talk about them out of fear. However, in November, after carefully studying the modus operandi of the criminals in several cases in the area, it appeared to the police that the gang of Sukra Uriya might be concerned in the crimes. A very active source who had worked with the gang previously was interrogated in this connection. He had been to Dhumchipara and on his return he reported that Sukra Uriya with his newly-organised gang had committed numerous dacoities. Two of his associates, viz., Nakal Singh Tamang and Gothey Titung, were absent from their houses at Dhumchipara. Enquiries were made to trace them, but without any result. Early in December, 1954, Sukra Uriya could not be traced at his house at Turibari, Jalpaiguri district. His family reported that he had left for his native place near Waltair, but they could not give any further particulars of it. With the departure of Sukra from his village home, the virulence of the dacoity outbreak increased.

His gang roamed the Terai and Doara areas of the Himalayas in West Bengal, Merang areas in Nepal, and in Sikkim, Bhutan and other contiguous hilly tracts. Sukra Uriya was a name dreaded by everybody in these areas, so terrified were they of his depredations. Sukra whose forefathers had come to the tea garden areas as laborers from Orissa, had first worked in Patharjhora tea estate in Jalpaiguri. He had purchased some plots of land and built a house at village Turibari by the side of a rivulet. His criminal activity came to the notice of the local police in 1943 when he started his career as a burglar. A few dangerous criminals joined him and eventually a formidable gang was organised under his leadership. His brother Lakshan Uriya, his nephew Gora Uriya, and brother-in-law, Ram Chandra Master, also joined his gang. Nearly 50 dacoities were committed by this gang in different areas in Darjeeling, Jalpaiguri, and other adjoining districts. Sukra as well as some of his close associates had been arrested by the local police. They were tried several times in different courts, but all the cases had failed. He had become a terror to the people in the neighbouring areas by that time and they were afraid to depose in the courts against him and his associates.

On March 25, 1955, a dacoity was attempted at the inspection bungalow of the Mission Hill tea estate in Darjeeling district. The bungalow was built on a hillock. At 10 p. m. armed men entered the building and started rough-house tactics. The bungalow shook to its foundations owing to continuous gunfire. Some of the occupants were injured as a result of the lathi blows inflicted by the intru-

ders. The dacoits tried to enter the room of Shri A.K. Ghatak, son of the estate owner. Realising the imminent danger to himself and with splendid self-confidence, Shri Ghatak took out his automatic pistol and fired five rounds at the dacoits. Taken completely by surprise, they fled from the spot.

The local police, who were informed, went to the bungalow and started an enquiry. Early in the morning, a young man about 20 years with a bullet injury in his right thigh was found in an adjoining tea garden. He admitted that he had been wounded while he along with other unknown dacoits had attacked the bungalow. The local police tried to obtain particulars of the gang from him but he stubbornly refused to divulge them. He gave out his name as Malla Blon of Dhumchipara.

With the permission of the local Magistrate, we started interrogation of this young man in the sub-jail with the help of S. I. K. Thama of Gorubathan P. S. Malla disclosed that he along with Jatan Munda, Baliram Nayak, Madhu Tanti, Bijoy Tanti, Harkey Bahadur and some others made an attempt to commit dacoity under the leadership of Sukra Uriya, at the Mission Hill tea estate. He, Harkey Bahadur and Jatan Munda had received bullet injuries. After he had been injured and disabled he could not flee as the other dacoits did and had dropped exhausted. His comrades, however, did not help him, but ran pell-mell to save themselves.

After collecting further details about Sukra's associates from him, simultaneous searches were made by the police at different places in Darjeeling and Jalpaiguri districts and as many as ten of them were arrested. Jatan Munda who had a bullet injury in his right knee was arrested with his brother Socha Munda who had a stolen watch with him. Jatan divulged the details of nine dacoities committed by the gang from November, 1954, to March, 1955. He was the deputy leader of the gang. The other deputy he said was Harkey Bahadur, who received a bullet injury at the Mission Hill bungalow and had died of it. His body had been secretly buried by Sukra, Baliram and others in Chel forest. The confessional statement of Jatan Munda was recorded by a Magistrate at Jalpaiguri and his injury with the bullet lodged in it was X-rayed and photographed. The bullet was extracted later by a Medical Officer for the purpose of medico-legal evidence. Several pieces of stolen property of different cases were recovered by the police following the statement of Jatan Munda. Arrests of some important associates were made on the information given by him. He also described in detail the formation of the gang and its criminal operations.

Baliram Kahar, whose name transpired in the statement of Mal-la Blon and Jatan Munda, was arrested by the C. I. D. He made a valuable statement which led to the discovery of the body of the deceased dacoit, Harkey Bahadur, from the burial ground in the Chel forest. The body was disinterred with the permission of the Magistrate 21 days after his death. It was identified by the deceased's newly-married wife Fulmaya Chhetrini who was then pregnant. Fulmaya at first flatly denied having any knowledge about the criminal activities of the gang. She even denied knowledge of the death of her husband, but after she came to know about the discovery of the dead body, she made a statement about the formation of the gang and its criminal activities. She said that on 27-3-56, Sukra Uriya took her to a forest where she saw her husband with bullet injury in his abdomen. Her husband told her about their attempt to commit dacoity at the Mission Hill tea estate. He also narrated how he had got the bullet wound. He succumbed to the injury on the following day and his body was buried secretly in the forest by Sukra, Bardura Darju, Baliram and others. Fulmaya was terrorised by Sukra and his associates from disclosing the incident to the police. The villagers of Turibari and other neighbouring villages were afraid of Sukra and they did not mention anything about him and his associates to the police. The statement of Fulmaya was recorded u/s 164 Cr. P. C. and it helped the prosecution case considerably during trial.

Subsequently one Sukhram Bhumji was arrested at Siliguri, Darjeeling district. Stolen property of different cases was recovered from him and from other places on his statement which was judicially recorded. He confessed to as many as seven dacoities. He stated that it was the order of Sukra that policemen should be shot whenever they tried to apprehend or hinder them.

All-out efforts were then made to arrest Sukra Uriya and the remaining absconding associates. At this stage we received vital information from an informant that the remaining members of the gang had assembled in the house of a veteran criminal Karak Singh in Siliguri area. I raced to the place with a posse of policemen but was able to arrest only one person Budhu Proja with the help of S.I. H. N. Mukharji of the C. I. D. after a hot chase of about three miles through tea gardens and forests. Budhu Proja made a statement that a dacoity had been planned to be committed in a Marwari's shop at Ellembari tea estate, P. S. Mal, by Sukra Uriya. Sukra had told Budhu that he along with some of his remaining associates would be waiting near the Rondong bridge. He had been deputed by Sukra to collect at least four additional hands to augment the gang for the contemplated dacoity. Sukra had a D.B.B.L. gun and sufficient ammunition with him. Budhu led the police to the Rondong bridge.

It was a stormy night and it rained heavily. The area was hilly and surrounded by a dense forest. The police party made valiant efforts to capture the armed gang but their unfamiliarity with the place proved a handicap. The dacoits including Sukra escaped, leaving behind a D.B.B.L. gun and some live cartridges.

Later, some more associates were arrested and some stolen properties were recovered. Two D.B.B.L. and two S.B.B.L. guns which had been stolen from different houses by the gang and used in their dacoities, were recovered by the police. The gang had been totally disarmed. The back of the gang had been broken and it only remained to capture Sukra. Spurred by success the police alerted all their informants in order to get news about him.

The end of the exciting chase came soon. On June 2, 1956, acting on secret information, a police force under my command surrounded the house where Sukra was staying and arrested him there. Sukra had come to the end of his tether for, during the period when he evaded the police, he found that they had deprived him of his close associates and captured his arms and ammunition.

Success in the case was achieved mainly with the help of information about the gang supplied by informants. This serves to emphasise the need for organising a useful network of information and establishing conditions which would assure the safety of the people who formed it. Such a network should be considered very much part of good investigation and is so in fact, for there is no competent investigating officer who can say that information about crime is not the real basis of good investigation.

Sukra made a confession to the police. He said that the gang moved from forest to forest and lived on the foodstuffs plundered by them. Most of their dacoities were committed in the early part of the evening. This procedure was devised by him with a view to trapping the inmates unawares.

Charge-sheets were submitted against them in nine cases, with Jatan Munda and Sukhram Bhumji as approvers. On November 29, 1956, Sukra Uriya and four others were sentenced to death in the Kumani forest dacoity case by the District and Sessions Judge, Shri D. N. Chakladar. In this case, five other accused were given the benefit of doubt and acquitted.

The Mission Hill dacoity case was tried by Shri W. Basu Majumdar, Assistant Sessions Judge, Darjeeling, from 1-8-56 to 14-8-56 at Darjeeling. Eleven accused persons excluding two appro-

vers Jatan and Sukhrum, were tried. At the conclusion of the trial, the Assistant Sessions Judge convicted Sukra Uriya u/s 395 I.P.C. and sentenced him to ten years' R. I. He was further convicted u/s 201 I. P. C. for causing the disappearance of important evidence, i.e., the body of Harkey Bahadur, and sentenced to 3 years' R. I. All the other members were convicted and sentenced to suffer R. I. ranging from three years to ten years.

Statistics of Murder in 1954

S. No.	Country.	Total number of offences.	Incidence of murder per 100,000 population.
1.	Germany	1,071	2.1
2.	Ceylon	734	8.75
3.	Egypt	2,286	11.43
4.	U.S.A.	6,850	4.33
5.	France	1,951	4.56
6.	Italy	1,616	3.42 (1953)
7.	Japan	3,081	3.49
8.	United Kigdom (England & Wales)	349	0.9
9.	Philippines	285	26.98 (1952)
10.	Singapore	37	3.51
11.	Switzerland	41	0.83
12.	India	9,765	2.64

Dhatura Poisoning

I. Sobhanadri Naidu

Supdt. of Police, Crime Branch, C. I. D., Andhra.

A GREAT menace to society is the professional poisoner who uses dhatura poison to facilitate robbery and theft. Dhatura poisoning has been a much practised crime in India. It is very common because dhatura seeds are readily available in villages. Dhatura is the only easily procurable narcotic that acts quickly, has no smell, and practically no taste, and it has further advantages for the criminal, for it very seldom causes the victim to vomit. As the victims suffer from delirium, it is very difficult to ascertain what has actually happened for several days. Investigations have to be started with little or nothing to work upon, and the police have to complete a large part of their work before the victim (if he survives) is able to relate the facts coherently.

There are three species of Purple flowered or white flowered dhatura known in India, namely:—Dhatura Fastuosa, Dhatura Allia and Dhatura Ferox.

The names by which dhatura is known in different languages are given below:—

Black species:—

Kristna dhatura	.. Sanskrit
Kala dhatura } Lal dhatura }	Hindustani and Bengali
Nela hummatu	Malayalam
Karoo oommathai	.. Tamil
Nalla oomatha	.. Telugu

White species:—

Sada dhatura	.. Hindustani and Bengali
Hammatu	.. Malayalam

Vella oommathai	.. Tamil
Thella oomatha	Telugu
Dhaturamu	

The purple flowered species (Kala dhatura) is comparatively uncommon. It is considered both by botanists and by native doctors or hakims to be by far the most potent of the dhaturas.

The white variety of dhatura is found growing luxuriantly in lower Bengal, furnishing food for goats etc. Both varieties are frequently employed by the criminals in Bombay and are to be found more or less all over India.

Two varieties are found in Andhra State, Dhatura Fastuosa, or purple flowered, and dhatura metal (allia) or white flowered. The purple flowered variety is rather rare, but the white flowered variety is seen in the dung hills of almost every village, in waste places, and by the roadside. It makes its appearance soon after the monsoon and thrives with great vigour, pushing forth its large, conspicuous, white tubular corolla.

Dhatura Ferox is found on the Malabar coast only.

The white seeds (of white flowered variety) are generally used by professional poisoners as they can be mixed with other substances without fear of detection either on the ground of taste or colour. The seeds are generally powdered and administered in three ways. The powder is mixed in tobacco or ganja to form a smoking mixture or is mixed with sweetmeats or eatables. The common eatables in which the poison is mixed are "Laddu", sweet "Boondi", "Pindiprasadam", "Pancham-rutham", "Panakam", "Coffee", etc. It is believed that the smoking mixture referred to above is more narcotic in its properties and brings on insensibility within a shorter time than by the other methods.

The professional poisoners wander at large on the high roads in various guises looking out for victims, travel in running trains or lurk in the passenger sheds of busy Railway Stations like Vijayawada or in pilgrim centres like Thirupathi. The professional poisoner selects his victims from the poorer classes of travellers or pilgrims upon whose credulity he readily and successfully imposes. Having made acquaintance with the unsuspecting traveller, generally a guideless villager, he enters into a lively conversation and shares his meals with him or hospitably offers a smoke, or distributes sweetmeats having secretly added the poisonous drug to the tobacco, food, coffee, etc. After robbing the victim, he leaves him to his fate. In most cases, the victim recovers to find that he has been duped. Death may sometimes result due to an over-dose of the poison.

Sometimes in the guise of Fakirs, Gosains, and Bairagis, these professional poisoners halt on the wayside in "chatrams" (rest houses), or musjids or under the spreading banyan trees which afford the travellers welcome shelter from the intense midday heat. Not infrequently, they are accompanied by good-looking women in the role of travellers, who act as decoys. The unsuspecting traveller approaches them to rest for a while and accepts the hospitality offered generally in the shape of sweetmeat, smoke, pan or betel, coffee or water, all of which would be adulterated with a mixture of dhatura powder. Stupor or even complete insensibility generally occurs. The despoiling of the victim then commences, and should this be interrupted by the arrival of other travellers, the culprits either run away or take care to conceal their victims.

It is interesting to know the various other roles adopted by the professional poisoners in their nefarious activities. There is the respectably dressed poisoner who wears the sacred thread and calls himself a Brahmin or Vaisya in order to override caste objections where food is concerned; the respectable looking poisoner, who at times is accompanied by his family, real or pretended, in order to lull suspicion, hires a cart, drugs the driver and makes off with the victim's belongings. There is the priestly poisoner disguised as a 'bairagi' who is accompanied by accomplices in the role of 'chelas'; the good trader who entices his dupes to distant places by fair promises of getting goods at cheaper rates. There is also the traveller of good address posing as a fellow traveller, the gay fop who consorts with dancing girls and prostitutes, the Brahmin cook who takes up service in a family, and the Sadhu who frequents the railway stations and offers cakes, sweetmeats, 'prasadam' and sherbet or the hookah to his fellow passengers. In all these cases their sole object is to secure the possession of the victim's property after stupefying him by the administration of dhatura in food or other eatables.

The chief symptoms of dhatura poisoning cases are dryness of the mouth and tongue, numbness, dryness of the skin, impairment of vision, inco-ordination of gait or walking, delirium, hallucination, i.e., seeing of objects which are not real, dilation of pupils, fixation of eyesight, vomiting, boisterousness, pulling at imaginary threads from fingers or catching at imaginary objects, then gradually deepening into stupor and coma. Dilation of pupil may be of any degree. It depends upon the dose of the drug and the constitution of the individual. In some cases, there is a rise of temperature even up to the extent of 105 degrees. Water accelerates the action of the poison. If a person who has taken this poison drinks water, he becomes worse.

If the patient in a case of dhatura poisoning is brought to the hospital, the procedure is to immediately wash his stomach first with ordinary water and collect the stomach washings for chemical examination and then to wash with potassium permanganate solution to render the poison less toxic, collect some samples of urine and motions, if necessary for chemical examination and subsequently treat the case according to symptoms. If the urine is collected within a few hours, say within four hours or at the most 20 hours, the urine will show the presence of the alkaloid of dhatura.

A small dose of dhatura only produces symptoms of intoxication or delirium, while in almost all cases in which death occurred, insensibility occurring rapidly was the chief symptom. When deep sleep and insensibility have been proved to have occurred early, it may be that the dose administered was so large as to render fatal result most probable. In such a case, it may be fairly assumed that the poisoner gave such a dose as would produce death unless he can prove the contrary. On the other hand, when delirium alone occurs, there is reason to suppose that the dose was too small to produce a fatal result and that the poisoner only used the drug as an intoxicating agent to dupe the victim. It is evident that if the object was merely to rob the victim, it would be quite sufficient to give a small dose.

Order is the Root of National Life

In a warm, moist and fertile country like India,—where the lavish bounty of nature speedily repairs the ravages of hostile man and beast, of inclement sun and rain—order is the root of national life, in an even greater degree than in other lands. Given peace without, and a spirit of progress within, the Indian people can advance in wealth, strength and civilization with a rapidity rivalled only by the marvellous growth of their vegetation after the first monsoon showers.

—*A Short History of Aurangzeb*
by
Jadunath Sarkar

Readers' Views

Dear Mr. Editor,

Your correspondent "I.P.S." has suggested that more police stations will help to improve police-public relations. While this may be true, it does not elucidate the main cause that makes the police unpopular.

In a democracy the burden of maintaining law and order must be shared equally by the executive (police) and the judiciary. Every man must have the honest fear that if he breaks the law, the judge or magistrate will punish him.

But in India the judiciary has failed to perform its function of establishing a staunch and rugged fear of the law. An independent judiciary (and I am convinced that independence for the judiciary is essential) ought to be the most powerful deterrent to crime in the country. But can anyone honestly say that it is?

In consequence, it is the police that has to perform this duty. If the fear of the police were removed, criminals in the country would reduce law and order to a mockery.

The only way to improve police-public relations is to make the judiciary perform its proper functions.

Yours faithfully,

I. P.

My Company

Dear Mr. Editor,

I had the chance of going round with the Prime Minister on one of his rural tours recently. I listened to his speeches in numerous public meetings, and again and again I asked myself the question:

"Why does the Prime Minister spend so much time and energy in explaining complicated points of policy to villagers?"

It was towards the end of his tour that the answer came to me. I looked at the thousands of people sitting patiently in the sun, who had listened to an exposition of foreign policy, or high finance, and for an hour had applied their minds to the problems facing the country, and suddenly the answer came to me. The Prime Minister was guiding them in their thinking, and showing

them how to apply their minds to the same question. Small as this may seem, the one object of religion, politics, social life—the one object of all useful living—is to make men think together, unitedly, cooperatively, so that the enormous social energy of the masses may be released and applied at the same point.

“Do you do the same with your constabulary?” I asked myself. The answer was no. You never take the trouble to explain your ideas to them. Your instructions are invariably sketchy and ambiguous. Even the man-to-man talk at inspections, and on the playing field, you cannot find time for. Then you lead the men into a bad situation—and you say, ‘God! why don’t they understand what I want them to do?’ They consider you a stranger, a person that is unknown: and yet in that one moment when you face the test together, you say, what Herbert Read has said:

“And about you a radiance that seemed to beat
With variant glow to give grace to our unity.”

Yours faithfully,

Policeman.

A Sub-Inspector's Lament.

Sir,

I am a Sub-Inspector who has to deal with dacoity, which is rampant here.

The story which appeared in your January issue, Indian Police Journal, Vol. III, No. 3, entitled “Gola Dacoity” should be an eye-opener to everyone. It shows how difficult the detection of a single dacoity normally is.

If you want to make the law weak—you cannot protect people in the villages.

It is very easy for dacoits to commit a dacoity. It is extremely difficult for the police to detect it, and it is almost impossible to prove it in a court of law.

Every single judicial decision that has been given in recent years, makes it a little more easy for dacoits, a little more difficult for the police.

Then what am I to do? Why does everyone want to stop dacoits, and at the same time make it safer for them to operate?

Yours,
Very perplexed
Sub-Inspector
(Madhya Pradesh).

(We invite readers' views on the subject of dacoity. Please send only brief letters with one or two points which you consider important.—Editor.)

Police Responsibility

(Speech delivered by Dr. Harekrishna Mehtab, Chief Minister, Orissa, on 22-12-56, at Hirakud on the occasion of the Fourth All-India Police Duty Meet.)

When Mr. Roy asked me to come here on the occasion of the All India Police Duty Meet, I thought I would be attending some kind of fraternity show, which was meant to encourage mutual understanding among the police forces of different States. But from what I saw this morning of the way in which the Meet is being conducted, and the scope to which it has now been extended, I got a pleasant surprise. I am sure that such Meets will do good not only to the police in different States but to the public as well.

Our police system is said to be one of the best systems in the world, and I have been repeatedly told this by foreign visitors in Bombay. Police work too is adjusting itself to the demands of a full-fledged democracy. It is not only the politicians who are taking time to adjust to the new system. In the police too there is a gradual adjustment to the times.

There is a difference between persons working in the police, and those in other civil services. In the police service they are called upon to act immediately, and they cannot afford to lose time or to pass on the responsibility to anybody else. This is the special and distinguishing feature of the police service. I can confidently say that the police service is gradually improving and has considerably improved, and has been able to function with credit.

I am sorry to see that in some places the structure of the police service is being disturbed so much now-a-days that it affects their connection with the magistracy. The relationship between the police and the magistracy is an important aspect of law and order, and has been perfected during the years with some difficulty. It would be a pity to disturb it. I have very carefully studied the evolution of police service in India since 1902 or 1903. The District Magistrate and the Supdt. of Police were always close together in their work. The degree of efficiency depended on the degree of their co-operation, and this was gradually developed in the last 50 years. Unfortunately in some places I am told that this close relationship does not exist,

and I am sorry to see that a good effort has not been made to co-ordinate their work.

The maintenance of law and order is not only the responsibility of the police. It is the responsibility of the District Magistrate also. The police and the magistracy must work together, in co-ordination, in such a way that law and order is not disturbed. Their close relationship is essential for the maintenance of law and order.

In several places the police are blamed for taking action to suppress disorders. Why are they blamed? Because, as I have seen during the time of lawlessness, the police accept all the responsibilities and control the situation without throwing the responsibility on the magistrates. On the whole I am convinced that the manner in which the police worked during the last few years, in spite of being hard-pressed in various parts of India, specially in Bombay, is commendable. I know how much responsibility was placed on them, and I have seen them accept that responsibility, and do their best to cope with trouble.

The problems of the world today are so intricate that all of us need to learn to adjust ourselves. This is not a matter which only concerns the police. Political leaders too must learn to face responsibility, to learn to take the risk, and to face criticism made against their policies. There is no reason why criticism of the police should make them nervous or make them disclaim their part in the maintenance of law and order. In the recent disturbances, for instance, it was the duty of all political leaders to explain to the people the dangers inherent in violence and fissiparous tendencies. Unfortunately it was the police who had to do this. I am sure that as we begin to get better adjusted to the democratic way of Government, we will learn to see matters in their true perspective and face them with courage and determination.

It is true that there is a certain amount of criticism against the police. But I know that in many places the police are very popular. Black sheep there will be in every service, and also there will be men who are good, bad and indifferent, but I am proud to say that the police is the service, next to the army, which has been a model of discipline. I would warn police officers, however, that they must not allow politics to creep into the service. They must not, under any circumstances, yield to political pressure. Their duty is to maintain law and order impartially. They must see that the law is enforced at all costs. If any member of the public asks a police officer to do something which is against the law, that request must never be

acceded to. But unless this is done, we will imperil the maintenance of law and order. I have said this before and I say so again publicly and clearly, that it does not matter which party is displeased and which individual is displeased, but law and order must be maintained impartially.

Good government consists of two functions—the maintenance of law and order, which is the primary duty, and development, which follows it. No development work can succeed unless there is perfect law and order in the country. The British could not do development, although they established law and order. We have taken upon ourselves the task of developing this country after we attained freedom. We are trying our best to develop, but at the same time, we realise that unless law and order is maintained, development cannot be achieved. The responsibility therefore of all the services, and particularly that of the police who are primarily responsible for maintaining law and order, is very great. Their main duty is to face the responsibility of service. They must learn not only to bear the responsibility, but to face criticism. It is true that many times criticism is ill-founded. It is true also that opposition parties attack the police in order to discredit the Home Minister and the Government to which he belongs; but I hope that the police will not shirk their responsibility of facing a situation, and will continue to do their best to improve and develop.

I send my congratulation and good wishes to the police throughout India. I am glad to see the way in which this Meet is developing, and I am sure that given proper encouragement, it will be very useful to the nation.

It is easy to find persons who say things that please you, O King. But rare is the man who pleads for the right path, however unpleasant it may be; rarer still is the man who listens (to such advice).

—The Valmiki Ramayana.

The Fourth All-India Police Duty Meet

R. N. Kao

The Fourth All-India Police Duty Meet was held at Hirakud in the Sambalpur district (Orissa) from the 21st to the 23rd of December, 1956.

In addition to the four competitions which were held in the Third All-India Police Duty Meet at Patiala in 1955, this year, a fifth item, namely, "Scientific Aids to Investigation" was introduced. This competition consisted of tests in theory as well as practice in the development and examination of finger-prints, and making casts of foot-prints. Thus, this year the following five competitions were held :

- (a) Rifle Shooting.
- (b) Revolver Shooting.
- (c) First Aid and St. John's Ambulance Drill.
- (d) Wireless Maintenance & Transmission.
- (e) Scientific Aids to Investigation.

Rifle Shooting Competition

Fourteen States, Delhi and the Central Reserve Police took part in this competition. Assam, Manipur, Himachal Pradesh, Pondicherry and Andaman & Nicobar islands did not send any competitors.

This competition had the following four practices :—

- (a) 100 yards range—standing position.
- (b) 200 yards range—kneeling position.
- (c) 300 yards range—prone position.
- (d) 300 yards range—snap shooting.

The standard service .303 rifle was the weapon used, and the competitors were allowed to bring the rifles and the ammunition from their own States. The competitors from Madras and West Bengal each secured one first prize and one third prize. The competitors from Rajasthan and Kerala won one first prize

each, while the competitors from Orissa secured two second prizes. The remaining prizes were secured one each by the competitors from Bombay, Andhra, Punjab and the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch.

The general standard of firing was as high as last year.

Revolver Shooting Competition

Fourteen States, Delhi and the Central Reserve Police participated in this item.

The following four practices were included in this competition :

- | | |
|--------------------------------|--|
| (a) Distance 25 yards standing | —Application. |
| (b) Distance 30 yards | —Attack. |
| (c) Distance 50 yards prone | —Application. |
| (d) Distance 15 yards | —Rapid firing in battle crouch position. |

The standard .38 revolver was used for this competition, and the firers were allowed to bring their own weapons and ammunition.

The competitors from West Bengal won three first prizes and one second prize. The competitors from Orissa secured one first prize, one second prize and one third prize. The competitors from the Punjab, Kerala, Uttar Pradesh, Andhra and the Central Reserve Police secured one prize each. The Silver Medal for the "best shot" in revolver shooting was won by Jamadar J.B. Pun of Orissa.

There was no appreciable change in the aggregate standard of firing as compared with the previous year.

First Aid and St. John's Ambulance Competition

As in the previous years, this competition was again organised this year by the St. John's Ambulance Association, Delhi. The following eight States and Delhi participated in it:—

Madras, Bombay, Bihar, Andhra Pradesh, West Bengal, Uttar Pradesh, Orissa, and Punjab.

Each team consisted of four persons, one of whom was the team leader, and all of them had to go through an oral test and two practical tests.

The competition was well organised and keenly contested; the first two prizes being secured by the teams from Andhra Pradesh and West Bengal.

Wireless Maintenance and Transmission Competition

Last year, this competition was organised by the Directorate of Co-ordination Police Wireless, Ministry of Home Affairs, but because of their other engagements, this year it had to be organised by the Intelligence Bureau helped by an officer of the Central Police Training College. Equipment was obtained from the various States.

Eleven States, Delhi and the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch, participated in this competition, each team consisting of four wireless operators.

As a result of the experience gained in 1955, some new features were introduced in the wireless competition this year. Among other things, in order to make the test stiffer, minor faults were introduced in the wireless equipment which was issued to the competing teams, and the competitors were expected to detect and rectify them. It is creditable to note that the competition was well run and keenly contested.

The team from the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch, secured the winner's trophy; the runners-up being the team from West Bengal. The third prize was secured by the team from Delhi.

Scientific Aids Competition

This competition was introduced this year for the first time and consisted of an oral test in theory, and practical examinations in the developing of finger-prints and casting of foot-prints. The Chief Examiner and organisers of this competition came from the Central Detective Training School and the Central Finger-Print Bureau.

The tests were well organised and interesting problems, were posed to the competitors, for their efficiency as investigating officers to be fully tested. Eight States took part in this competition.

The winner's trophy went to a competitor from West Bengal, the second prize going to a competitor from Punjab, and the third to one from Bihar. Certificates were also given to the competitors who stood first and second in each of the three parts of the competition. This competition was a great success.

General arrangements for the competitions

Approximately 350 competitors from 14 States, Delhi and the Central Reserve Police participated in the Meet held at Hirakud. By an arrangement with the Chief Engineer of the Hirakud Dam Project, the Orissa Police accommodated all the non-gazetted ranks in the main camp which was established in the Hirakud High School. While most of the teams were housed in rooms, a few non-gazetted officers were put in tents in the compound of the School. The gazetted officers and some of the examiners connected with the Meet were accommodated in the rest houses belonging to the Hirakud Dam Project.

Two messes were run by the Orissa Police, one for gazetted officers and the other for all the non-gazetted ranks. The arrangements for the lodging and the boarding of all the ranks were very good, as also the sanitation and the facility for medical aid.

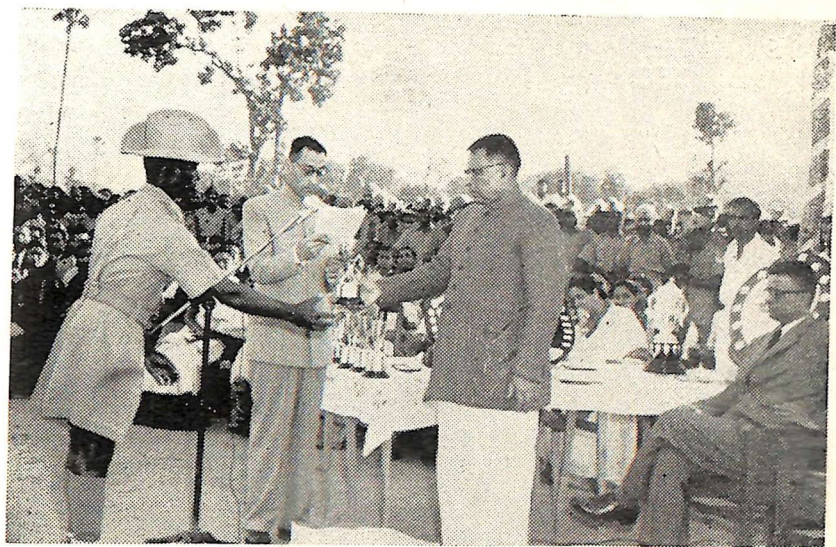
The Home Minister of Orissa was to inaugurate the Meet in the morning on the 21st of December, 1956, but as he was unavoidably held up in Cuttack, in his absence, the Inspector-General of Police, Orissa, fired the first shot on the range, inaugurating the Meet. While the rifle and the revolver shooting competitions were held at the newly constructed range, the first aid competition was held in a hospital next to the main police camp, and the wireless and scientific aid competitions were organised in a nearby rest house occupied by the officers.

The Home Minister visited the camp on the 22nd. He lunched in the main police camp with all the competitors. In the evening he lighted the camp fire, after which there was variety entertainment, followed by a dinner at which the Orissa Police were hosts to all the visiting teams.

The Chief Minister of Orissa visited Hirakud on the 23rd of December and inspected the progress of various competitions. At the conclusion of the Meet, the Director, Intelligence Bureau, invited him to give away the prizes. In his address on this occasion, the Chief Minister praised the discipline, the courage and the sense of service of the Police Forces of India in very high terms. He said that the police was the only service which stood by the Government and the people in all emergencies and never shirked its responsibility. The prize distribution ceremony was followed by a tea party given in the main police camp by the Chief Minister. Various items of entertainment were also arranged on this occasion by the Orissa Police, who had in addition put up some stalls exhibiting the handicrafts done by the families of police officers.



A competitor casting foot prints in the Scientific Aids Competition.



The Chief Minister, Orissa, presenting a trophy in the All-India Police Duty Meet 'at Hirakud.

RESULT SHEET OF RIFLE SHOOTING COMPETITION

*Practice No. 1—100 Yds. Range—Standing Position—
(10 rounds fired in target with 2'' bull's eye)—Time 15 minutes.*

1. Const. Raghavan Nambiar (Madras) 2. Hav. Shanker Nikam (Bombay) 3. Naik Veeran (Madras).

*Practice No. 2—200 Yds. Range—Kneeling Position—
(10 rounds fired in official target 4'x4')—Time 15 minutes.*

1. Sub-Inspector Lal Singh (Rajasthan) 2. Sepoy P. K. Amantha (Orissa) 3. Head Const. Triloke Bahadur (West Bengal)

*Practice No. 3—300 Yds. Range—Prone Position—
(10 rounds fired in official target 4' x 4')—Time 15 minutes.*

1. Const. C. B. Gurung (West Bengal) 2. Sergeant-Major Markand Rautrai (Orissa) 3. Head Constable Om Bahadur, Central Reserve Police (Neemuch).

*Practice No. 4—300 Yds.—Snap-shooting—
(5 rounds fired at a 22'' disc)—Time 3 seconds per round on target being visible.*

1. Havildar Kuttan (Kerala) 2. Sri P. Lakshmana, Assistant Commandant (Andhra) 3. Head Constable Harbajan, (Punjab).

RESULT SHEET OF REVOLVER SHOOTING COMPETITION

Practice I—.38 Revolver—Distance : 25 Yds.

Application (6 rounds with each hand in target No. IA)—Time 10 seconds per hand.

1. Jamadar Surbir Gurung (West Bengal) 2. Jamadar J.B. Pun (Orissa) 3. Sub-Inspector Niranjana Singh (Punjab).

Practice II—Distance 30 Yds.—Attack (4 rounds in target No. IA. Advance 10 Yds. and fire 2 rounds in target No. IB)—Time 12 seconds.

1. Inspector Parasuram Dewan (West Bengal) 2. Naik Sami (Kerala) 3. Sgt. Major Markand Rautrai (Orissa).

Practice No. III—Distance: 50 Yds—Application—(6 rounds in target 4' x 4')—Prone Position—Time 3 minutes.

1. Sgt. Major Markand Rautrai (Orissa) 2. Sri L. J. Hall,
Dy. S.P. Central Reserve Police (Neemuch) 3. Sri. B. K. Afgani,
Dy. S.P. (Uttar Pradesh).

Practice IV—Distance 15 Yds—Rapid Fire—(Battle Crouch Position)—(6 rounds in target No. 1A)—Time 12 seconds.

1. Jamadar Surbir Gurung (West Bengal) 2. Sub-Inspector
J. Limboo (West Bengal) 3. Sri D. N. Reddy, Dy. S.P. (Andhra)

BEST SHOT IN REVOLVER

Jamadar J. B. Pun (Orissa)

Legal Notes

B. N. Sinha

Senior District Prosecutor, Bihar Police.

PROSECUTORS' DUTIES

1. **Opposing bail in dacoity cases where only evidence of identification is against the accused:—**

The court should be pressed not to release the accused in such cases before identification parades are held on the ground that if bail is granted the risk of the accused person being seen by the witnesses before the identification proceedings are held cannot be eliminated, and if that risk is allowed to exist, the identification proceeding will be reduced to an absolute farce. Their Lordships of the Allahabad High Court in the case reported in 1956 Cr. L. J. at page 181 have observed as follows:—

“Where the evidence against an accused person is said to be the evidence of identification alone, it is not open to the Magistrate to accelerate the proceedings of identification or to take up the question of bail after the proceedings of identification have been conducted. But simply because an accused person gives an undertaking that he will not raise the plea that the witness had the occasion to see him before the identification proceedings are held, it is not open to any Magistrate to grant bail to the accused. An undertaking of the nature never acts as an estoppel.”

2. **Recording of evidence u/s 512 Cr. P. C. :—**

From the wording of Sec. 512 it is clear that the Magistrate recording the evidence must first be satisfied that the prosecution has proved that the accused is absconding and that there is no immediate chance of this arrest. The prosecuting officer should, therefore, adduce evidence on these points and get a finding from the Magistrate in his order-sheet that the accused person has absconded and that there is no immediate prospect of arresting him. The absence of such a finding cannot invest the depositions thus recorded with legal validity as observed by their Lordships in 1956 Cr. L. J. 77.

3. Examination of accused u/s 342 Cr. P. C. :—

It has been so often found that, on account of a Magistrate's failure to examine the accused as required u/s 342 Cr. P. C., convictions are either set aside or cases are remanded for retrial. In a majority of cases the only question that the Magistrates put to the accused in compliance with this section is "You have heard the evidence against you, have you anything to say?" This is no compliance with the provision of this section. There are many clear rulings by different High Courts which require that a Magistrate should question the accused separately about each material circumstance which is to afford the accused a fair and proper opportunity for explaining circumstances which appear against him. If, for example, some incriminating article is found in the accused's house or the accused may have made either judicial or extra-judicial confession he should be specifically asked on such points so that he may explain the circumstances appearing against him in evidence.

It is, therefore, the duty of a prosecutor, in the interest of his case, to draw the attention of the Magistrate to such incriminating circumstances so that the accused may be questioned on these points.

4. Sec. 109 Cr. P. C. :—

Sec. 109 (b) :—This section contemplates an account to a Magistrate and not to a police officer. A person who is unable to give a satisfactory account of himself to an officer in charge of the police station may render himself liable to be arrested by him but he cannot be bound over unless he is not able to give a satisfactory account of himself before a Magistrate. The prosecuting officer should, therefore, see that the opposite party is questioned by the Magistrate on this point failing which he cannot be bound over under this clause as reported in 1950 Cr. L. J. 436.

A person proceeded against under Sec. 109 is not prosecuted for any offence and the statements made by him are, therefore, not affected either u/s 162 Cr. P. C. or S. 26 Evidence Act. There seems to be no other provision of law which renders such statements inadmissible in evidence on the mere ground that they were made to a police officer. The deposition of a police officer intended to prove such a statement may not, in a particular case, be found to be reliable but it cannot be ruled as inadmissible. 1950 Cr. L. J. Every attempt should be made by the prosecutor to take advantage of this principle of law.

APPRECIATION OF EVIDENCE

1. Discrepancies in the statements of witnesses :—

(a) There is unfortunately a frequent tendency to lay too much stress on discrepancies without any attempt to appraise their real value.

and effect. It is common experience that discrepancies do occur even in the statement of a perfectly honest witness which are really due to differences in observation, recollection and recital of details and unless there are good grounds to think that they are due to deliberate attempts to suppress or depart from the truth it is unfair to discard the direct testimony of witnesses merely on the ground of such discrepancies when there is general agreement as to the material circumstances. 1934 Lahore 710.

2. Conviction on the basis of evidence of a single witness :—

(a) The Indian Evidence Act does not provide that any particular number of witnesses should be examined in proof of any fact and therefore a conviction can be based on the solitary testimony of a single witness, provided that witness is believed by the court. This principle will generally hold good when the fact to which he deposes is not within the knowledge of anyone else or when the incident or occurrence is not witnessed by anybody else.

But when there are others equally respectable and disinterested who have witnessed the occurrence which is in issue and when those witnesses or at least some of them are not examined in corroboration of the evidence of other witnesses and no explanation is offered for their non-examination, generally it is unsafe to rely on the uncorroborated testimony of a single witness. 1956 Cr. L. J. 904.

3. Non-examination of witnesses by the prosecution :—

(a) It is not the imperative duty of the prosecution to put into the witness box all the possible witnesses of a crime failing which an inference adverse to the prosecution case must necessarily be drawn. A prosecutor is not bound to call witnesses irrespective of considerations of number and of reliability, though witnesses essential to the unfolding of the narrative on which the prosecution is based must of course be called. It is not for the prosecutor to perform functions both of prosecution and defence. It is not the duty of the prosecutor to go out of his way to preserve to the accused the right of reply by putting into the witness box persons who are not material witnesses for the prosecution but would in substance, if not in form, be witnesses for the defence. 43 Cr. L. J. 481.

(b) Examination of all the witnesses by the prosecution is not necessary. When the names of such witnesses are not concealed by the prosecution and the accused thinks that any one of them can help him he can request the court to summon them. 195 Cr. L. J. 276.

BOOKS



Fundamentals of Criminal Investigation—by Charles E. O'Hara. Published by Charles C. Thomas, Publisher, Illinois (U.S.A.) and Blackwell Scientific Publications Ltd., 24-25, Broad Street, Oxford.

A survey of the whole field of criminal investigation in an extremely simple and practical manner. An important book for all training institutions.

Police and the People—by Paul H. Ashenhust. Published by Charles C. Thomas, Publisher, Illinois (U.S.A.) and Blackwell Scientific Publications Ltd., Oxford.

A timely book, which deals with the subject of police—public relations in a practical way. Although the book is meant for law enforcement officers of the U.S.A., it gives a number of hints which can be usefully applied elsewhere.

The Schellenberg Memories—by Walter Schellenberg. Published by Andre Deutsch Ltd., London-1 25s. Available at M/s Rupa & Co., Calcutta.

An account of the German Secret Service written by the man who became the head of the Unified German Secret Services in 1944. A fantastic, but probably authentic, record.

The Psychology of Sex Offenders—by Albert Ellis, Ph.D. and Ralph Brancale, M.D. Published by Charles C. Thomas, Publisher, Illinois Oxford.

An interesting and thorough psychological and psychiatric study of 300 sexual offenders convicted in the State of New Jersey (U.S.A.) More important to us in India than the conclusions is the method of conducting such a survey. We need surveys of this type on various subjects of interest in the crime field, and this book teaches us how

to examine a given subject in a scientific manner, and shows how forensic medicine can help us in understanding our problems.

✓ **Homicide**—by S. K. Ghosh, Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Orissa. Price Rs. 6/- . Available from the Author.

A useful book which serves as a guide to investigating officers and magistrates who deal with cases of homicide. Without tending to be elementary or ponderously obscure, the book contains several court decisions which help to put all the aspects of the subject in a clear perspective. A welcome addition to any police or law library.

The Journal of Correctional Work: Vol. III 1956—This yearly Journal published by the Government Jail Training School, Lucknow, is devoted to the scientific and professional interests of correctional work and covers a wide range of subject, including juvenile delinquency and crime problems. It is one of the best journals of its type in India, and is of interest to policemen because it deals with the theoretical aspects of crime causation and other factors, and enables us to see the manner in which correction of prisoners is done in modern institutions.

(Subscription Rs. 2/- excluding postal charges. Journal is sent by V. P. P. only. Copies can be obtained from the Book Depot, the Government Press, Allahabad, U. P.)

Village Panchayats in India—by H.D. Malaviya. Published by the Economic and Political Research Department, All-India Congress Committee, New Delhi. Price Rs. 14/-.

An absorbing and comprehensive study of Panchayats. Their history and development have been traced from the earliest times. The vast number of subjects handled and the wide field covered testify to the author's capacity for research and his enthusiasm for the subject. Written in a lucid and engaging style, which never breaks under the burden of thought, the book is an important contribution to the socio-political literature of the country.

Awards for Meritorious Service

Republic Day Awards

A. President's Police and Fire Services Medal

Shri Sudhindra Mohan Dutt., I.P., Deputy Inspector-General Police, Assam.

B. Police Medal

Shri Dantuluri Venkata Suryanarayana Gajapathi Raju, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Andhra Pradesh.

Shri Rudra Bihari Saran, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Special Branch, Criminal Investigation Department, Patna, Bihar.

Shri Charles Anthony Pinto, Superintendent of Police, Greater Bombay.

Shri Anant Govind Athavale, Superintendent of Police, Anti-Corruption Branch, Greater Bombay.

Shri Madhukar Ganpat Mugwe, I.P.S., District Superintendent of Police, Poona, Bombay.

Shri Keshav Vishram Tawade, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Poona, Bombay.

Shri Yagya Datt, I.P.S., Assistant Inspector-General of Police, Orissa.

Shri Parduman Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Punjab.

Shri Paresh Chaterjee, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Enforcement Branch, Calcutta.

Shri Sailendra Chandra Roy, Sub-Inspector of Police, Intelligence Branch, West Bengal.

Shri Bhairon Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Officiating), District Udaipur, Rajasthan.

Shri Dharam Singh, Deputy Central Intelligence Officer, Intelligence Bureau, Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India, New Delhi.

Shri Vishnu Sitaram Wani, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Special Police Establishment, Bombay Branch.

Shri Balbhadra Singh, Inspector of Police, (Officiating) Special Police Establishment, Lucknow Branch.

Awards for Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE AND FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

1. Shri Guman Singh, I. P. S.,
Assistant Inspector-General of Police, Jodhpur.
2. The late Shri Mala Ram,
Constable No. 93, Sirohi District.
3. The late Shri Hari Singh,
Constable No. 228, Jodhpur District.

Shri Guman Singh showed conspicuous gallantry and exceptional courage and leadership in an encounter with dacoits in the Mt. Abu area which lasted for 29 hours. Constables Mala Ram and Hari Singh, who had accompanied him, also showed great courage and devotion to duty.

On May 27, 1956, learning that the notorious dacoit Gulumian and his associates were hiding in a cave in the Sadka-Mata temple in the hills of Mount Abu, Shri Guman Singh, accompanied by a police party, after several hours of non-stop travelling, reached the cave at dawn and encircled it. While reconnoitring, Shri Guman Singh found that the entrance to the cave was blocked by a wall which provided cover for the dacoits. He ordered Mala Ram to break down the wall and stood guard. Mala Ram was fatally wounded while doing it and his body was removed by Shri Guman Singh. It was feared that the rifle which had dropped from Mala Ram's hands near the wall might be seized by the dacoits and used against the police. Constable Hari Singh volunteered to retrieve it at great risk and succeeded, but was fatally wounded while returning. By this time a hole had been made in the wall through which it was possible to throw hand grenades into the cave. One of the dacoits was killed while trying to escape, but the others continued the battle which lasted for a whole day and night. Early next morning the police entered the cave and found the remaining three dacoits dead.

4. Shri Hardeo Singh of Madhya Pradesh Police.

Shri Hardeo Singh showed outstanding courage and leadership in an encounter with dacoits, four of whom were shot down. On July 11, 1956, he was patrolling in the dense jungles of Vindhya Pradesh with a force of 12 constables when he noticed two armed men whom he challenged. The armed men opened fire but the police retaliated killing both. Soon after, the police were surrounded by 40 armed dacoits who had emerged from the jungles. Shri Hardeo Singh, sensing the danger to his party, ordered his men to take cover and open fire at the advancing dacoits. He himself shot down two of them. In a bid to outmanoeuvre the dacoits, he called out orders in such a manner as to deceive them into believing that there were large police forces in the flanks, ready to attack them. The dacoits became panic-stricken and fled.

B. POLICE MEDAL

1. Shri Brij Nandan Singh, Constable of the Calcutta Police.

Shri Brij Nandan Singh showed outstanding courage and presence of mind in tackling single-handed an armed lunatic who ran amuck in a crowded street in Calcutta on January 13, 1954. Seeing the people screaming and flying in terror, and realising that unless he acted immediately more lives would be lost, the constable bravely tackled the lunatic and although stabbed in the back, he succeeded in overpowering him with the help of some persons.

2. Shri Mohammad Isa, Company Commander, IV Battalion, Provincial Armed Constabulary, Allahabad, Uttar Pradesh.

Shri Isa showed indomitable courage and exceptional leadership in a successful encounter with an armed dacoit. On October 22, 1955, receiving information that armed dacoits had hidden in a forest near Kurat village in Uttar Pradesh, he organised a police force and combed Tapka, a neighbouring village, for the culprits. Finding that they had vanished, he directed his men to advance towards a mound nearby which, he suspected, might be a convenient hiding place for the dacoits. Soon the police sighted a dacoit who took cover and began a gun battle. Ordering his men to give him covering fire, Shri Isa fearlessly advanced within 15 yards of the dacoit and shot him dead. The dacoit was identified as Raghunath Singh of Dhorisagar village who had terrorised the neighbourhood with his misdeeds for some time.

All-India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra	5,437	398	2	3	120	13	2	12
Assam	4,385	219	...	4	88	17	2	60
Bihar	15,458	574	3	34	224	50	16	60
Bombay	18,844	527	2	...	332	47	7	115
Madhya Pradesh	15,517	410	4	6	196	74	17	83
Madras	15,242	521	8	2	256	60	11	124
Orissa	5,096	84	5	3	64	21	2	16
Punjab	4,922	68	4	8	124	44	12	80
Uttar Pradesh	13,493	839	12	5	472	323	29	181
West Bengal	16,922	897	13	24	116	89	11	187
Hyderabad	6,165	230	1	...	148	20	2	21
J & K	1,182	71	...	...	19	44	2	33
Madhya Bharat	4,874	72	4	2	107	77	1	57
Mysore	3,379	53	1	...	43	18	1	20
Pepsu	835	5	4	3	38	13	1	15
Rajasthan	4,760	251	1	...	118	42	2	144
Saurashtra	1,809	70	...	...	46	4	...	21
Travancore-Cochin	2,078	77	...	2	40	13	...	7
Ajmer	247	...	...	...	3	2	...	1
Bhopal	430	14	...	...	4	2	1	10
Goorg	143	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Delhi	2,875	12	...	4	15	4	6	40
Himachal Pradesh	292	13	...	...	3	2	...	7
Kutch	305	19	...	...	7	1	...	4
Manipur	261	4	1	...	4	...	...	13
Tripura	250	34	...	...	4	1	...	4
Vindhya Pradesh	1175	42	...	2	38	8	...	14
A & N Islands	40	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
Pondicherry	853	2	...	...	1	...	...	...
Total	147,269	5,506	65	102	2,632	949	125	1,330

For Quarter Ending 30th September, 1956.

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFT						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
7	17	1,224	41	118	92	333	104	10	3	...	1,944
66	35	1,223	65	64	7	72	107	26	3	...	912
266	182	5,787	130	116	218	160	321	33	12	4	3,866
162	515	3,613	438	644	229	469	385	143	7	...	6,480
28	115	3,581	244	346	26	435	196	16	10	...	6,048
100	30	2,342	243	487	156	854	272	55	5	219	5,930
9	40	1,236	82	68	51	131	87	4	4	...	1,627
2	52	1,352	115	110	28	143	160	5	8	...	944
263	349	5,118	308	588	123	655	728	115	77	9	4,340
133	234	3,714	355	347	304	176	477	83	9	...	7,036
53	86	1,616	107	152	31	249	133	2	1	...	1,385
20	19	261	10	65	2	64	6	...	4	1	137
76	48	1,238	55	88	16	555	120	7	18	...	1,175
1	19	659	38	109	181	151	124	17	2	...	1,428
...	2	188	13	19	...	25	19	2	2	...	161
12	105	1,267	80	91	6	491	107	10	2	1	656
2	42	375	30	69	45	113	35	...	...	...	393
4	36	326	11	39	20	29	9	4	...	1	483
1	4	70	6	13	...	9	12	...	...	...	55
6	6	185	5	14	...	11	12	...	...	...	136
1	...	27	2	2	...	5	1	...	...	...	68
1	14	335	81	69	21	10	291	3	3	3	832
1	8	59	4	9	1	6	1	...	...	...	56
12	...	63	6	13	...	9	3	...	...	...	86
1	2	35	5	7	...	8	3	1	...	...	42
4	6	59	2	...	...	7	1	...	...	...	42
9	27	426	13	16	1	22	10	...	...	1	200
...	...	10	...	2	...	...	2	...	3	...	10
...	...	37	4	19	1	11	7	...	...	...	140
1,240	1,993	36,446	2,493	3,684	1,559	5,203	3,733	536	173	239	46,612

